

{October 1828 continued}

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(11-1)DEAR CHARLES,—This accompanies four or five miniatures
 (11-1)not on tin but on card.¹ I will be happy if you
 (11-1)recognize among them that fause loon Gleed Argyle. I do
 (11-1)not think I have any others. The South Sea being
 (11-1)rather too like the God of Gardens to travel in his prudish
 (11-1)natulibus as Win Jenkins saith ² hath cased himself in a
 (11-1)pair of timber breeks and waits on [you] via carrier. I have
 (11-1)also to return several books of yours on the subject of
 (11-1)good breeding which I will send also per carrier duly
 (11-1)packd.

(11-1)I have lost a memorandum which you gave me of the
 (11-1)persecutions of my grandfathers grandfather the first
 (11-1)Laird of Raeburn which you quote in the Introduction
 (11-1)to Kirkton page vii note.³ If you can give me copies of
 (11-1)the Acts of council you will oblige me much or it will be

(11-2)the same thing if you refer to the dates on the record.
 (11-2)I have a letter from William McDougal a brother of
 (11-2)Raeburns wife (not the Laird of Makerston but a younger
 (11-2)brother) reprobating the despyteful usage of his relations
 (11-2)and expressing his wish to recommend Raeburns case
 (11-2)to Lauderdale & to his own Colonel. In great haste
 (11-2)to save Coach Your nain man WALTER SCOTT

(11-2)5 October ABBOTSFORD [1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(11-2)MY DEAR SIR,—Your kind letter I have lain too long
(11-2)unanswered owing to my having been absent in
(11-2)Dumfriesshire where I had the pleasure to hear our young
(11-2)Duke make a very good appearance on the first at a

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

3

(11-3)dinner given by the gentlemen of the county. I think he
(11-3)will speak well if he practises now and then.

(11-3)I inclose my Policy for the purpose you mention. All
(11-3)my premises are of stone and slated perfectly secure
(11-3)against ordinary accidents & water at command. A small
(11-3)sum 300 or 400 might cover the offices.

(11-3)I also inclose a letter from the Glass Company. It
(11-3)would not be convenient to me to pay up 100 as required
(11-3)though I will manage to do it if the Trustees think fit.
(11-3)Perhaps the best way is to sell.

(11-3)As to Longmans people they act rather on too selfish
(11-3)a plan to be good publishers for a popular author. But I
(11-3)would not like to have a lawsuit about the Reprint though
(11-3)I think their plan unreasonable. You can talk it over with
(11-3)Cadell &c. I do not owe any thing to that great House.
(11-3)On the contrary they have been large gainers in every
(11-3)transaction with your humble Servant & I think Napoleon
(11-3)might have been much better managed by more liberal
(11-3)publishers. But lawsuits are always discreditable and
(11-3)inconvenient particularly in literary matters. I hope
(11-3)you may be able to make some arrangement.

(11-3)The new edition is I think like to do well. Cadell
(11-3)proposes to raise the price to 6/ instead of 5/ per volume

(11-3)which with the valuable engravings will leave it one of
(11-3)the cheapest books going & considerably augment our
(11-3)profits. I have learnt this indirectly from James Ballantyne
(11-3)so it must not be mentioned to any one till he broaches
(11-3)the proposal himself.

(11-3)I wish the Arbiter would knock off the rest of this
(11-3)business in one way or other. I do not greatly care
(11-3)which. The pretext of disposing of the Manuscripts as
(11-3)Constables property seems absurd. He broke through
(11-3)by misfortune or choice it signifies little the only condition
(11-3)attached to the lodging them in his hands & told Mr Cowan
(11-3)distinctly I was the author and that he had the copies
(11-3)which made my acknowledging them a matter of necessity.

4

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-4)We are all well here and Anne begs kind Compliments
(11-4)to Mrs Gibson. We have the great pleasure to hear that
(11-4)Johnie Lockhart is recovering his health a blessing for
(11-4)which I cannot be sufficiently thankful as it was one I
(11-4)never ventured to hope for.

(11-4)The marriage of Miss Morritt is entirely off. It is
(11-4)singular Sir A. should have so misunderstood his own
(11-4)circumstances for Morritt was prepared to do all that
(11-4)could have been expected & more. He wishes to know
(11-4)his debt to you will [you] be so good as mention the
(11-4)amount to me and it will be instantly remitted. I am
(11-4)sorry the matter has gone off in this manner but it was
(11-4)imperative on Mr Morritt.

(11-4)I have nothing to add but that I always [remainder of
(11-4)the letter cut out]

(11-4)ABBOTSFORD 6th October 1828

[Walpole]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-4)My DEAR SIR,—I send you back the sample. It is I
(11-4)think very handsome but perhaps the gilding side is too
(11-4)gaudy. One thing is often neglected i.e. the placing
(11-4)the golden lines paralel with the edges of the board—
(11-4)the binders should be warnd about this. I revised the
(11-4)sett of proofs & sent them to J. B. It is needless to say
(11-4)the utmost must be done for correctness. Gardiner 2 is
(11-4)throughout spelld Gardner which is inaccurate. There is
(11-4)a verbal error in the sheets which I noticed to Ballantyne.
(11-4)I did not mark it and have not time to read over the
(11-4)whole again to recover as it is visible to any reader.

(11-4)I am also anxious about the placing of the notes. You
(11-4)know we were not fixd in our resolution where to put
(11-4)them till we last met here and therefore in my copy sent

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

5

(11-5)the printer the places are not always properly markd.
(11-5)But the general rule to be followd is—No notes except
(11-5)such as are merely glossarial or otherwise brief notices
(11-5)necessary to explain the text, are to be placed at the foot
(11-5)of the page. All others are to have a brief title which title
(11-5)is to [be] repeated at foot of page & the note itself thrown
(11-5)to the end of Chapter just as they are referd to and
(11-5)disposed in Chapter VII p. 56 which is the right model of
(11-5)the matter. This practice must be observed in all cases.

(11-5)*J. B. has given me such a dash of criticism that I have
(11-5)laid by the Maid of the Mist for a few days but I am
(11-5)working hard meanwhile at the Illustrations so no time
(11-5)is lost.*

(11-5)I have received the 100 receipt for which I am much
(11-5)obliged to you.

(11-5)I inclose a letter to Maitland Street and one to J. B.

(11-5)Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT 1

(11-5)ABBOTSFORD 8th October [1828]

(11-5)I have sent the Quaigh to Lord Leveson Gower for his
(11-5)approbation & farther instructions. Mr Mackay should
(11-5)have mentiond the price. It is I think very tasteful.

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(11-5)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I sent to the Residence in
(11-5)Amen Corner not one book " as big as all dis cheese "
(11-5)but some score or two of Books as big as a score of Trulls 2:

6 LETTERS OF 1828

(11-6)they form the continuation of the translations of which
(11-6)you were kind enough to accept the first series.

(11-6)About these novels you know my feelings are something
(11-6)like those of Macbeth

(11-6)I am afraid to think on what I've done
(11-6)Look on't again I dare not——

(11-6)As however the course of things have return'd them to be
(11-6)my property I have thoughts (though it is a great secret)
(11-6)of making a revised edition with some illustrations.
(11-6)Amongst them I think of inserting the account of the

(11-6)affair of Cumnor Hall from Ashmole's antiquities of
(11-6)Berkshire. But to this I would like to ad[d] some notice
(11-6)of their present state & of any traditions which may be
(11-6)still current about them & for this material addition I
(11-6)must trust to Mr. John Hughes' and your kindness as
(11-6)also for something no great matter what about Wayland
(11-6)Smith's Stone. There is no hurry about this & in the
(11-6)mean time I beg the favour of you to say nothing about
(11-6)the plan as [I do not] wish to lower the value of such
(11-6)copies as may be still in the Booksellers' hands which an
(11-6)annunciation of my intention might perhaps do. They
(11-6)are now getting very low in number though the market

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

7

(11-7)was inundated by the sale of this roguish bookseller's
(11-7)great stock. We must try to make the new edition
(11-7)superior by illustrations & embellishments as a faded
(11-7)beauty dresses and lays on [a] prudent touch of rouge
(11-7)to compensate for want of her juvenile graces. Your
(11-7)kind assistance in this matter will oblige much your
(11-7)indebted friend. The thing is really of very considerable
(11-7)importance & if it succeeds will do much to rub off old
(11-7)scores incurred by the bankruptcy of my publishers.

(11-7)Poor Allan Cunningham was like to lose one of his
(11-7)Cadetships by Lord Melville's removal to the Admiralty
(11-7)but Lord Ellenborough has most handsomely engaged to
(11-7)make it good.¹

(11-7)I dined with the Ettrick Shepherd and an excellent
(11-7)rural feast we had he had not forgotten your kindness.
(11-7)On this occasion I visited my old acquaintance the Grey
(11-7)Mare's Tail in a tremendous storm of wind and rain—
(11-7)the path was a perilous one but the sight of the torrent
(11-7)tumbling from an immense height into a bottomless

(11-7)cauldron swelled by rain and contending in its fall with
(11-7)a tempest of wind was very grand indeed. The solid
(11-7)rock on which we stood rocked to the roar [of] wind
(11-7)and wave. I wished you to have seen it.

(11-7)The Covenanting Banner is to be framed and glazed
(11-7)as the best way of displaying it.

(11-7)But my best news you have probably already learnt
(11-7)which is the apparent renovation of poor Johnie's health
(11-7)which I know you would learn with as much pleasure as
(11-7)any of his nearest friends. He is allowed to walk upright,
(11-7)and the spinal affection is said by Dr. Brodie to have
(11-7)ceased altogether.

(11-7)Adieu my dear Mrs. Hughes. Remember me most
(11-7)kindly to the dear & respected Doctor and to Mr. John
(11-7)Hughes. Your visit made us so happy that we cannot

8 LETTERS OF 1828

(11-8)renounce [a] hope of its being renewed in spite of the
(11-8)recollections of the Steam Kettle.
(11-8)Yours my dear friend with sincere respect & regard
(11-8)WALTER SCOTT

(11-8)Anne has had a painful attack of rheumatism in her
(11-8)head with a dash of the Earache but is quite recovered
(11-8)now.

[ABBOTSFORD Octr. 9th or 10th (1828)]

[Heffer and Wells]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-8)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I was very glad to hear from
(11-8)you the time seeming a little long. You shall have Haji
(11-8)incontinent & also a little review on Scottish Ballads 1 from
(11-8)a collection which has been publishd at Edinr. I can
(11-8)write this easily and surely rather well—I am very
(11-8)anxious to see you at Xmas. May be we would get a day
(11-8)or two to Milton to see your brothers 2 operations who has
(11-8)invoked my taste in behalf of his new dominions.

(11-8)I inclose you a letter from Mr Cowper & his delegate
(11-8)at Lyons containing a certificate which notwithstanding
(11-8)the perverse variation of proper names which seems to
(11-8)have prevaild in the family is I have little doubt that of
(11-8)Charles Carpenter your wifes uncle. If the people arc
(11-8)disposed to give no trouble you ought to get Mr Slades
(11-8)affidavit which he can give with far greater distinctness
(11-8)than Miss Dumergue having acted in sending Charles
(11-8)Carpenter to India & as he can prove that the youth
(11-8)was the son of Jean Francis Charpentier & Charlotte
(11-8)Volere the evidence as to the Children would be complete.

(11-8)The death of Francis Jean Charpentier has not been
(11-8)proved : I am safe to take my affidavit so far as that goes

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

9

(11-9)that poor Lady Scott believed him to be dead [but] that
(11-9)from what information I do not know. Also if he is to
(11-9)be supposed now alive he must be in the last stage of
(11-9)human life.

(11-9)It will cost you but a walk to the City to see Mr Slade
(11-9)whose evidence will really be found more specifick than
(11-9)Miss Dumergues although that also might be had if
(11-9)necessary. I mentiond this before but I do not know if
(11-9)it was attended to. You should write to Mr Bousquet 1 at

(11-9)Lyons to repay his expences which can be but trifling but
(11-9)should not rest on Cooper. The horse will carry this
(11-9)saddle at least.

(11-9)As for Murrays plan I cant for my life think of any bodys
(11-9)life that I know better than another.² A life of Bruce so
(11-9)soon after the Childs book would be crambe bis cocta.
(11-9)If you could suggest two or three I might be able to select
(11-9)one, having you may be sure the full wish to render you
(11-9)any service in my power. Sophia ought to call on Miss
(11-9)Jane Nicolso[n]. She is old & peevish but as something
(11-9)is like to come of the tenacity of her Memory it will not
(11-9)be handsome to throw her aside & a very little ceremony
(11-9)is all that is necessary—intimacy would [be] the devil.

(11-9)Much obliged for your politics. I will hope the best
(11-9)for the Country & I am sure that is the best for the King.
(11-9)In all events the Review is a terribly strong engine & the
(11-9)blood of Douglas will protect itself even if the worst
(11-9)should chance.

(11-9)Anne has been rejoicing in the splendours of a Melrose
(11-9)ball when Colonel Fergusson like the Barber of Bagdad

10

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-10)danced the dances and sung the song of all his absent
(11-10)freinds whatsoever and has been dry founderd ever since.

(11-10)My kind love to Sophia and my dear Johnie & Walter
(11-10)Always most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-10)14th October [1828]

(11-10)I am going to see the gray hounds run for the collar 1
(11-10)today. I shall take the Sociable to the ground (Newark

(11-10)hill) and then pad the hoof & as they say knowe it.
(11-10)Quantum mutatus, Singula praedantur anni—& all other
(11-10)quotations hackd or virgin ! Let us live till we die &
(11-10)there is an end.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

(11-10)MY DEAR ALLAN,—I received with great pleasure the
(11-10)news of Lord Ellenboroughs very handsome conduct upon
(11-10)the matter of the Cadetship.² In patronizing in so very
(11-10)liberal a manner a person of your merit, he has done
(11-10)honour to himself and is entitled to the good opinion
(11-10)and thanks of all true Scotsmen. I had no apprehension
(11-10)but what Lord Melville could have had still the power
(11-10)of making good such but it is as well as it is. I have

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

11

(11-11)received two copies of your new poem and very clever it
(11-11)is a great deal of poetry in it as in every thing you write
(11-11)and less of which I will not call a fault but which is
(11-11)certainly an obstruction to the popularity which you so
(11-11)well merit I mean a redundancy of fancy which outstrips
(11-11)the colder comprehension of most of your readers and
(11-11)which leads to an expenditure of ornament, which like
(11-11)too many rich trappings on a fine horse rather divert the
(11-11)attention from his genuine points of natural excellence.
(11-11)There is something like this in the Tale of Aladdins Lamp
(11-11)but never mind, let it pass for a fine thing of my own.
(11-11)It is what I often longed to say to you and now the matter
(11-11)is out. I am sure you will not take it amiss although of
(11-11)a surety criticism is a thing to be eschewd betwixt two
(11-11)authors—But it is an error easily corrected. It would be
(11-11)in vain to summon a dull ass to mend his pace but you

(11-11)may teach a Runaway the use of the curb and that is
(11-11)what your Pegasus requires to keep him within sight of
(11-11)those who are to admire his flights. You ought always
(11-11)to consider that the common class of readers are not
(11-11)poetical and are rather embarassd than delighted with a
(11-11)profusion of imaging. Wordsworth fails in receiving the
(11-11)universal suffrage he merits because his poetry is too subtle
(11-11)and metaphysical in the idea, & too blunt in the expression.
(11-11)He thinks like a profound philosopher often when
(11-11)he uses the language of common even vulgar life. You
(11-11)again are profuse of poetical language and sometimes lose
(11-11)sight of the poetical idea or rather hide it from your
(11-11)readers when it should be distinctly traced and visible.

(11-11)I dont know what has set me to this same task of
(11-11)criticizing—God knows I little use it but like the Deaths
(11-11)Head Hussars who neither took nor gave quarter 1—I have
(11-11)always fought like Harry Wynd for my own hand. I
(11-11)know you will believe that I offer my poor thoughts
(11-11)with the kindest feelings towards you. Indeed having
(11-11)well nigh forsworn them myself I am almost in the

12

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-12)predicament Dryden speaks of when he says—the
(11-12)damnation of a poet is the [generation] of a critic 1

(11-12)Adieu my dear Allan health and prosperity to you &
(11-12)yours— WALTER SCOTT

(11-12)14 October 1828 ABBOTSFORD.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-12)DEAR SIR,—I am about to write upon various matters.
(11-12)In the first place I send you the Preliminary dedication
(11-12)to the Tales which may go to press when you please. I
(11-12)think the last sheet should remain as it is. I can easily
(11-12)bring forward my information on 1715 & 1745 just now
(11-12)& I should have it all to recover a twelvemonth hence.
(11-12)I could not think of setting about new studies with all the
(11-12)work of the Magnum before me. Both from choice and
(11-12)necessity I bestow a certain portion of each day upon it
(11-12)& am getting on.

(11-12)If Dr Lee cannot without trouble find anything about
(11-12)the Bedesmen I have got all that is necessary for that
(11-12)purpose. But *here is [a] question. Burns in his
(11-12)poetry repeatedly states the idea of his becoming a beggar
(11-12)—these passages I have—But there is a remarkable one
(11-12)in some of his prose stating with much spirit the qualifications
(11-12)he possessed for the character. I have looked till
(11-12)I am sick through all the letters of his which I have seen
(11-12)and cannot find this. Do you know [any] Amateur of the
(11-12)Ayrshire Bard who can point it out.² It will save time
(11-12)which is precious with me.*

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

13

(11-13)My Nephew William Scott has drawn on me as by the
(11-13)inclosed letter 1 for 25 which Mr Ferric has retired pray
(11-13)pay the sum into some bank to Mr Ferries credit and I
(11-13)wish also to pay twelve guineas to Mr Naismyth York place
(11-13)of which the inclosed letter expresses the purpose. I drew
(11-13)upon you from Selkirk for 10 last tuesday.

(11-13)I send you per contra four receipts in Excheqr. which
(11-13)will produce 149 or thereabouts. But I shall still be
(11-13)short as I have not been able to get a review done this
(11-13)half year & the postage of my letters alone have cost me

(11-13)fifty pounds. I want to know how our accompts will
(11-13)stand at Mart ? as I wish to keep out of all risque of debt
(11-13)even for trifles.

(11-13)I have sent the proofs inclosed for James also a parcel
(11-13)for Thomas Thomson. I have been so ill of the toothache
(11-13)that I was forced to take Laudanum which always
(11-13)confuses me & makes me ill. I hope I have written
(11-13)distinctly Yours truly WALTER SCOTT 2

(11-13)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [15 Oct 1828]

(11-13)The Clock is mounted and looks glorious.
(11-13)Could you pick up any letters of introduction for my
(11-13)Nephew in Canada. He is a heavy lad a common clerkship
(11-13)would be my ambition. Lord Dalhousie having left
(11-13)the country will be against him.

[Stevenson]

14 LETTERS OF 1828

TO THOMAS GOODLAKE, LIVERPOOL, EDITOR OF THE
COURSER'S MANUAL 1

(11-14)DEAR SIR,—I have loved the sport of coursing so well,
(11-14)and pursued it so keenly for several years, that I would
(11-14)with pleasure have done anything in my power to add
(11-14)to your collection on the subject. But I have long laid
(11-14)aside the amusement, and still longer renounced the poetical
(11-14)pen, which ought to have celebrated it; and I could
(11-14)only send you the laments of an old man, and the enumeration
(11-14)of the number of horses and dogs which have been long
(11-14)laid under the sod. I cannot, indeed, complain with the old
(11-14)hunter, that—

(11-14)" ————— No one now,
(11-14)Dwells in the hall of Ivor;
(11-14)Men, dogs, and horses, all are dead,
(11-14)And I the sole survivor ; " 2

(11-14)but I have exchanged my whip for a walking-stick, my
(11-14)smart hack has dwindled into a Zetland shelty, and my
(11-14)two brace of greyhounds into a pair of terriers. Instead
(11-14)of entering on such melancholy topics, I judge it better
(11-14)to send you an Elegy on " Bonny Heck," 3 an old Scottish

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

15

(11-15)poem, of very considerable merit in the eyes of those who
(11-15)understand the dialect. I have added a few glossarial
(11-15)notes with the following slight notice.

(11-15)The Last Dying Words of Bony Heck is not the first
(11-15)production of the Scottish Muse upon such a subject.
(11-15)Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, about a century before
(11-15)the following elegy was written, had composed the
(11-15)Complaint of Basch,¹ the king's hound, who like many a
(11-15)courtier beside, had withered his better qualities and
(11-15)lost the favour of his royal master. But I should suppose
(11-15)that Basch from his birth and education in Badenoch,
(11-15)must have been a Highland deer-greyhound, and therefore
(11-15)does not fall within your subject of discussion. Poor
(11-15)Heck on the contrary was certainly a regular coursing
(11-15)hound, though from his readiness to dash [into] ardry
(11-15)whines he may be expected to have had a touch of our
(11-15)rough mountain breed, which is, I believe, excluded from
(11-15)the honourable competition in most matches in the south.
(11-15)The owner of Bony Heck had been probably one of the
(11-15)numerous and highly honourable gentlemen of the name
(11-15)of Anstruther, several of whom have seats within " the
(11-15)sound of Kilrenny bell." The elegy itself turns upon a

(11-15)circumstance which, when I kept greyhounds, I felt a
(11-15)considerable alloy to the sport; I mean, the necessity of
(11-15)despatching the instruments and partakers of our amusement,
(11-15)when they begin to make up, by cunning, for the
(11-15)deficiency of youthful vigour. A greyhound is often
(11-15)termed an inferior species of the canine race, in point of
(11-15)sagacity ; and in the eyes of an accomplished sportsman,
(11-15)it is desirable they should be so, since they are valued for
(11-15)their spirit, not their address. Accordingly, they are
(11-15)seldom admitted to the rank of personal favourites. I
(11-15)have had such greyhounds, however, and they possessed
(11-15)as large a share of intelligence, attachment, and sagacity,
(11-15)as any other species of dog that I ever saw. In such

(11-16)cases, it becomes difficult or impossible to execute the
(11-16)doom upon the antiquated greyhound, so coolly recommended
(11-16)by Dame Juliana Berners—

(11-16)" And when he comes to that yere,
(11-16)Have him to the Tannere,
(11-16)For the best whelp ever bitch had
(11-16)At nine years old is full bad."1

(11-16)Modern sportsmen anticipate the doom by three years at
(11-16)least.

(11-16)I have only to add that the elegy was written in the last
(11-16)century. The oldest collection in which it is to be found
(11-16)in print is the rare one entitled " A choice collection of
(11-16)comic and serious Scots poems, by James Watson, part
(11-16)first, Edinburgh, 1706." I think however it was to be
(11-16)found in another miscellany, about forty years older, of
(11-16)which I never saw but one copy, which was the property
(11-16)of my right hon. friend Lord- Montagu, and was destroyed

(11-16)in the fire which consumed Ditton-House.

(11-16)I cannot help adding to the " Last Words of Bonny
(11-16)Heck," a sporting anecdote, said to have happened in
(11-16)Fife, and not far from the residence of that famous
(11-16)greyhound, which may serve to show in what regard the rules
(11-16)of fair play between hound and hare are held by Scottish
(11-16)sportsmen. There was a coursing club, once upon a
(11-16)time, which met at Balchristy, in the Province, or, as it
(11-16)is popularly called, the Kingdom of Fife. The members
(11-16)were elderly social men, to whom a very moderate
(11-16)allowance of sport served as an introduction to a hearty
(11-16)dinner and jolly evening. Now, there had her seat on
(11-16)the ground where they usually met, a certain large stout
(11-16)hare, who seemed made on purpose to entertain these
(11-16)moderate sportsmen. She usually gave the amusement
(11-16)of three or four turns, as soon as she was put up,—a sure

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

17

(11-17)sign of a strong hare, when practised by any beyond the
(11-17)age of a leveret; then stretched out in great style, and
(11-17)after affording the gentlemen an easy canter of a mile or
(11-17)two, threw out the dogs by passing through a particular
(11-17)gap in an enclosure. This sport the same hare gave to the
(11-17)same party for one or two seasons, and it was just enough
(11-17)to afford the worthy members of the club a sufficient
(11-17)reason to be alleged to their wives, or others whom it
(11-17)might concern, for passing the day in the public-house.
(11-17)At length, a fellow who attended the hunt, nefariously
(11-17)thrust his plaid or great-coat into the gap I mentioned,
(11-17)and poor puss, her retreat being thus cut off, was, in the
(11-17)language of the dying Desdemona, " basely—basely I
(11-17)murdered." The sport of the Balchristy club seemed to
(11-17)end with this famous hare. They either found no hares,
(11-17)or such as afforded only a halloo and a squeak, or such,

(11-17)finally, as gave them farther runs than they had pleasure
(11-17)in following. The spirit of the meeting died away, and
(11-17)at length it was altogether given up.

(11-17)The publican was, of course, the party most especially
(11-17)affected by the discontinuance of the club, and regarded,
(11-17)it may be supposed, with no complacency, the person
(11-17)who had prevented the hare from escaping, and even his
(11-17)memory. One day, a gentleman asked him what was
(11-17)become of such a one, naming the obnoxious individual.
(11-17)" He is dead, sir," answered mine host with an angry
(11-17)scowl, " and his soul kens this day whether the hare of
(11-17)Balchristy got fair play or not."

(11-17)If either the hero of Balchristy or the famous Heck
(11-17)can serve for your service I shall be well content, being
(11-17)Dear Sir, Your most humble faithful humble servant

(11-17)ABBOTSFORD 16th October 1828.(2) WALTER SCOTT
[The Courser's Manual]

18 LETTERS OF 1828

TO IGNAZ MOSGHELES

(11-18)MY DEAR SIR,—I regret that my absence upon short
(11-18)journeys from home should have caused your obliging
(11-18)proposal to inscribe the music of " Donald Dhu " 1 to me
(11-18)to remain some time unanswered. Believe me, I feel
(11-18)obliged by the proposal, and will accept it with great
(11-18)pleasure. Tell my fair friend, Mrs. Moscheles, that I send
(11-18)my best compliments, and beg to retain a place in her
(11-18)recollection ; and when you see the fine old gentleman
(11-18)Mr. Clementi, will you oblige me by remembering me to
(11-18)him ? I am always, dear Sir, Your obliged humble
(11-18)servant,

(11-18)WALTER SCOTT

(11-18)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, October 18 [1828]

[Life of Moscheles]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-18)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the article. Excuse
(11-18)errors for truly my eyes do not now admit of my reading
(11-18)my own hand—no fault in the sight but just a failure to
(11-18)see distinctly near objects—at a distance I see as well as
(11-18)ever. I have been obliged to knit on something about
(11-18)a book calld Kuzzilbash 2 in the same line with Hajii
(11-18)Baba—it is ably shot but not well aimed pray excuse it.³
(11-18)One of the sons in law of Ld Woodhouselee is the author
(11-18)& the family & I are old freinds.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

19

(11-19)I have written to Sophia about the Terrys. Their plan
(11-19)of coming to Scotland seems insanity. In[deed] he
(11-19)might do much as a dramatic author or at least arranger of
(11-19)pieces for the stage here there is nothing earthly to do in
(11-19)any line of literature.

(11-19)Terry was always indolent and inefficient in any thing
(11-19)like composition. Were it otherwise with his talents &
(11-19)taste he might arrange a British drama at a cheap price
(11-19)& on a new plan. I am sure this would answer with a
(11-19)steady man but I fear he has not the power of application
(11-19)unless necessity has given him that which he wanted &
(11-19)misfortunes & bad health seldom bring firmness of mind.

(11-19)I have also proposed to Sophia to postpone Chiefswood
(11-19)for a year & take up your abode at Abbotsford which

(11-19)would make us very happy indeed. There is enough of
(11-19)room & of victuals for us all & the children are such a
(11-19)delight to Anne & me.

(11-19)I sent you lately a paper about Terrys affairs & a
(11-19)certificate of Chas Carpenters birth. I hope they came
(11-19)safe. I conceive you are at your wits end in that last
(11-19)matter.

(11-19)Do you wish to have the review of the ballads ? if so
(11-19)let me know. I am over boots & stars [?]1 in business but
(11-19)I can write that easy.

(11-19)I inclose a note to Gillies also one to the He mule whom
(11-19)I urge to go to the Continent south not east as he proposed.

(11-19)Much obliged for your news. I am glad you saw the
(11-19)stout old Trojan Sir William Grant.² I am thwacking
(11-19)away thinning my trees & hope to make something
(11-19)of what I cut out.

(11-19)In the meantime Death is thinning my old contemporaries.
(11-19)My Aunt 3 has passd away in the fullness of

(11-20)years. But poor Hector. But Sir William Forbes the
(11-20)companion of many a youthful feast and fray—the ranks
(11-20)are thinning fast around me. However while the young
(11-20)plants thrive and prosper the others must cowp over
(11-20)when their day comes. I hope you hold for Christmas.
(11-20)I think you will meet John Morritt. Poor Rose too.
(11-20)I shall never see him again. I am glad I went down to
(11-20)Brighton in Spring. Well—I will plague you no more
(11-20)with my Dirges—I also inclose a note for Cunninghame.¹
(11-20)He too plagues me for contributions which I really think

(11-20)he might omit. Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

(11-20)24 October [1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO HIS DAUGHTER, MRS. LOCKHART

(11-20)MY DEAR SOPHIA,—I write to you rather than to the
(11-20)poor Terrys on the subject of their plans which appear
(11-20)to me to require reconsideration and I have not leisure
(11-20)so to modify the expressions I may make use [of] as to
(11-20)avoid grating upon feelings which may be suffering
(11-20)enough. But if I advise I must be plain. The plan of a
(11-20)Scottish cottage is quite visionary. London or its
(11-20)vicinity is the best place for a limited income because
(11-20)you can get every possible thing you want without
(11-20)having a pennywt. more of it than you have occasion
(11-20)for. In the country (with us at least) if you want a basin
(11-20)of milk every day you must keep a cow if you want a
(11-20)bunch of straw you must have a farm. But what is

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

21

(11-21)worse it seems to me that such a plan would remove [?]
(11-21)Terry out of his natural sphere of action. It is no easy
(11-21)matter at any rate to retreat from the practise of an art
(11-21)to the investigation of its theory but Common Sense says
(11-21)that if there is one branch of literature which has a
(11-21)chance of success for Terry it must be that relating to the
(11-21)drama. Dramatic works whether designd for the stage
(11-21)or closet Dramatic biography an article in which the
(11-21)public is always interested dramatic criticism can all be
(11-21)conducted with best advantage in London. Or rather
(11-21)they can be conducted no where else. In coming down
(11-21)to Scotland therefore Terry would be leaving a position
(11-21)in which if he were able to exert himself and should find

(11-21)the public favourable he might possibly do as much for
(11-21)his family as he could by his profession. But then he
(11-21)would require to be in bookshops & publishing Houses
(11-21)and living amongst those who were up to the current of
(11-21)public opinion. And although poor Terrys spirits
(11-21)might not be at first up to this kind of exertion yet
(11-21)if he really could give heart & mind to literature in any
(11-21)considerable degree I cannot see how amid so many
(11-21)bijoux and Albums and Souvenirs not to mention the
(11-21)daily papers critics censor[s] and so forth I cannot see
(11-21)how he can fail to make 200 or 300,, It certainly
(11-21)will be difficult at first but facility is only to be acquired
(11-21)by habit. In Edinburgh there is nothing of this kind
(11-21)going forwards positively nothing. Since Constables
(11-21)fall all exertion is ended in the Gude town in the publishing
(11-21)business excepting what I may not long be able to
(11-21)carry on.

(11-21)We had little Walter Terry who is a nice boy. I have
(11-21)got him sent to the new Academy and hope he will do
(11-21)well.¹ It is fortunate there is some provision however
(11-21)inadequate between them and distress & I would hope

(11-22)Mr Chas Terry would do some little thing for assisting
(11-22)them at starting. But all the prospect of success must
(11-22)remain first with the restoration of Mr Terry to the power
(11-22)of thought and labour a matter which is in Gods hands
(11-22)and secondly on the success of his attempts in his new
(11-22)sphere of occupation. On these events no mortal can
(11-22)have influence unless so far as Mr Terry is able to exert
(11-22)that degree of power which the mind certainly possesses
(11-22)over the body. By the way Terry ought to make his
(11-22)will in case of his family suffering in that way.

(11-22)I am vexd about Walter 1 and will write to intreat him
(11-22)to take the South of France this season instead of
(11-22)Germany as he insanely proposes a few weeks of Nice would
(11-22)do a great deal of good.

(11-22)Our worthy old Aunt Lady Raeburn is gone & I am
(11-22)now the eldest living person of my fathers family. My
(11-22)old friend Sir William Forbes is extremely ill—dying I
(11-22)fear—and the winter seems to approach with more than
(11-22)usual gloom. We are all well here and send kind love
(11-22)to Lockhart and the Babies. I want to see Lockhart
(11-22)much and to hear his views and plans. Thank God they
(11-22)seem to show bright in this dark season.

(11-22)You will take notice that all the advice I venture to
(11-22)offer to the Terrys is according as matters now stand.
(11-22)Indeed I think that he is better now even now with the
(11-22)pittance he has left than struggling against a losing
(11-22)concern which was turning worse every day. With
(11-22)health I have little doubt he may do well yet—without it
(11-22)what can any one do. Poor Rose 2 —and such is like to be

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

23

(11-23)his close under the charge of such a person and precluded
(11-23)from the attentions of natural affection—and so end witt
(11-23)talent frolick beyond the bounds of sobriety and an
(11-23)admirable heart and feelings. It is lucky he has Hinvaes
(11-23)about him or I should be afraid of a sliding pillow or
(11-23)a wet towel.

(11-23)Besides all other objections to Terrys plan the poor
(11-23)invalid would be most uncomfortable here. As my guest
(11-23)it was another thing but without power to entertain the
(11-23)better sort of folks & liable from his profession to the
(11-23)prejudices of the middling people without means too of

(11-23)moving about he must while we were from Abbots[ford]
(11-23)be an absolute hermit. Besides his health may be
(11-23)restored to be able to act again—regimen and quiet
(11-23)living do much in such cases and he should not rashly
(11-23)throw up professional connections. If they were bent on
(11-23)settling in Scotland a small house in Edinr would be much
(11-23)better than the idea of residing here.

(11-23)I have been thinking much about your own removal
(11-23)to this place occasionally but had you not better defer
(11-23)taking Chiefswood for a year. Here is plenty of room
(11-23)plenty of beef & mutton plenty of books for Lockhart
(11-23)and the Chapel for the children. Lockhart should have
(11-23)the little parlour 1 (Monkey room as Morritt has christend
(11-23)it) to smoke and study in inviolate & he and I move on
(11-23)easy without interrupting each other. This would
(11-23)[mean] great happiness & comfort to Anne & me save
(11-23)yon some immediate trouble & expence and give you
(11-23)leave to study your own plans. Lockhart may and I
(11-23)hope will get a situation this situation may not permit
(11-23)the plan of Chiefswood & the place would be without a
(11-23)tenant or with a bad one. Pray think of all this &
(11-23)believe that separated from you & Lockhart and the
(11-23)grandchildren so long the mor[e] I can see of you all
(11-23)while I have eyes left to see you with the greater will be my

(11-24)pleasure. I am turning a terrible fixture with the rheumatism
(11-24)& go about little but in the carriage or round the
(11-24)doors. A change of market days 1 but seams will slit and
(11-24)elbows will out—my general health is excellent.

(11-24)Anne sends a letter & I dare say all the news. I am
(11-24)always dearest Soph Your affectionate father

(11-24)ABBOTSFORD 24 October [1828] WALTER SCOTT

(11-24)Remember adjusting the furniture of two houses in
(11-24)one year may not be quite convenient. My income is
(11-24)quite sufficient for us all—and I will make you repay the
(11-24)vivers 2 when I come to sorn on you in London.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-24)MY DEAR JOHN,—I cannot repress the strong desire
(11-24)I have to express my regret at some parts of your kind
(11-24)letter just received. I shall lament most truly a purple
(11-24)article at this moment when a strong plain moderate
(11-24)statement not railing at Catholics & their religion but
(11-24)reprobating the conduct of the Irish Catholics & pointing
(11-24)out the necessary effects which that conduct must have
(11-24)on the Catholic question would have a powerful effect
(11-24)and might really serve King & country.³ Nothing the

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

25

(11-25)Agitators desire so much as to render the broil general
(11-25)as a quarrel between Catholic & protestant nothing so
(11-25)essential to the Protestant cause as to confine it to its real
(11-25)causes. Southey as much a fanatic as e'er a Catholic of them
(11-25)all will I fear pass this most necessary landmark of debate.
(11-25)I like his person admire his genius & respect his immense
(11-25)[stock] of erudition but non omnia—in point of reasoning
(11-25)and political judgement he is a perfect Harpado 1 —nothing
(11-25)better than a wild bull. The circumstances require the
(11-25)interference of *vir gravis pietate et mentis* and you bring
(11-25)in a Highland piper to blow a Highland Charge the more
(11-25)mischievous that it possesses much wild power of
(11-25)inflaming the passions.

(11-25)Your idea [is] that you must give Southey his swing
 (11-25)in this matter or he will quit the review. This is just a
 (11-25)pilot saying if I do not give the helm to such a passenger
 (11-25)he will quit the ship. Let him quit and be d——d.
 (11-25)My own confidence is you know entirely in the D——
 (11-25)As Bruce said to the Lord of the Isles at Bannockburn
 (11-25)"My faith is constant in thee." 2 Now a hurly-burley
 (11-25)charge may derange his line of battle & therein be of
 (11-25)the most fatal consequence. For Gods sake avail yourself
 (11-25)of the communication I open while in town & do not
 (11-25)act without it. Send this letter to the D. of W. if you will
 (11-25)he will appreciate the motives that dictate it. If he
 (11-25)approves of a calm moderate but firm statement stating
 (11-25)the unreasonable course pursued by the Catholics as the
 (11-25)great impediment to their own wishes write such an article
 (11-25)yourself no one can make a more impressive appeal to
 (11-25)common sense than you can. The circumstances of the
 (11-25)Times are—must be—an apology for disappointing
 (11-25)Southey but nothing can be an apology for indulging
 (11-25)him at the expence of aggravating public disturbance

(11-26)which for one I see with great apprehension. It has not
 (11-26)yet come our length.

(11-26)Those [to] whom you allude ought certainly to be
 (11-26)served. But the D. is best judge how they may be best
 (11-26)served. If the D. says nothing on the subject you can
 (11-26)slip your Derwentwater greyhound if you like it. I
 (11-26)write hastily but most anxiously. I wrote you yesterday
 (11-26)with a packet under Frelings cover to which I refer for
 (11-26)domestic intelligence. Love to Sophia & children.

(11-26)I repeat that I think it possible to put the Catholic

(11-26)Question as it now stands in a light which the most
(11-26)zealous of their supporters in this Country cannot but
(11-26)consider as fair while the result would be either that the
(11-26)Question should not be granted at all or under such
(11-26)guarantees. But I think this is scarce to be done by
(11-26)inflaming the topic with all mutual virulence of polemical
(11-26)discussion. Always yours My dear Lockhart

(11-26)ABBOTSFORD 26 October [PM. 1828] WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO SIR ALEXANDER WOOD, ETC., ETC., ETC., COLINTON
HOUSE, EDINBURGH

(11-26)ABBOTSFORD, Oct. 28, 1828

(11-26)MY DEAR SIR ALEXANDER,—Your letter brought me
(11-26)the afflicting intelligence of the death of our early and
(11-26)beloved friend Sir William.¹ I had little else to expect,
(11-26)from the state of health in which he was when I last saw
(11-26)him, but that circumstance does not diminish the pain
(11-26)with which I now reflect that I shall never see him more.
(11-26)He was a man who, from his habits, could not be
(11-26)intimately known to many, although everything which he
(11-26)did partook of that high feeling and generosity which
(11-26)belongs perhaps to a better age than that we live in. In

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

27

(11-27)him I feel I have sustained a loss which no after years of
(11-27)my life can fill up to me. Our early friendship none
(11-27)knew better than you ; and you also well know that if I
(11-27)look back to the gay and happy hours of youth, they must
(11-27)be filled with recollections of our departed friend. In the
(11-27)whole course of life our friendship has been uninterrupted
(11-27)as his kindness has been unwearied. Even the last time

(11-27)I saw him (so changed from what I knew him) he came
(11-27)to town when he was fitter to have kept his room, merely
(11-27)because he could be of service to some affairs of mine.
(11-27)It is most melancholy to reflect that the life of a man
(11-27)whose principles were so excellent, and his heart so
(11-27)affectionate, should have, in the midst of external
(11-27)prosperity, been darkened, and I fear I may say shortened,
(11-27)by domestic affliction. But ' those whom He loveth, he
(11-27)chasteneth ; "1 and the o'er-seeing Providence, whose
(11-27)ways are as just and kind as they are inscrutable, has
(11-27)given us, in the fate of our dear friend, an example that
(11-27)we must look to a better world for the reward of sound
(11-27)religion, active patriotism, and extended benevolence.
(11-27)I need not write more to you on this subject; you must
(11-27)feel the loss more keenly than any one. But there is
(11-27)another and a better world, in which, I trust in God, those
(11-27)who have loved each other in this transitory scene may
(11-27)meet and recognise the friends of youth, and companions
(11-27)of more advanced years.

(11-27)I beg my kindest compliments and sincere expressions
(11-27)of sympathy to Lady Wood, and to any of the sorrowing
(11-27)family who may be gratified by the interest of one of their
(11-27)father's oldest friends and most afflicted survivors.

(11-27)God bless you, my dear Wood ! and I am sure you will
(11-27)believe me, yours in sorrow as in gladness,

(11-27)WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, BRIGHTON

(11-28)October 30, 1828

(11-28)DEAR JOHN,—I have a sad affliction in the death of
(11-28)poor Sir William Forbes. You loved him well, I know,
(11-28)but it is impossible that you should enter into all my
(11-28)feelings on this occasion. My heart bleeds for his
(11-28)children. God help all !

(11-28)Your scruples about doing an epitome of the Life of
(11-28)Boney, for the Family Library that is to be, are a great
(11-28)deal over delicate. My book in nine thick volumes can
(11-28)never fill the place which our friend Murray wants you
(11-28)to fill, and which, if you don't, some one else will, right
(11-28)soon. Moreover, you took much pains in helping me
(11-28)when I was beginning my task, which I afterwards
(11-28)greatly regretted that Constable had no means of
(11-28)remunerating, as no doubt he intended, when you were
(11-28)giving him so much good advice in laying down his grand
(11-28)plans about the Miscellany. By all means do what the
(11-28)Emperor asks. He is what Emperor Nap. was not, much
(11-28)a gentleman, and, knowing our footing in all things,
(11-28)would not have proposed anything that ought to have
(11-28)excited scruples on your side. Alas, poor Crafty ! Do
(11-28)you remember his exultation when my Boney affair was
(11-28)first proposed ? Good God ! I see him as he then was
(11-28)at this moment—how he swelled and rolled and reddened,
(11-28)and outblarneyed all blarney ! Well, so be it. I hope

(11-28)" After life's fitful fever he sleeps well."

(11-28)But he has cost me many a toilsome dreary day, and
(11-28)drearier night, and will cost me more yet.

(11-28)I am getting very unlocomotive—something like an
(11-28)old cabinet that looks well enough in its own corner, but
(11-28)will scarce bear wheeling about even to be dusted. But
(11-28)my work has been advancing gaily, or at least rapidly,

(11-28)nevertheless, all this harvest. Master Littlejohn will
(11-28)soon have three more tomes in his hand, and the Swiss

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

29

(11-29)story too will be ready early in the year. I shall send
(11-29)you Vol. I. with wee Johnnie's affair. Fat James, as
(11-29)usual, has bored and bothered me with his criticisms,
(11-29)many of which, however, may have turned to good. At
(11-29)first my not having been in Switzerland was a devil of a
(11-29)poser for him—but had I not the honour of an intimate
(11-29)personal acquaintance with every pass in the Highlands ;
(11-29)and if that were not enough, had I not seen pictures and
(11-29)prints galore ? I told him I supposed he was becoming a
(11-29)geologist, and afraid of my misrepresenting the strata of
(11-29)some rock on which I had to perch my Maid of the Mist,
(11-29)but that he should be too good a Christian to join those
(11-29)humbugging sages, confound them, who are all tarred
(11-29)with the same stick as Mr Whiston—

(11-29)" Who proved as sure as God's in Glo'ster,
(11-29)That Moses was a grand impostor ; "1

(11-29)and that at any rate I had no mind to rival the accuracy
(11-29)of the traveller, I forget who, that begins his chapter on
(11-29)Athens with a disquisition on the formation of the Acropolis
(11-29)Rock. Mademoiselle de Geierstein is now, however, in
(11-29)a fair way—I mean of being married and a' the lave o't,
(11-29)and I of having her ladyship off my hands. I have also
(11-29)twined off a world of not bad balaam in the way of notes,
(11-29)&c. for my Magnum, which if we could but manage the
(11-29)artists decently, might soon be afloat, and will, I do think,
(11-29)do wonders for my extrication. I have no other news to
(11-29)trouble you with. It is possible the Quarterly may be
(11-29)quite right to take the Anti-Catholic line so strongly ; but
(11-29)I greatly doubt the prudence of the thing, for I am

(11-29)convinced the question must and will be carried very
(11-29)soon, whoever may or may not be Minister ; and as to
(11-29)the Duke of Wellington, my faith is constant, that there
(11-29)is no other man living who can work out the salvation of
(11-29)this country. I take some credit to myself for having
(11-29)foreseen his greatness, before many would believe him to
(11-29)be anything out of the ordinary line of clever officers.

30

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-30)He is such a man as Europe has not seen since Julius
(11-30)Caesar ; and if Spain had had the brains to make him
(11-30)King, that country might have been one of the first of the
(11-30)world before his death.—Ever affectionately yours,

(11-30)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(11-30)MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your long & interesting
(11-30)letter and since that I have from Sophia the agreeable
(11-30)information that you intend immediatly for the South
(11-30)of France which is wise & prudent for yourself and most
(11-30)kind for me. I approve of your travelling at moderate
(11-30)expenc[e] but you must not take night journies or expose
(11-30)yourself to cold. I have always a cool hundred or two
(11-30)at command for you for which apply without ceremony.
(11-30>About the New Year I shall be in cash for any assistance
(11-30)you can want. Indeed of what use is my fighting unless
(11-30)for the benefit of my children & should you which God
(11-30)Almight[y] forbid lose your health in earnest I am sure
(11-30)they might take Abbotsford and every thing else for I
(11-30)neither could nor would persevere in the labour which I
(11-30)now go through with joy and pleasure to save it for my
(11-30)family. We have been always kind friends which is

(11-30)mor[e] than father and son & though I am not apt to
(11-30)make professions nor are they necessary I know that
(11-30)distress in my family would soon send me to my old
(11-30)friend Hector. So pray attend rigidly to regimen which
(11-30)is worth a hundred drugs. My own opinion is that your
(11-30)cough arises from the stomach but being neglected it may
(11-30)settle in the lungs which coughs neglected have a natural
(11-30)tendency to do. There is not in my family nor so far as
(11-30)I know in your poor mothers the slightest tendency to a

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

31

(11-31)constitutional affection of the lungs so that with care and
(11-31)a prudent attention to avoid all irritating circumstances
(11-31)of cold and diet I have not the least doubt that you will
(11-31)recover your natural strong constitution. I inclose letters
(11-31)to the Duke of Otranto 1 (Marechal MacDonald) and the
(11-31)Duke De Fitz James chiefly with a view to have recommendation
(11-31)from them to Nice for your stay at Paris must be
(11-31)momentary. I am not personally acquainted with Lord
(11-31)Steuart de Rothsay but I wrote to Lord Aberdeen 2 and
(11-31)to Lady Louisa Stuart who will I am sure give you
(11-31)introductions to him. But let no temptation keep you at Paris
(11-31)it is worse than London for your complaint. Marechal
(11-31)MacDonald has I believe friends in the South of France and
(11-31)the Duc de Fitz James probably also. You will be glad
(11-31)to see the Marechal as a veteran soldier. Anne and I are
(11-31)as well as possible & Niece Ann joins in kind love. You
(11-31)will find Mrs. Morritt (widow of poor John) and Miss
(11-31)Morritt at Nice which will be particularly pleasant to
(11-31)Jane as I am sure they will offer every kindness in their
(11-31)power. When I go to Edinr. I will get some letters for
(11-31)the South of France from the Skenes.

(11-31)I write in great haste but inclose a few lines for Jane.
(11-31)Pray take the greatest care to do what is recommended

(11-31)and when temptation comes in the way think upon old
(11-31)papa who would be heart broken if you were to yield to it.
(11-31)Always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(11-31)ABBOTSFORD 31 October [1828]

32 LETTERS OF 1828

(11-32)Never mind about writing till you are settled in the
(11-32)South of France and do not dandle by the way.

[Law]

TO HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW

(11-32)MY DEAREST JANE,—I am very happy to find your
(11-32)winter journey lies towards the South of France which I
(11-32)think highly necessary. Walter has a strong constitution
(11-32)but a neglected & habitual cough will undermine the
(11-32)best health. I am convinced his originates in the stomach
(11-32)& I am confident it has no connection with the lungs.
(11-32)But neglected it may take a more unhappy turn and your
(11-32)own affection will make you alert to exercise your
(11-32)influence over him not to stay a moment at Paris but hasten
(11-32)to Nice & the South of France. You will find Mrs & Miss
(11-32)Morritt there who I am sure will be attentive to you and
(11-32)I have sent Walter a letter or two to other friends. What
(11-32)I have to beg of you is to take care he observes the regimen
(11-32)which the medical men recommend as I am afraid of
(11-32)nothing but the confidence annexd to health, which is
(11-32)naturally very strong and which induces those who enjoy
(11-32)it to be careless in the means pointed out for recovery.

(11-32)Don't let me frighten you my dear love but take what
(11-32)I say as the anxiety of a parent for a beloved son and for
(11-32)yourself. Quote me [if] you find it necessary as the

(11-32)anxiety which I must feel at so great a distance as must
(11-32)soon separate us must necessarily be very great. So pray
(11-32)keep Walter in good order as all our happiness so much
(11-32)depends on it. Adieu my dear Love. Believe me with
(11-32)the most sincere regard Your affectionate father

(11-32)WALTER SCOTT

(11-32)ABBOTSFORD 31 October [1828]

(11-32)Anne sends her kind love.

[Law]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

33

TO HIS DAUGHTER—MRS. LOCKHART

(11-33)ABBOTSFORD 1 November [PM. 1828]

(11-33)My DEAR SOPHIA,—I am very much obliged to you for
(11-33)your details about Walter—pray ship him off on the 5th
(11-33)as he proposes and that without delay. I hope in God he
(11-33)will not dawdle in Paris which is worse than London for
(11-33)his complaint.

(11-33)We are very glad you think of taking your quarters with
(11-33)us in summer which will be no inconvenience but a great
(11-33)pleasure, & for which I will be truly thankful.

(11-33)I have written to Lord Aberdeen for an introduction
(11-33)to the Ambassador but I am sure Lady Louisa Stuart
(11-33)would give one to Lord Stuart de Rothsay at the least
(11-33)hint of yours. He is her grand nephew I think.

(11-33)Mrs. Hughes whose active benevolence is also hitting
(11-33)upon something kind speaks of a benefit for Terry at
(11-33)Drury Lane which I think properly puffd would do a

(11-33)good deal & Edinburgh might also be tried in the same
(11-33)way. John will know best about the feasibility of this.
(11-33)It seems a good plan.

(11-33)I will let Mr Hamilton know your intentions forthwith
(11-33)also your generous ideas on the subject of a new carpet.
(11-33)I write in great haste to make up my packet & save post.
(11-33)Love to the children & John in which Anne cordially
(11-33)joins. [The signature is cut out. The following postscript is
overleaf.]

(11-33)Capt Hamilton is delighted to remain 1 and declines the
(11-33)courtesy of the new carpet. I beg you will write when the
(11-33)Mules go southward. We are all here excellently well.
(11-33)Love to John & the bairns.

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADDELL

(11-33)DEAR SIR,—I return the proofs and have your kind
(11-33)letter the paper and all my matters.
(11-33)Mr Kidds picture is capital the Baillie especially

(11-34)certainly however Rob Roy should have breeches &
(11-34)leggings instead of a dress which is neither a kilt nor a
(11-34)lowland dress.

(11-34)I am alarmd at what you say about the engravers I
(11-34)always feard them and fear them yet. The Antiquary is
(11-34)ready for you excepting one note in the 3d volume which
(11-34)I cannot write till I see a file of newspapers including
(11-34)February 1804.¹ But I suppose I will easily find that
(11-34)in Edinr.

(11-34)I have Rob Roy in great forwardness. It will differ
(11-34)from the others in having a long Introduction History of
(11-34)Rob and but few notes.

(11-34)I write in great haste to save coach. I am glad we are
(11-34)to be in Shandwick place as I am much a creature of
(11-34)habit Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-34)2 Novr. 1828
[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-34)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your letter with 100,,
(11-34)which is far more than enough for the two articles. I was
(11-34)sorry I wrote you under the mistaken apprehension that
(11-34)the Review designd by Southey was intended for a future
(11-34)No.2 I have not seen it yet for my review is stuck somewhere.
(11-34)I will get it at Edinr I hope otherwise I will be
(11-34)mutinous for another copy. I am not sorry altogether
(11-34)for what I have said for to give yourself the potential
(11-34)voice you ought to have in managing the review you
(11-34)should suffer no one to shoulder you out of your opinion
(11-34)& you ought & easily may make yourself the Indispensible.
(11-34)As for the Catholic question it is brought to a
(11-34)point. The reason or nonsense of the abstract question
(11-34)is no longer what is to be thought of. The question is
(11-34)what is demanded by the voice of the people and here

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

35

(11-35)the cry for the Catholics seems to have been opposed
(11-35)by one deeper more tremendous more close to the ears
(11-35)of ministers. You are not to compose confusions in
(11-35)Ireland by breeding them in England you are not to

(11-35)provoke 12 millions to appease seven of whom we have
(11-35)been told so much.

(11-35)The prospect in other respects which your letter holds
(11-35)out is most discouraging and I willingly turn my thoughts
(11-35)from it.

(11-35)I send you the proof Sheets which I hope you will
(11-35)receive them safe.

(11-35)I endeavour to make myself easy in Walters case. He
(11-35)has no connection to any hereditary taint and I am almost
(11-35)convinced his cough comes from the stomach. Where
(11-35)neglect may permit [it] to go to is another question. If
(11-35)it does not yield to Nice I must try to get him on the staff
(11-35)in some warmer climate the Ionian islands perhaps.
(11-35)But I hope no such necessity will occur. I send him
(11-35)under Charless cover letters to Marechal McDonald and
(11-35)the Due de Fitz James though I hope he will make no
(11-35)stay in Paris. I have written him in the most earnest
(11-35)manner & also to his wife—I must recommend the rest
(11-35)to God for I can do no more. Charles's letter was under
(11-35)cover to Lord Aberdeen to whom I sent a note begging
(11-35)an introduc for Walter to Lord Stuart de Rothsay. The
(11-35)packet cannot surely have miscarried. Lady Louisa
(11-35)would have given a letter to Lord Stuart de Rothesay
(11-35)with great pleasure.

(11-35)It is Peter Buchans book 1 that I wish to review & a
(11-35)curious work it is. But I fear I cannot manage it till
(11-35)Christmas for want of my books &c which are all here.

(11-35)When you come down do not embarrass yourself with

(11-36)the Morritts motions but get off in the middle of December.
(11-36)We have room for you in Shandwick place &
(11-36)perhaps you & I may go to William together on a
(11-36)Saturday 1 [MS. incomplete}

[circa 5 November 1828]

[Mat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-36)MY DEAR SIR,—I send you the three volumes of Rob
(11-36)Roy with an Introduction and thereunto an Appendix
(11-36)the size of which is alarming. But the subject is curious
(11-36)and we will meet with volumes to which it would be
(11-36)difficult to find illustrations. So I hope you will be able to
(11-36)lay the head of the sow to the tail of the Griecce.² I hope
(11-36)shortly to get you the first series of Tales of my landlord
(11-36)which I will bring to town with me though not finishd
(11-36)yet. Still too much water may drown the Millar. You
(11-36)must think on the subject. I will be in town on Tuesday
(11-36)& would be glad to see you if you could give a call on
(11-36)Tuesday evening between seven & eight. I am curious
(11-36)to hear how things go on.

(11-36)I send a parcel for J. B. Yours truly W SCOTT

(11-36)Sunday night [9 Nov 1828]

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(11-36)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—Your active benevolence
(11-36)starts the game while others beat the bush. I think the
(11-36)Benefit is the best thing which can be devised for poor

(11-37)Terry.¹ I have not the least interest with the dramatic
(11-37)Sovereigns of the day my old friends of the theatre are
(11-37)gone with John Kemble or become old with his marvellous
(11-37)sister & I have not been even in a London theatre
(11-37)perhaps for ten years except the ill fated Adelphi. I
(11-37)cannot say I saw room for thinking that Terry had hard
(11-37)usage from his partner. His misfortunes were solely so
(11-37)far as I could see originated in his undertaking an
(11-37)enterprise requiring a free capital while he was under
(11-37)the necessity of meeting hourly a quantity of secret
(11-37)debt which was becoming daily more heavy by the
(11-37)addition of interest to principal. But the public always
(11-37)like to relish their benevolence towards an individual
(11-37)by making his misfortunes the medium of blaming some
(11-37)other person so that their charitable feelings may have
(11-37)the flavour of a little scandal to take off its insipidity. All
(11-37)I could [do] would [be] to send my mite and to try to
(11-37)scribble some doggrel by the way of prologue or epilogue.
(11-37)Good puffing might certainly be commanded and with
(11-37)the assistance of such I think a good thing might be made
(11-37)out for him. We might then try Edinburgh where I think
(11-37) 100 or two might be [obtained].

(11-37)I fear sadly his playing days are done. The limbs
(11-37)may recover their disability but the mental powers seldom
(11-37)recover and that of memory is a faculty strong in youth
(11-37)and liable [to fail]² even without any injury from malady
(11-37)which when it visits us acts of course with double power.
(11-37)He has however something betwixt him and indigence and
(11-37)Mrs. Terry is so good an improver of limited finances
(11-37)that I hope they will when the first brush is over be able

(11-38)to get on. He can do a good deal of literary work of a

(11-38)dramatic character for which there is a continual demand.

(11-38)Your kind report of Johnie is confirmed on all hands
(11-38)which I reckon little less than a miraculous recovery
(11-38)of hope in a case where I was almost desperate. But
(11-38)there is no room in this world either for extravagant
(11-38)hope or for gloomy & despairing anticipations. I dare
(11-38)say poor little fellow he must have been delighted when
(11-38)he showed his newly acquired agility to his kind friends
(11-38)Dr. & Mrs. Hughes.

(11-38)The notes upon Wayland etc.¹ are exactly what I want
(11-38)and make my task an easy one. For once you have told
(11-38)me of

(11-38)——a wood
(11-38)Where a wood should not be.²

(11-38)I know few positions which trees do not ornament but to
(11-38)plant out the curiosities whether of nature or antiquity is
(11-38)certainly a great mistake. I remember old Lord Abercorn
(11-38)the uncle of the late Marquis excluding with great
(11-38)care from his walks & points of view Gazebos and so
(11-38)forth ³ the fine old ruin of Craig Millar Castle which he
(11-38)termed a common prostitute the beauties of which were
(11-38)seen all over the country.

(11-38)The cheeses are arrived and are excellent. They are
(11-38)some comfort to us in coming from the country which we
(11-38)left with great reluctance on Tuesday last. So like
(11-38)Ossians my dogs are howling in my empty hall. Christmas
(11-38)comes however with its blazing logs fat beef and
(11-38)brown beer and we look forward to Abbotsford once
(11-38)more. I forget if I had begun my manufacture of flakes
(11-38)not flakes of snow but flakes of wood which highlanders
(11-38)call Leggals and English hurdles. I made up about five

(11-39)or six hundred of them out of the young larches weedings
(11-39)of my plantations and I am happy to say they are selling
(11-39)very bobbishly the amount is a trifle but seems to promise
(11-39)future sales which will be every year more important.

(11-39)Pray remember me most kindly to the Dr. & Mr.
(11-39)Hughes. The brace of Annes send kind remembrances
(11-39)to which pray dear Mrs. Hughes add my kind compliments.
(11-39)Always most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-39)EDINR 15 Novr [1828]
[Heffer and Wells]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(11-39)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I sent a packet to you under Lord
(11-39)Aberdeens cover with letters &c for Walter & a letter to
(11-39)Lord Aberdeen himself asking an introduction for Walter
(11-39)to the Ambassador at Paris 1 —item letters to Walter &
(11-39)Jane Sophia and yourself. I have not a line from any one
(11-39)to say whether the packet reachd safely or not. I suppose
(11-39)it has although Sophia in a letter to Anne says nothing
(11-39)on the subject.

(11-39)We are all well in Shandwick Place only Anne your
(11-39)cousin has got a slight cold which is getting better. I am
(11-39)anxious to hear that Walter has set sail for France & still
(11-39)more so to learn that he is clear of Paris which I account
(11-39)more irritating than London.

(11-39)I have been reading an excellent work said to be by
(11-39)Count Hardenberg long the prussian minister which I
(11-39)think would be a useful study for you as it gives a just and

(11-39)interesting view of European politics for thirty years. It
(11-39)is calld Memoires d'un Homme d'Etat 2 tomes 8vo.(2)

40

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-40)I hope you keep up your acquaintance with languages.
(11-40)It is as amusing to read a book in French as English &
(11-40)makes all the difference in the world in the habits which
(11-40)it produces. You should aspire to speak and write
(11-40)French not with mere ease but with elegance and if you
(11-40)attend to this now you will feel great advantage hereafter
(11-40)both in character and in promotion. Perhaps I repeat
(11-40)this too frequently but it is the [way (?)] of anxiety to
(11-40)repeat itself and I trust you feel the sort of ambition for
(11-40)yourself which I feel on your account and in that case you
(11-40)will employ your spare time in matters which may be
(11-40)useful hereafter.

(11-40)Little Johnnies recovery of health seems now decided and
(11-40)to me it has the effect of a miracle. Lockhart we hope
(11-40)to see about Xmas. I wish you could have been with
(11-40)him but that is out of [the] question. I inclose a letter
(11-40)to Mrs Hughes which you will oblige me by forwarding.
(11-40)I am always your affectionate father

(11-40)WALTER SCOTT

(11-40)EDINR. 15 November 1828.

(11-40)I wrote to Lockhart upon the business in Mr Handleys
(11-40)hands but he has forgot to say any thing about that or
(11-40)another affair I troubled him with regarding my own
(11-40)interes[t] in poor Terrys affairs.

[Law]

TO THE REV. D. MACFARLANE,¹ D.D., PRINCIPAL OF THE
COLLEGE OF GLASGOW

(11-40)REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,—I regret that you did not
(11-40)receive my letter written so soon as I heard of my being

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

41

(11-41)placed in nomination for the very honourable situation
(11-41)of Lord Rector of your distinguished university and
(11-41)requesting my name to be withdrawn from the
(11-41)competition in time enough to comply with my request.
(11-41)This I hoped might have saved the gentlemen so far
(11-41)as I was concerned the trouble of a disputed Election
(11-41)and me the unpleasing feeling of being perhaps
(11-41)supposed ungrateful to my young friends who designed
(11-41)for me an honour so distinguished. But it is long
(11-41)since my increasing age and numerous avocations have
(11-41)induced me to decline new duties even when attended
(11-41)with distinguished honours and it is several years since on
(11-41)that account I declined the similar dignity when proposed
(11-41)to me by the Students of Saint Andrews University.¹ I
(11-41)could not therefore with consistence or with due respect
(11-41)to them accept of the great honour now offered to me.

(11-41)Besides I am too well acquainted with the mischief of
(11-41)disputed elections to be the voluntary cause of protracting
(11-41)them in the bosom of a Seat of learning and that too by a
(11-41)competition with my old friend Mr. Thomas Campbell
(11-41)[so superior to me in many things but especially in the
(11-41)classical acquirements]² which would have been very
(11-41)unpleasant to my personal feelings [which] are naturally
(11-41)connected with the High office in question.³

42

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-42)Few things would give me so much pain as if my
(11-42)declining this high situation should be thought or
(11-42)represented as an ungrateful indifference to my young friends
(11-42)who have esteemed me deserving of it. To have the
(11-42)applause and kind wishes of the rising generation must
(11-42)be the most valuable possession of one who has toiled as
(11-42)long in literature as I have done. While I return my
(11-42)grateful and sincere thanks for their partiality I presume
(11-42)to offer to them and no less to the gentlemen who gave
(11-42)them to a more worthy candidate my earnest and best
(11-42)wishes that they may improve the opportunities of
(11-42)instruction afforded by your distinguished University so
(11-42)that they may like many preceding generations have
(11-42)reason to recollect their Alma Mater with gratitude
(11-42)while their own names add celebrity to the long roll of
(11-42)her Honours. I have the honor to be very dear and
(11-42)reverend Sir,

(11-42)WALTER SCOTT

(11-42)EDINR. 16 November, 1828.
[Glas. Univ. Lib.]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

43

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-43)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received your letter 1 with
(11-43)great satisfaction. If Walter will but take care of himself
(11-43)he will I have great hope hear little more of his cough.
(11-43)But whether he will have the necessary degree of caution
(11-43)for the necessary degree of time is a more doubtful
(11-43)question.

(11-43)I am truly glad the R. Catholic article takes well.
(11-43)I have not got my copy of the review yet which I wonder

(11-43)at being a pretty constant contributor. I am sure Mr
(11-43)Murray would put this to rights. Now as I have hitherto
(11-43)playd the character of him whom John Bunyan terms
(11-43)Mr Worldly-wise-man in this review matter I hope to
(11-43)good purpose I have to suggest to you to see the Duke,
(11-43)say frankly that I had expressd considerable uneasiness
(11-43)lest the tone 2 that you had adopted on the Catholic
(11-43)question might interfere with the tenor of such measures
(11-43)as the Government might think it wise to pursue on this
(11-43)momentous question and that therefore you thought it
(11-43)right to use the permission which H. Grace had given you
(11-43)to apply to him personally for any hint with regard to
(11-43)future conduct. This will be very well taken and will
(11-43)keep you in relation with the Only Man in Britain who
(11-43)can save this poor country. If you like to speak to Peele
(11-43)also you may but I think the Duke essential. If you do

(11-44)not do something like this He may say to himself" I gave
(11-44)Mr L. leave to speak to me on important matters but I
(11-44)find he hangs entirely on Windsor " &c &c. As you
(11-44)have been so docile a little boy of late you must take this
(11-44)hint also.

(11-44)The tales of my Grandfather will be with you sine mora
(11-44)they are quite finishd. I doubt they will hardly entertain
(11-44)Master Littlejohn so well as their predecessors. But at
(11-44)least he has more variety of amusement now than last
(11-44)year.

(11-44)On the subject of the Chan[c]ery business I have never
(11-44)heard a reason alledged why Mr Slades evidence is not
(11-44)taken by way of affidavit. He is at present in good
(11-44)health and of sound memory. But he is eighty years old so
(11-44)his life & memory hang by a thread. His evidence can

(11-44)have no relation with any thing to be found in France &
(11-44)should certainly be secured. I have mentiond Miss
(11-44)Nicolson more than once. I hope some of you have had
(11-44)the civility to call. You never told me what Mr Charles
(11-44)Terry was to do in poor Dans affairs. I mentiond to
(11-44)Sophia and Mrs Hughes I thought a benefit might be
(11-44)brought forward at Drury Lane and I have little doubt
(11-44)one might be had here. If by good puffing & good
(11-44)Management a round sum could be got it might be vested
(11-44)in an annuity for the joint lives of poor Terry & his wife.
(11-44)I can do little in London except prologize perhaps but
(11-44)her[e] I could help the thing on a little. What do you
(11-44)think of this ? It seems to me the natural case for an
(11-44)appeal to the feelings of the publick and I know [no]
(11-44)reason why Terry should not enjoy it. Let me know
(11-44)what you think of it.

(11-44)You will see I have narrowly escaped being Lord
(11-44)Rector the two nations 1 as they are calld being equally
(11-44)divided and the Deputy rector giving his vote for my
(11-44)honour. Behold me therefore Deus Minorum gentium.
(11-44)But as I do not wish to be mixd up with schoolboy

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

45

(11-45)quarrells and schoolboy rights I made my bow and
(11-45)declined the Apotheosis in spite of my old freind Duncan
(11-45)MacLauchlan 1 who bestowd much celtic eloquence to
(11-45)persuade me to stand by my friends.

(11-45)Pray who writes Pelham 2—I read it only yesterday
(11-45)and found it very interesting the light is easy and
(11-45)gentlemanlike the dark very grand & sombrous. There are
(11-45)great improbabilities but what can a poor devil do ?
(11-45)There is I am sorry to say a slang tone of morality which
(11-45)is immoral and of policy void of every thing like sound

(11-45)wisdom. I am sorry if these should be the serious opinions
(11-45)of so powerful an author.

(11-45)Taffy 3 I understand is in Edinr but I have not seen
(11-45)him. I do not know what hopes he may have in the South
(11-45)but I think if [the] Edinr. Rectory should be open again
(11-45)which is very likely he will do wisely to slip into his old
(11-45)hole again where [he may] convert his spheroidical form
(11-45)into a globular one with great comfort.

(11-45)The two Annes are well and send affectionate love to
(11-45)you Sophia Fum the Son of Fo. and the bairns. I hope
(11-45)Walter got his necessary Introductions. I sent one or
(11-45)two by Charles. Always my dear Lockhart Yours truly

(11-45)EDINR. 20 November 1828
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

W SCOTT

46

LETTERS OF

1828

TO J. H. MARKLAND, TEMPLE

(11-46)EDINB. 20 Nov. 1828

(11-46)MY DEAR SIR,—I have been late in answering your
(11-46)kind letter, because, altho' it is most obliging in you to
(11-46)desire to take trouble on my account, it is equally my
(11-46)Wish & Duty to save you as much as possible.¹ So I
(11-46)made sure of sending up the names of the Club, printed
(11-46)from the list, with which you so obligingly furnished me
(11-46)without further delay.

(11-46)But I reckoned without my host for the printer has not
(11-46)the list, or what is the same, cannot find it. So that I
(11-46)must give you the trouble of sending another, but which
(11-46)shall be sent off instantly—The Books are with Sir

(11-47)brought them to talk. So when the road to Jedburgh
(11-47)was first mentioned a Northumbrian Squire started up
(11-47)and said with accents of great scorn " A road into
(11-47)Scotland! Cui bono ? " I remember Jack Rutherford of
(11-47)Edgerstane 3 also [?] concluding a protest taken at a
(11-47)meeting of Scots & English on both sides " And this I
(11-47)will maintain to be law before any judicial authority
(11-47)from the highest to the lowest in the landed kingdom
(11-47)which I take to be from the Lord Chancellor down to

48

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-48)the stupidest justice of peace in Northumberland." It is a
(11-48)curious difference to see the two Bears meet and bite not.

(11-48)But I will release you from my unprofitable chat
(11-48)requiring you to believe me always Your truly obliged
(11-48)and faithful WALTER SCOTT

(11-48)EDIN 20 November [1828]

[Markby]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-48)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Just after I had dispatchd my
(11-48)last yours arrived and being on business calls for
(11-48)acknowledgement. I will draw on you payable at Coutts for the
(11-48)sum you mention as paid by Mr Charles Terry.¹

(11-48)Poor Dan has made his affairs better than I expected
(11-48)and nobody has any great right to complain. If he had
(11-48)been unfettered by secret burthens I think he would
(11-48)have made a fortune in the Adelphi. It is a cruel case.
(11-48)Not so Gillies's whom I cannot think upon with patience.
(11-48)He has kept no word of what he pledged himself and I

(11-48)cannot bring myself to pity a man who has not made a
(11-48)single effort either for his family or creditors but has only
(11-48)thought of going skeldering 2 or dissipating without care

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

49

(11-49)or remorse whatever he can extract from the contemptuous
(11-49)pity of his freinds. I think you will be greatly too
(11-49)simple if you put yourself to more expence about him
(11-49)you cannot serve him were you to give him your whole
(11-49)income. I have no idea that his uncle will assist him
(11-49)though he may do something for the wife and child.

(11-49)Cadell will not fail to send you a copy of the prose
(11-49)works. They should not have exceeded four volumes.
(11-49)I have nothing else to say having written so lately saving
(11-49)love to Charles & Soph & babies. Yours affectionately

(11-49)EDINR. 22 November [PM. 1828] WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. CARPENTER

(11-49)SHANDWICK PLACE Novr. 27th 1828

(11-49)MY DEAR MRS. CARPENTER,—I do not delay for an hour
(11-49)acknowledging your kind letter which brings me the
(11-49)agreeable intelligence that you are well & happy. If I
(11-49)had known before where to send you news of us in which
(11-49)you take so kind an interest I would not have been long
(11-49)silent: when I was in London in spring I could not get
(11-49)a satisfactory address even from my friend Barber. I am
(11-49)happy to tell you our family are generally speaking as
(11-49)well as your kindness could wish them. Walter has had
(11-49)a cough hanging about him arising I think from the
(11-49)stomach for which a Regimental Mess is no good regimen ;

(11-49)he has been therefore advised to take a turn for
(11-49)three or four months to the South of France to shake off
(11-49)what I hope is merely a bad habit but may become a
(11-49)fixed one without precaution : he is at present at Paris
(11-49)where I hope he will make a very short stay & by his last
(11-49)letter seemed uncertain whether to go towards Bourdeaux
(11-49)or to Nice. I have no doubt that when he hears that you
(11-49)are there [he will go also]. I think you will like your little
(11-49)niece his wife who is with him : she is very quiet but well

(11-50)informed & of excellent principles & has a good deal of
(11-50)accomplishment though bashful in displaying it. I am
(11-50)sure Walters course will be determined to Nice when he
(11-50)knows that you are there & you know that if the " gentil
(11-50)Hussar " can be of use to you, you will lay an obligation
(11-50)on him by bestowing your commands : he is Major of his
(11-50)Regiment & secure I hope of farther promotion as
(11-50)circumstances afford room for it: in the mean while a Major of
(11-50)Hussars at the age of 28 is no bad preferment.

(11-50)It is a particular pleasure to me my dear Mrs Carpenter
(11-50)to give a much better account of the Lockharts than I
(11-50)could have ventured to hope some months since. I left
(11-50)poor Johnnie in the spring in the most precarious state
(11-50)which seemed to me to authorize the most gloomy
(11-50)apprehensions : thank God these have been in a great
(11-50)degree dissipated by subsequent events. The dear child
(11-50)has made a wonderful rally & now walks runs & plays
(11-50)with the full use of his limbs & with every prospect that
(11-50)he will enjoy good health, which I impute under God to
(11-50)the excellent sweetness of his temper : his brother Walter
(11-50)is very healthy & very beautiful for he has been sought
(11-50)by one of the best of our London painters to sit or stand
(11-50)or run about for his picture : there is also a merry

(11-50)looking lass whose name is too long for me to write but
(11-50)I call her Charlotte, as that out of three or four which is
(11-50)dearest to me. Lockhart & Sophia are both in high
(11-50)health & prosperity : they talk of being down in summer
(11-50)when I hope you will meet them at Abbotsford. Charles
(11-50)is in the foreign office as a regular Clerk by the Kings
(11-50)particular recommendation with a fine prospect before
(11-50)him if as I trust he uses his opportunities well : it is the
(11-50)best line of preferment to which I had the means of
(11-50)recommending him. Any letter or parcel of letters
(11-50)which you may wish to send to Britain may be put under
(11-50)the cover of the said Charles : these, under cover to the
(11-50)Right Honble the Earl of Aberdeen Foreign Office
(11-50)Whitehall & the whole under cover to Lord Howard de

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

51

(11-51)Walden the British Ambassador : if sent to his Hotel
(11-51)they will go in his bag post free & with certainty. You
(11-51)probably are aware that a considerable sum of money
(11-51)is due to the persons whom we both regret & must never
(11-51)cease to do, the late Mr Carpenter & his sister.¹ I think
(11-51)it will be recover'd from the evidence which I have been
(11-51)able to recover. I had a good deal of correspondence with
(11-51)Mr Heath on the subject while in London & I need not say
(11-51)that_your interest will be as closely attended to as that of
(11-51)my family : I presume he has acquainted you with
(11-51)particulars. Anne is with me as my housekeeper & right
(11-51)hand & she claims what blank I may leave of this letter
(11-51)to express her own good wishes & tell her own news.
(11-51)But I must not leave it to her to say with what pleasure we
(11-51)will look forward to the hope of seeing you next year
(11-51)which if you venture to face a steam boat is really no
(11-51)journey from London as it merely lasts 48 hours. From
(11-51)the middle of March till the beginning of May we are
(11-51)at our Chateau but I scarce hope to see Miss Hooke &

(11-51)you during our severe Spring weather, but from 12 July
(11-51)to 12 November we have a comfortable sejour in the said
(11-51)mansion & I hope I need not say with what pleasure we
(11-51)would receive you there : you know our ways so well that
(11-51)I will say nothing on the subject except trusting you will
(11-51)Endure our dogs & our wild way of living & put up with
(11-51)our mutton & moorfowl in the old way. I expect the
(11-51)Lockharts & all the brats but there is room enough for
(11-51)all & for occasional visitors besides. Adieu my dear
(11-51)Madam. God bless you. I will always be grateful for a
(11-51)line & request you to believe me Your affectionate
(11-51)brother

WALTER SCOTT

(11-51)My kind respects attend Miss Hooke ; I leave the rest
(11-51)of the paper to Anne. I think I have taken the Lions
(11-51)share of it. I saw Mrs Nicolson in town the first time
(11-51)for many years ; she was very kind in lending her

52

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-52)assistance in explaining some things which could not
(11-52)otherwise have been so well explained on the matter of
(11-52)business which I alluded to.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO D. MORRISON, SECRETARY TO THE ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY OF PERTH

(11-52)SIR,—I was greatly obliged and interested by the
(11-52)reception of the proceedings of the Perth Antiquarian
(11-52)Society,1 more particularly as the researches of the
(11-52)Society seem to have taken a more wide and historical
(11-52)view of their subject than is usual with institutions of the
(11-52)kind, too often dedicated to petty and puerile objects.
(11-52)I have long wished to see a complete plan of Gowrie

(11-52)House—indeed I have a ground sketch made by an
(11-52)Artillery Officer when it was used as a Barrack for that
(11-52)[Corps ?]—but imperfect owing to the demolition of the
(11-52)memorable turret.² The Author of the sketch has shown
(11-52)a spirit of moderate and impartial inquiry which does him
(11-52)great honour and his [search] has led him to the only
(11-52)rational explanation of that mysterious business ; which
(11-52)must certainly have had its use in some meditated Coup
(11-52)d'etat of Queen Elizabeth. She had found so much convenience
(11-52)in having Mary under lock and key that she might

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

53

(11-53)have thought it not undesirable to snap up that poor
(11-53)James also. The Tay was at hand and accessible from
(11-53)the garden without noise or observation. Once in a
(11-53)boat, James might have been carried to Fast Castle, an
(11-53)almost impregnable fortalice, and from thence sent to
(11-53)England according to convenience. If the plot is
(11-53)supposed to have been laid by James to get pretence for
(11-53)slaughtering the brothers, it has neither any adequate
(11-53)motive nor is it at all consistent with the character of a
(11-53)Prince neither cruel nor courageous to stick himself into
(11-53)such a fray for the purpose of committing so great a crime.
(11-53)I differ from the learned editor on one point—I do not
(11-53)see that the King or his attendants had the means of
(11-53)seizing the brothers Ruthvens.¹ When the younger was
(11-53)killed, Ramsay found him in grips with the King, and
(11-53)it was surely time for him to use the sharpest and readiest
(11-53)remedy not knowing how such an act of treason was
(11-53)supported. Again Gowrie with six servants attacked the
(11-53)five attendants of the King, who certainly had no chance
(11-53)of being able to secure a superior number of assailants,
(11-53)or even to protect their own lives except by repelling
(11-53)violence by violence and taking the life of Gowrie, whose
(11-53)fall ended the fray. The whole was a sudden and violent

(11-53)affray, in which the manners of those times, and indeed of
(11-53)our own, authorised the use of weapons in self-defence
(11-53)and rendered the slaughter of the assailants justifiable
(11-53)homicide.

(11-53)I cannot help noticing (though it is against my argument
(11-53)as far as it goes) that James in one particular
(11-53)instance showed more coolness than could have been
(11-53)expected from the character of timidity. When Ramsay
(11-53)cast the King's hawk from his hand and began to lay
(11-53)about him, James had the composure to put his foot on
(11-53)the hawk's leash to prevent her making her escape.
(11-53)Unless we suppose this was done instinctively, we shall

(11-54)have a new view of James's character for the man could
(11-54)not surely be so very timid who could think about the
(11-54)escape of a kite while they were struggling for his life
(11-54)or liberty close at his elbow.

(11-54)A word is used, the meaning of which is obvious, but
(11-54)the etymology is unknown to me. The King said to
(11-54)Ramsay to strike laigh for that Ruthven had on a pyne 1
(11-54)doublet—secret armour, of course is meant, but what is
(11-54)the word pyne. In the Catalogue of James III. treasures
(11-54)mention is made of a pyne box—a strong box or metal
(11-54)chest probably—but what is the derivation.

(11-54)I see Lord Hailes was puzzled by the expression of
(11-54)Henderson " that he thought they were going to make
(11-54)breaks for Maconilduy," which he was disposed to think
(11-54)meant that they were about to make breeches for the
(11-54)wild Highlander. A metaphorical expression equivalent
(11-54)to taking Maconilduy into Custody.² This seems a forced
(11-54)interpretation. I think I could show the use of the

(11-54)expression making breaks as a hunting phrase equivalent
(11-54)for setting toils for deer—which explains Henderson's
(11-54)phrase.

(11-54)Excuse these desultory observations. I have not had
(11-54)the leisure to look at the historical introduction which
(11-54)seems to be very curious.

(11-54)I wish every degree of success to an Institution whose
(11-54)labours are so reputable and with best thanks for the

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

55

(11-55)personal trouble you have taken I am, with regard,
(11-55)Your obliged Humble Servant, WALTER SCOTT

(11-55)EDINBURGH, 6 SHANDWICK PLACE,

(11-55)27 November 1828.
[Antiquarian Society of Perth]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-55)DEAR LOCKHART,—I had yours and observe the cause
(11-55)of silence. Pray think of waiting on the Lord Protector I
(11-55)notwithstanding your opening hopes. He is not to be
(11-55)neglected and the season is propitious for I dare say he is
(11-55)anxious enough about Ireland. I really do not advise
(11-55)this merely with a view to your own interest but to the
(11-55)advantage and I may saying [sic] the Salvation of
(11-55)Ireland for I take it they will be soon at each others
(11-55)throats in that country. Tom Purdie has a son a gardner
(11-55)in the North to Lord Dufferin I think who says the
(11-55)gentry there are all putting their arms in order.

(11-55)I had a note from Walter from Calais. I hope he will

(11-55)not dawdle at paris but I have a great notion he will. I
(11-55)do not see how he can do any service at Lyons. You
(11-55)have my letter from Cowper & from his correspondent &
(11-55)I can see no chance of Walter doing mor[e] than they
(11-55)could do being a perfect stranger to the kind of business.
(11-55)I would willingly have Mr. Slades examination on the
(11-55)circumstance and have great apprehensions that the
(11-55)benefit of his evidence will be lost.

(11-55)I had Anne['s] letter from Sophia about the poor
(11-55)Terrys. Of course there can be no wish to press any
(11-55)measures about a benefit. But it seems a good port under
(11-55)the lee. If Mrs. Hughes is correct in observing his case

(11-56)he is not likely to live long in his unfortunate condition.
(11-56)If the mind and memory become affected I scarce know
(11-56)how to wish it. Gillies's case is equally incurable but less
(11-56)deserving of compassion.

(11-56)I am much obliged to Mr. Sotheby for the note about
(11-56)D Yorke,—pray let him know so much with my kind
(11-56)respects.¹

(11-56)The accounts of the Kings health are of the utmost
(11-56)importance and rejoice me greatly. The volumes of
(11-56)Tales ought to have reach[d] Mr. LittleJohn long since.
(11-56)I have the rebellions to turn off and then I am silent on
(11-56)that lay. I have the Ex King Louis's diatribe.² He is
(11-56)a little unreasonably sorry but I dont wonder at it. All
(11-56)men cannot be so cool as the equal minded slater who fell
(11-56)from the top of James's court. Some one seeing a man
(11-56)sitting on a dunghill which happily intervend to break
(11-56)his fall & not having witnessd (it may be well supposed)³
(11-56)the nature of his descent askd him what o'clock it was—

(11-56)to which he replied he supposed about three for as he was
(11-56)passing the seventh story he observed them covering the
(11-56)table for dinner. Now Nick Frog, having been fillipd
(11-56)with a three-man-beetle, has scarce had time in his

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

57

(11-57)transit to make such accurate observations : and for my
(11-57)part I would freely forgive him all that he has said of
(11-57)me (though he complains as much when I excuse his
(11-57)brother from the accusations of [others] as when I inculcate
(11-57)him myself) provided he could give in reality the
(11-57)advantage of having seen Italy in 1814 which he says I
(11-57)did.

(11-57)Talking of travelling I hope you mean to come down at
(11-57)Christmas otherwise our disappointment will be very
(11-57)great. You do not mention your purpose but I hope it
(11-57)is not alterd. I want to speak to you about your novum
(11-57)opus & how I am to help it forward.

(11-57)I have a letter from Mrs. Carpenter who is at Nice &
(11-57)inclose a letter which Charles can put into the
(11-57)Ambassadors bag. I suppose Walter and his aunt will meet
(11-57)there. Miss Hooke is with Mrs. Carpenter and they are
(11-57)quite well and happy. She indeed writes merry but I
(11-57)do not think that expresses the state of mind. I shall be
(11-57)quite well satisfied with the Gazzette keeper if it be as you
(11-57)say. But I shall wonder if so good a thing has escaped
(11-57)the oeconomi[c]als and I should fear it is dependent on
(11-57)a change of ministry though its being held by one person
(11-57)for so long a time would seem to intimate the contrary.

(11-57)I inclose a letter for Mrs. Carpenter which Charles
(11-57)can put into the Ambassadors bagg so [far as] Paris. My
(11-57)best love to Johnie & I intend to write him a letter very

(11-57)soon. Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

(11-57)2 December 1828

[Mat. Lib. Scot.]

TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING

(11-57)My DEAR SIR FRANCIS,—My absence from Edinburgh
(11-57)till a fortnight ago presented an obstacle to finishing the
(11-57)publication or printing rather of the little tract. It will
(11-57)be ready in a few days as accurately as we can manage it.
(11-57)I am afraid it will have little interest though it is a wild

58

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-58)Scottish story and no bad example of what our lawyers
(11-58)call the perfervidum ingenium Scotorum.

(11-58)Markland has been so very kind as to furnish me with
(11-58)the list of names & you will soon get the list with the red
(11-58)letters duly appended. Always my dear Sir, Your obliged
(11-58)& faithful

WALTER SCOTT

(11-58)EDIN. 3 December 1828.

[Brotherton]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON, FLUDYER STREET,
WESTMINSTER

(11-58)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I have not been able to
(11-58)write to you from sheer vexation at the unexpected issue
(11-58)of the negotiation about the vile pofle of land. I really
(11-58)thought and still think it has sold at 500 at least more
(11-58)than its value as Scott himself allowd.1 I do not see what

(11-58)you could have done better than you did or that you
(11-58)have any thing to reproach yourself with. This I notice
(11-58)that any one who goes plainly and frankly to work in
(11-58)this country to bargain for land is generally flung. Well
(11-58)—Heaven is above all and there is land lying under
(11-58)heaven and by Tweedside too and who know[s] [but]
(11-58)" the bonny bit land and some planting on it " may cast
(11-58)up when you least expect. I think the making the House
(11-58)at Bridgeheugh even habitable would cost more money
(11-58)than you were aware of.

(11-58)To change this vile subject, I (trusting there can be
(11-58)no bad consequences) was rather amused with Mrs
(11-58)Baillie's cat who worried the dog. It is just like her Mrs
(11-58)who beats the male race of authors out of the pith in

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

59

(11-59)describing the higher passions that are more proper to
(11-59)their sex than hers. Alack a day my poor cat Hinze my
(11-59)acquaintance and in some sort my friend of fifteen years
(11-59)was snapd at once by the paynim Nimrod. What could
(11-59)I say to him but what Brantome said to some fouiller
(11-59)[?fouilleur] who had been too successful in a duel " Ah mon
(11-59)grand ami vous avez tue mon autre grand ami." It is a
(11-59)good thing to have read queer books they always furnish
(11-59)you with a parallel case in your afflictions.

(11-59)When you send me the book which your goodness designs
(11-59)me it will reach me most safely by sending it directed to
(11-59)me at Robt. Caddell bookseller Edinr. care of Simkin
(11-59)and Marshall Booksellers Stationers Court Saint Pauls
(11-59)London. But lo while I am writing your splendid gift
(11-59)arrives and claims and shall most surely attain a most
(11-59)honourable station on my shelves. And I have also your
(11-59)kind letter of 30th ult. bringing me the agreeable notice

(11-59)that you have received the Tales and like them which
(11-59)reconciles me much to my labour. I will certainly
(11-59)finish the story down to the 1745 and take a general view
(11-59)of the causes of the subsequent prosperity of this singular
(11-59)country. As to Covenanters and Malignants they were
(11-59)both a set of cruel and bloody bigots and had notwithstanding
(11-59)those virtues with which bigotry is sometimes
(11-59)allied. Their characters were of a kind much more
(11-59)picturesque than beautiful cast. Neither had the least
(11-59)idea either of toleration or humanity so that it happens
(11-59)that so far as they can be distinguished from each other
(11-59)one is tempted to hate most the party which chances to
(11-59)be uppermost for the time.

(11-59)As for the Glasgow case I wrote to the principal the
(11-59)instant I heard I was put into nomination saying that
(11-59)I could not accept of the honour which my young friends
(11-59)were desirous of promoting me to and that I did not
(11-59)desire my name should be engaged in disturbing the
(11-59)peace of the University especially in opposition to our
(11-59)friend Tom. It so chanced that my letter did not reach

(11-60)Duncan Macfarlane 1 in time to prevent the canvass for
(11-60)which I was very sorry as it gave me the less pleasing
(11-60)task of refusing what was meant as a favour or bothering
(11-60)myself with an office which no way suited me. However
(11-60)I took my own way of it and declined the honour the
(11-60)instant I heard of it.

(11-60)I have just [had] news to prepare for a new edition of
(11-60)my grandfather's tales the first 10,000 strong being almost
(11-60)exhausted. This you will be glad to hear. Our magnum
(11-60)opus is still a magnum arcanum but I suppose will be
(11-60)advertized in January or February the great point is to

(11-60)insure a regular monthly publication.

(11-60)There is a most flashing account in Allan Cunningham's
(11-60)Annual of poor Abbotsford.² I suspect it must be some
(11-60)one who had partaken deeply of Teviotdale hospitalky for
(11-60)cascades lakes and acres of planting are all multiplied.

(11-60)I will receive your proposed communication with interest.
(11-60)The Bannatyne comes on gallantly. Lord Spencer and
(11-60)the Honble. Thomas Grenville candidates for admission.

(11-60)Now our name is up and may go
(11-60)From Toledo to Madrid.

(11-60)Anne joins in kindest Compliments to Mrs Richardson
(11-60)and family. I have written this letter by installments
(11-60)having begun it four weeks ago. I think of making a
(11-60)contribution to the Bannatyne of a journal of 1745 by that
(11-60)black swan a sensible Jacobite named Maxwell of
(11-60)Kir[k]connell.³ I am always most truly yours

(11-60)EDINR 6 December [PM. 1828]

(11-60)WALTER SCOTT

(11-60)I will be at Abbotsford in a week or fortnight at most.
[Owen D. Young]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

61

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-61)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have been every day anxiously
(11-61)expecting to hear from or see you. Your bed here is
(11-61)ready and your presence anxiously hoped for. On the
(11-61)20th. we go to Abbotsford so you may consider whether

(11-61)you had rather come there and pass a few days of January
(11-61)in town when the Session recalls me or come hither at
(11-61)once. All your old freinds long to see you and enquiries
(11-61)are frequent as to the where or when. I expect the
(11-61)Morrits at Christmas but I hope you will not tether
(11-61)your motions by theirs. The sooner you come & the
(11-61)longer you can stay so much the better for us. I only
(11-61)wish Sophia and the bairns could come with you but for
(11-61)this we must wait for summer which will come if the
(11-61)Almanack keeps its wont.¹ I have nothing to add but
(11-61)that we are well happy & prosperous. The Tales have
(11-61)been most successful. An Edition of 10,000 has been sold
(11-61)and another is in the press no bad thing for Grandpapa
(11-61)who though like Dogberry a fellow who hath had loss[es] is
(11-61)like to prove like the said Dogberry a rich fellow enough
(11-61)Go to.

(11-61)I still wish you much to see the Duke before you come
(11-61)down. I would have you be the man you ought to be
(11-61)with these great folks & that can only be by taking upon
(11-61)you a little more than the modesty of your nature will
(11-61)readily allow you to do. Men are always rated as they
(11-61)rate themselves and if you let them suppose that either
(11-61)the Publisher or any of the contributors are the moving
(11-61)source of the great engine which you command your
(11-61)personal services will be coldly estimated. They are all
(11-61)I believe convinced of your consequence to their cause
(11-61)and you must not let them forget that it is to yourself
(11-61)they owe their [gratitude].

(11-61)On the other side is an order for such copies of the Tales
(11-61)as you may want for yourself or freinds. I hope Mr

(11-62)Wilson has had his copy for my young lady. I had not

(11-62)leisure to examine the lists particularly.

(11-62)Always yours with affectionate love to dear Johnie

(11-62)Walter little Miss not forgetting Mama.

(11-62)WALTER SCOTT

(11-62)EDINR. 11 Decr. 1828

(11-62)I think your best way is to come here though only for

(11-62)a day or two & return when vacation is over to Auld

(11-62)Reekie to see freinds.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO LADY ISABELLA CUST 1

(11-62)MY DEAR LADY ISABELLA,—Nothing can be [so] flattering

(11-62)to an old friend as the kind and affectionate recollections

(11-62)of those who have grown up in a manner under his eye.

(11-62)The wellfare and happiness of your family in all its

(11-62)branches but particularly that of my dear young friend

(11-62)Lady Isabella must be the best consolation for the loss

(11-62)of your father whose friendship was almost fraternal and

(11-62)for that of your mother who resembled the best idea of

(11-62)an Angel walking upon the earth which I was ever able

(11-62)to form, both in outward form, sentiments and conduct,

(11-62)of which I had occasion to see so much. But it is needless

(11-62)to speak of these things though they are seldom out of

(11-62)my old grey head.

(11-62)Our appointments have been particularly perverse

(11-62)for our little Christmas vacation calls us to Abbotsford

(11-62)just when you are removing to Dalkeith. We do not

(11-62)return till the middle of January and I hope will then

(11-62)find the Duke and Lady Anne and you still at Dalkeith

(11-62)and be able to break this vile spell which seems to prevent

(11-62)our ever seeing each other.

(11-62)Pray tell the Duke our Bannatyne Club is in the highest

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

63

(11-63)request, Earl Spencer, honble Mr Tom Grenville, Duke
(11-63)of Gordon, Lord Holland and a numerous host of
(11-63)candidates for admission. The two first are the most
(11-63)celebrated bibliomaniacs 1 now going. Sir Alexander
(11-63)Hope's son is also a candidate. However I will write the
(11-63)Duke about all this. A set of the books printed for the
(11-63)Club came to auction at a book sale to-day and were
(11-63)knocked down (though only 14 or 15 in number) for
(11-63) 135. Perhaps the Duke may think of honouring our
(11-63)anniversary meeting where we have good songs and few
(11-63)speeches. It is in general a gay and pleasant party of
(11-63)the kind, and if Captain Scott 2 will do me the honour to
(11-63)accept an invitation as my friend and visitor I will be
(11-63)highly obliged and gratified. I flatter myself the Club
(11-63)has placed the old Scottish literature very high and that
(11-63)it may match even the Roxburgh of London in its beneficial
(11-63)effect on the old literature of the country. So
(11-63)modestly thinks the unworthy president of the Bannatyne
(11-63)club.

(11-63)God bless you and yours my very dear young lady.
(11-63)Make my best remembrances to Captain Scott and
(11-63)believe me, with the most respectful and affectionate
(11-63)regard. Your old and sincere friend
(11-63)WALTER SCOTT

(11-63)EDIN. 13 December [1828]

(11-63)Anne sends her respectful Compliments to Lady Anne
(11-63)and your Ladyship and as an old and steady Clansman

(11-63)mine wait on my young and gallant chief.

[Maggs Bros.]

64

LETTERS OF

1828

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND OUEENSBERRY,
DRUMLANRIG CASTLE

(11-64)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I fell in the other day with the
(11-64)inclosed charter which bears such an honourable
(11-64)testimony to the memory of Your Graces Ancestors & Clan
(11-64)that I cannot help intruding a copy of it on your observation
(11-64)as likely to interest you. Sir Walter Scott was the
(11-64)same who was murderd by the Kerrs and Dame Janet
(11-64)Betoun is the Witch Lady of an old fashiond poem calld
(11-64)the Lay of the Last Minstrel. I will have proper attested
(11-64)copies of this & another Charter 1 made out for your
(11-64)Graces Library if you will let me know that you would like
(11-64)to have them.

(11-64)The Bannatyne Club have gaind great honour & glory
(11-64)of late—a copy of their collection coming to sale brought
(11-64) 135,, with duty &c 140 and upwards. Sir George
(11-64)Warrender bought them. I believe Mr Thos. Grenville
(11-64)was his opponent. Lord Spencer has applied for admittance
(11-64)who has certainly the finest library in Britain & is
(11-64)the best judge of books. I am not without hopes of
(11-64)persuading your Grace to favour us with your Company
(11-64)at the Anniversary meeting of the Club to shew your
(11-64)countenance to Scottish literature in this interesting
(11-64)branch. Lord Hadington promises his Company and
(11-64)if the Duke of Gordon be in town I hope he will honor
(11-64)us. There are also some legal Big-wigs whom your Grace
(11-64)will not care much about. But we have no speeches a
(11-64)tolerable dinner and some funny old fashiond songs. I

(11-65)send notice of the day in time hoping Your Grace may
(11-65)keep it in your eye.

(11-65)An application was made to me by an excellent mason
(11-65)who was foreman for some time when I was building at
(11-65)Abbotsford. He is thoroughly well acquainted with his
(11-65)trade and can work to any plan. He was an excellent &
(11-65)steady fellow for the twelvemonth he was under my eye
(11-65)and can produce good certificates since though he has
(11-65)only worked for days wages having declined the responsibility
(11-65)of foreman which has been repeatedly offerd him.
(11-65)His object was to offer his services as your Graces ordinary
(11-65)mason at Dalkeith if as he is informd you want such a
(11-65)person for common work. He is well connected in his
(11-65)way, a Galashiels man and a gallant serjeant of the Local
(11-65)Militia. If your Grace as the man tells me is really
(11-65)wanting such a person he is likely I think to suit your
(11-65)purpose as he can turn a hand to any thing. I mention
(11-65)this as I really think the man an excellent workman and
(11-65)a steady fellow. It is however eight years since I knew
(11-65)him but I understand his conduct in the interim has been
(11-65)respectable. His name is Adam Paterson.¹

(11-65)I am mortified to find my removal to Abbotsford for
(11-65)three weeks will take place just when Your Grace has
(11-65)settled to be at Dalkeith. I trust however you will remain
(11-65)till after our return to town in January when I will have
(11-65)the honour of waiting upon you at 6 o'clock on some
(11-65)convenient opportunity for your Grace. I saw Lord
(11-65)Elcho the other day at Tynninghame and had the pleasure
(11-65)to hear the Abbotsford covers had afforded some sport.

(11-65)With respectful compliments to Lady Anne Lady

(11-65)Isabella and Captain Cust I am always Your Graces very
(11-65)faithful and respectful humble Servant

(11-65)WALTER SCOTT

(11-65)EDINR. 17 December [PM. 1828]

(11-65)Postscript written in a state of high-gravel blindness
(11-65)having forgot my spectacles at Tynninghame among

66 LETTERS OF 1828

(11-66)Lord Haddingtons old papers collected by his ancestor
(11-66)Tom 1 of the Cowgate. I will be at Abbotsford on the
(11-66)20th instant.
[Buccleuch]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(11-66)DEAR CHARLES,—I have your letters and am delighted
(11-66)to hear you are well and busy. Tomorrow I send
(11-66)Lockhart 125 on your Account that is 75 to Sophia
(11-66)for your board and 50 to yourself. I will pay the small
(11-66)debts in Edinburgh and I inclose you a letter about some
(11-66)money due it would seem at Oxford. I had hoped all
(11-66)your matters there were settled. You are now a man
(11-66)and must learn to cut your coat according to your cloath
(11-66)and with your salary 100 from me and your board &c
(11-66)paid I think you should manage very well. At any rate
(11-66)never get into debt. Your little patrimony will moulder
(11-66)away under the increasing expence of interest joind to
(11-66)capital and when you may want money to make an
(11-66)advance in the world you will find yourself aground for
(11-66)want of the means while I may be gone altogether or past
(11-66)helping you. The money however shall be remitted if
(11-66)you want it as I would rather inconvenience myself at

(11-66)any time than have you sneaking and shirking about just
(11-66)claims. The knowlege that I have not the same extensive
(11-66)power of assisting you as formerly will I am sure be a
(11-66)stronger restraint upon any temptation to expence than
(11-66)any thing I can say.

(11-66)I am truly sorry we cannot hope to see you this Christmas
(11-66)as I think it might interrupt business and your cash
(11-66)will not admit of flying trips. Please God we will hope
(11-66)for a merry meeting in August or September when you
(11-66)can have some pleasure at Abbotsford.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

67

(11-67)I do not approve of your giving up your teachers of
(11-67)languages which are so essential to your situation.¹ You
(11-67)must lay your account with being a man or a mouse as you
(11-67)qualify yourself now. I will willingly make a further
(11-67)remittance to prevent this species of oeconomy approving
(11-67)as I do of all others.

(11-67)The inclosed is for a brother of Marechal Lauriston ²
(11-67)an old friend of mine who wanted some papers which it
(11-67)incloses. I suppose you can put it into the Ambassadors
(11-67)bag. Anne & Cousin Anne are both well. We go to
(11-67)Abbotsford Saturday and shall be there till the 10 Jany.
(11-67)Adieu my dear Charles. I remain your affectionate father

(11-67)EDINR. 18 December [1828]
[Law]

WALTER SCOTT

TO HIS DAUGHTER—MRS. LOCKHART

(11-67)My DEAR SOPHIA,—I have not had a line from you this
(11-67)long time but I understand Johnie keeps his health well
(11-67)and faces the winter gallantly. Sir James Stuart is here

(11-67)high in the praises of Mrs Carpenter the same lady whose
(11-67)good taste distinguishd the uncommon beauty of Johnie
(11-67)& chose him to be a model out of all the infantry of
(11-67)regents park. As for us we are killing each other not for
(11-67)love of art but for the benefit of science. Our Irish
(11-67)importation have made a great discovery in (Economicks
(11-67)namely that a wretch who is not worth a farthing while
(11-67)alive becomes a valuable article when knockd on the
(11-67)head & carried to an anatomist and acting on this principle

68

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-68)have cleared the streets of some of those miserable
(11-68)offcasts of society whom nobody missed because nobody
(11-68)wished to [see] them again.

(11-68)Charles will tell you about these shocking matters as I
(11-68)have wrote him at length to put him in force [?] to spin a
(11-68)tough and terrible Story at Christmas eve. I have also
(11-68)remitted to him on your account 75 which he will pay
(11-68)you for his current half year till May 1829 which will be
(11-68)acceptable in these [this] period of Bills & Christmas
(11-68)Compliments.

(11-68)We will be delighted to see John and hope the little
(11-68)jaunt will do his health and spirits good. I trust to go
(11-68)with him to Capt William's 1 and give an opinion about
(11-68)his operations as he seems to wish it very much. He was
(11-68)in town about a week since. I trust I will reconcile him
(11-68)to the expence of a stone bridge a wooden one will be
(11-68)dearer in the end and will never look handsome or give
(11-68)satisfaction.

(11-68)Johns last letter shews good reason for not expecting
(11-68)him sooner than the 31st for which I am truly sorry but
(11-68)we must be thankful for what we can get and look forward

(11-68)to Midsummer when I trust we'll have the whole party.
(11-68)We go to Abbotsford tomorrow. I have had a misfortune
(11-68)there in the person of poor John Swanston 2 who has had
(11-68)his hand hurt by the saw mill. I am informd he has lost
(11-68)a joint of his for[e]finger which will not how[ever] hurt
(11-68)him much as a workman if as I trust the hand be saved.
(11-68)I am desperately vexd about it as he is a steady & attachd
(11-68)fellow having remaind with me when he could have been
(11-68)game keeper at Stitchill with higher wages &c.

(11-68)Adieu my dearest Sophia. All Blessings & good
(11-68)wishes of the Christmas & New Year attend you and

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

69

(11-69)your Babies especially. I rather think I forgot to send
(11-69)Messrs Marshal & Simkins an order for the set of tales
(11-69)for the Wilson & your own nursery.

(11-69)I send love to Lockhart Johnie & Walter & little
(11-69)Miss—What do you call her for her familiar name.
(11-69)Always your affectionate papa WALTER SCOTT

(11-69)EDINR. 19th December [1828]

[Law]

TO J. H. MARKLAND,¹ TEMPLE

(11-69)My DEAR SIR,—I have been prevented from printing
(11-69)my lampoon on the Stair family in which the story of
(11-69)the Bride of Lammermoor is hinted by finding it though
(11-69)from [an] inferior copy to mine printed in the inclosed
(11-69)collection of Scottish libells of which Mr Maidment an
(11-69)amateur and Bannatynean has published a half private
(11-69)edition. I beg your acceptance of a copy as from their

(11-69)tenor they will soon be introuvable and are never like to
(11-69)be reprinted. You will shortly hear the private history
(11-69)of the Bride of Lammer[moor] and the other Waverley
(11-69)Novels in an illustrated edition which [I] designed should
(11-69)have been a posthumous publication but is now to appear
(11-69)inter vivos.

70

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-70)I send you a project entertaind here which seems to
(11-70)promise much. The quantity of what may [be] considered
(11-70)as Causes Celebres in Scotland is great and
(11-70)affords ground for a curious chapter on the wide history
(11-70)of human nature. The Editor is painstaking & capable
(11-70)and should you find any one willing to subscribe they will
(11-70)get a very curious book of which the impression will be
(11-70)much limited. I have been dunning the Printer daily for
(11-70)the dedication & list to the Murder of the Schaws the
(11-70)Red lettering 1 has caused some delay.

(11-70)I am going out of town when my address is Abbotsford
(11-70)Melrose till 10th January when our courts sit down again.
(11-70)I will pass the sheets directly to Sir Francis Freling to
(11-70)whom I send best love.

(11-70)The intimation of the Lammermoor affair occurs in
(11-70)the 1st volume of the pasquils page 58 [53] 6th line from
(11-70)the [bottom] but it is impossible for you to understand it
(11-70)without an explanation which shall not be wanting. I
(11-70)doubt the Pasquils will enable you to conclude 2 that the
(11-70)Scottish malice of the period in which they were written
(11-70)far exceeds their witt I am my dear Sir very truly yours

(11-70)WALTER SCOTT

(11-70)EDINR. 19 December 1828.

[Thin]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(11-70)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I inclose the note for 125 as I
(11-70)promised in my letter of yesterday 75 for Soph on your
(11-70)account and 50 for your own cheek. We go to Abbotsford
(11-70)tomorrow to my great joy. All Edinburgh is alarmd
(11-70)by a very odd and horrid discovery. Some Irish people
(11-70)have been for some time in the habit of decoying into

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

71

(11-71)secret places and murdering such wretches as they
(11-71)thought would be least misd for the sole purpose of
(11-71)selling their bodies for dissection and it would seem that
(11-71)the Anatomists have been in the habit of giving from
(11-71) 7,, to 10,, for any corpse whatever no questions askd
(11-71)and what seems shocking that they saw marks of violence
(11-71)on the bodies without being startled or making enquiry
(11-71)how the party came to his end. It is supposed that
(11-71)upwards of twenty persons have perishd in this most
(11-71)miserable manner. But it is certain that three cases I can
(11-71)be distinctly proved against Burke and his wife who kept
(11-71)a subterranean cellar in the Grassmarket where this
(11-71)horrid trade was driven. Their usual mode was to
(11-71)intoxicate the poor creatures & so strangle or smother
(11-71)them. But the fate of a poor idiot well known by the
(11-71)name of daft Jamie was particularly shocking. Having
(11-71)in that respect more wit than wiser folks he refused the
(11-71)liquor which they tried to forc[e] upon him and after a
(11-71)desperate defence was subdued and strangled by main
(11-71)forc[e]. The trial comes on Monday. I am sorry I
(11-71)cannot be there. The murtherers are all Irish of the
(11-71)lowest ranks. There is a generall terror among the
(11-71)servant maids who think their pretty persons are especially

(11-71)aimd at. And two of Glengarrys savage Highlandmen
(11-71)are so completely cow'd that they dared not stir out after
(11-71)sunset for fear of being caught up and dissected.

(11-71)They keep the thing as quiet as they can for fear of
(11-71)riot but if I were a Doctor I would be afraid of my

72

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-72)windows on Monday and well if they get off with a
(11-72)pebbling.

(11-72)I was shockd in the midst of all this by receipt of a
(11-72)very polite card from the Medical Society inviting me to
(11-72)dine with them. It sounded like a card from Mr Thurtell 1
(11-72)inviting one to a share of his gig on a Roslin party.

(11-72)After all it is [a] horrid example how men may stumble
(11-72)and fall in the full march of Intellect. The thing is no
(11-72)doubt exaggerated in extent but I learn from the Crown
(11-72)Counsel that many cases have occurd besides the three
(11-72)which they expect to prove. One of the creatur[e]s who
(11-72)perishd was a prostitute of uncommon personal beauty.²

(11-72)There is a dainty peace of news for a long night and a
(11-72)dying candle.³ Do not tell it to little Johnie. I am
(11-72)always [your] most affectionate father

(11-72)WALTER SCOTT

(11-72)EDINBURGH 19 December 1828.

[Law]

TO DAVID WILKIE

(11-72)MY DEAR WILKIE,⁴—I have long thought of writing to
(11-72)you, not merely to congratulate you on your return to

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

73

(11-73)England with new honours and amended health, in which
(11-73)all lovers of art and its productions are sincerely bound
(11-73)to rejoice, but to thank you for your kind expressions to
(11-73)Cadell, intimating that you will, if possible, contribute a
(11-73)sketch or two from your inimitable pencil, to ornament an
(11-73)edition of the Waverley novels which I am publishing,
(11-73)with illustrations of every kind, and in the success of
(11-73)which I have a deep personal interest. You, who are
(11-73)beset by the sin of modesty, will be least of all men aware
(11-73)what a tower of strength your name must be in a work of
(11-73)this nature, which, if successful, will go a great way to
(11-73)counterbalance some very severe losses which I sustained,
(11-73)two or three years since, by the failure of Constable's
(11-73)house, and Hurst and Robinson's, in London. But
(11-73)while I state this to you, because I know your kindness
(11-73)will give it more weight than I am sure it deserves, I
(11-73)entreat I may not be considered as pushing or pressing
(11-73)you to do any thing inconsistent with your valuable
(11-73)health. What you can do, and when you can do it,
(11-73)must remain with yourself; and whether you should ever
(11-73)be able to accomplish your kind purpose or not, I will
(11-73)remain equally your debtor for the kindness which led
(11-73)you to entertain it.

(11-73)Our last meeting was a melancholy one. Let us hope
(11-73)for a pleasanter this next summer. If you try what the
(11-73)air of your own caller breezes can do to brace your
(11-73)constitution, after having seen warmer climates, you
(11-73)will find Conundrum Castle standing where it did, all
(11-73)the Fergusons in force and vigour, though the Knight
(11-73)Keeper limps a little, from the effects of his campaigns,

(11-73)or to keep his brother in chivalry in countenance. You
(11-73)will find the beef and kail as plenty as ever, and my
(11-73)landscapes of future woodland becoming daily more
(11-73)obvious to the actual sight.

(11-73)I observe, with pleasure, that his Majesty has been
(11-73)taking your advice and Chantrey's (the best possible) on
(11-73)his Windsor arrangements, which form a great national

74

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-74)object. I am inscribing this edition of Waverley, and its
(11-74)numerous plans, to his Majesty, on the principle in which
(11-74)Sancho sent acorns to the Duchess, because I have no
(11-74)other way of acknowledging many favours, I may say
(11-74)much kindness. Adieu, my dear Wilkie ; God bless you
(11-74)with complete health, and may you long be an honour
(11-74)to your country, and add to its fame and your own.

(11-74)Cadell proposes to be in London, and may perhaps
(11-74)deliver this ; but, above all, do not let him worry you
(11-74)into taking up a brush a moment sooner than you can
(11-74)do it happily and easily. Assure yourself that, if I should
(11-74)lose your assistance, my chief regret would be the state
(11-74)of your own health ; and if I could think it was like to be
(11-74)in the least degree affected by it, I would not desire to
(11-74)purchase a selfish advantage at a price so dear.

(11-74)But, as slight sketches will altogether serve our turn,
(11-74)perhaps taking a step, or a hop, may encourage you to a
(11-74)long leap on some more important occasion. In which
(11-74)hope I rest, dear Wilkie Faithfully and truly yours,

(11-74)WALTER SCOTT

(11-74)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 21St Dec. [1828]

(11-74)All the compliments and kind wishes of the season
(11-74)attend you.

[Life of Sir David Wilkie]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-74)DEAR SIR,—In the course of this day which has been
(11-74)no idle one I have finishd a good many matters which I
(11-74)now present to you. Namely for the Magnum

(11-74)1. Introduction to Rob Roy completed : you have the
(11-74)work the printed copy that is.

(11-74)2. Item. The copy of the Dedication the conclusion of
(11-74)the general Introduction and three Articles of Appendix
(11-74)which will complete Vol I.

(11-74)3. The first Series of Tales of My Landlord four
(11-74)volumes ready for press.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

75

(11-75)4. I have sent two letters from Mr Edwin Landseer
(11-75)and his father.¹ The principal business of the latter is
(11-75)to recommend his son Charles who I believe is a smart lad
(11-75)and it may be well to give him some employment to
(11-75)oblige the family. The rest of the old gentlemans twaddle
(11-75)is Balaam which I can settle at leisure. But the serious
(11-75)question is where are the drawings mentiond in young
(11-75)Landseers note for I have not received them. I inclose a
(11-75)note to the person who keeps No 6 Shandwick street
(11-75)desiring to give them to you. Break seals without scruple
(11-75)though address[d] to me. When you write return the
(11-75)letters.

(11-75)I have had so many odds & ends to make up that I have
(11-75)not got to Anne 2 which will disappoint J. B. but today is not
(11-75)fit to walk out & I hope to send copy tomorrow Yours
(11-75)truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-75)ABBOTSFORD 22 December 1828.

(11-75)I have also sent you two letters to Wilkie friendly & to
(11-75)Heath businesslike. The last you may peruse as it is left
(11-75)open for that purpose & please to seal it with a head before
(11-75)delivering or forwarding it.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-75)DEAR SIR,—I have written to the Lord Advocate in a
(11-75)tone which will make [him] do his possible in the matter
(11-75)you wot of. I send inclosed an addition to the Account
(11-75)of the Blue gowns in the Antiquary. You will easily see the

76

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-76)place where it comes in as there is a sort of blank left in
(11-76)my Manuscript.

(11-76)I hope you have saifly [sic] received my large packet of
(11-76)this morning which makes open sea-room I am always
(11-76)yours truly W SCOTT

(11-76)ABBOTSFORD 22 December [1828]

[Stevenson]

TO THE RIGHT HONBL. LORD ADVOCATE [SIR WILLIAM

RAE, BART.], ST. GATHARINES, EDINBURGH

(11-76)private

(11-76)MY DEAR RAE,—I have been unwillingly plaguing
(11-76)you with things in which other people were concernd yet
(11-76)I am aware you will not think that a reason why I should
(11-76)omit pestering you when the old Quarter Masters own
(11-76)interest is involved and it is a matter I hope which you
(11-76)will not find troublesome. Richard Mackenzie 1 askd
(11-76)me to secure if possible your interest with the Royal Bank
(11-76)to obtain the discharge of Cadell late the partner of
(11-76)Constable. Of the gentleman himself I say nothing
(11-76)excepting that so far as I have seen he has not committed
(11-76)greater or worse errors than are chargeable against
(11-76)persons in his calamitous situation and by these errors
(11-76)no one has been such a sufferer as myself.

(11-76)But the case is this. I have devoted myself with little
(11-76)interruption to pay the creditors with whom I am involved
(11-76)to the full if life & health permit. I have already
(11-76)wrought for and paid over a great many thousand pounds
(11-76)and am in the course of collecting much more as I have a
(11-76)scheme on foot with the countenance of my trustees
(11-76)which has every prospect of realizing 2000 or 3000 a
(11-76)year for several years during my life or after my death—
(11-76)In these matters Cadells agency is absolutely essential to
(11-76)me for as the House to which he is now Clerk is possessd
(11-76)of a share in the literary property I allude [to] his service

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

77

(11-77)must be necessarily employd & I can refer to Mr Gibson
(11-77)with whom he has accounted all along for his attention
(11-77)to my interest or rather to that of the creditors for whom
(11-77)I am labouring. I take no credit for having willingly

(11-77)consented to labour probably my whole life to do justice
(11-77)to others, I might no doubt have compounded upon
(11-77)easier terms & such offers were pressd on me. But I
(11-77)trust I can pay these debts & I am sure I have the will
(11-77)to do it & am as happy and contented in labouring for
(11-77)the interest of others as ever I was while working for my
(11-77)own. But it may give me some title to speak in this case
(11-77)of Cadell that in the very important affairs which he has
(11-77)to transact for me it is of high consequence he should if
(11-77)possible stand discharged from his own creditors. His
(11-77)discharge will do me personally neither good nor harm
(11-77)but its being obtaind will I am convinced be at this
(11-77)moment of the greatest consequence to the judicious
(11-77)management of the funds by which my Creditors are to
(11-77)be paid for my trustees & not I myself are the parties to
(11-77)whom he accounts. I am only the dog who drives the
(11-77)wheel it is they who must eat & ought to eat the roast
(11-77)meat.

(11-77)Mr Mackenzie has or will furnish you with the matter
(11-77)in which Cadell is personally concernd and I hope you
(11-77)will give your influence to get the gentlemen of the Bank
(11-77)to consent. He has a property to the amount of many
(11-77)thousands to dispose of on my account which it is strongly
(11-77)the Banks interest to suffer to be got rid of and this
(11-77)matter is naturally some check on his exertions. Above all
(11-77)refusing him the discharge will do no good or augment
(11-77)the dividend of Constable a single farthing. If it did I
(11-77)would be in no hurry to make this request since I should
(11-77)be benefited by the refusal more than most people.

(11-77)May I beg you to state these matters to the Bank.
(11-77)Their concurrence alone is wanting to make up the
(11-77)necessary number of consenting Creditors. At any rate
(11-77)hold me excused my dear Lord for stating to you that my

(11-78)own situation as well as that of all having interest in my
(11-78)affairs really render this step so eligible that I hope you
(11-78)will use your influence with the gentlemen of the direction
(11-78)to obtain the discharge in question. Always most
(11-78)faithfully yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-78)ABBOTSFORD 23d. Decr. 1828

[Mrs. James Fleming]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-78)DEAR SIR,—This is a postscript to my letter of yesterday
(11-78)& goes by the same conveyance. It conveys a suggestion
(11-78)of which I am no adequate judge but which I think it
(11-78)proper to mention as it strikes me forcibly. You sell the
(11-78)prints that is you propose to sell them independent of
(11-78)the letterpress why not also sell the letterpress independent
(11-78)of the expensive embellishments. You might if this was
(11-78)thought expedient dispose of the ornamented copies at
(11-78)6/ per volume or if this was thought inexpedient & they
(11-78)were continued at 5/ as proposed you might sell those
(11-78)which had only vignettes @ 4/ or 3/6 providing effectually
(11-78)against inferior editions being forced into the market and
(11-78)opening 1 the Waverley novels to the lowest purchaser
(11-78)in the new Edition. All this is submitted to your better
(11-78)judgement but as it occurs to me I think it right to state it.

(11-78)I could easily get a few sketches from my friend Sir
(11-78)James Stewart of Allanbank certainly the best sketcher
(11-78)of cavalry in our time without any price but some thing of
(11-78)a trifling present. They would make excellent vignettes.

(11-78)As we are coming to close quarters I must remind you

(11-78)that the Kings copy must be handsomely bound in a
(11-78)tasty stile if possible and sent a few days before the
(11-78)publication both volumes of Waverley should be sent
(11-78)together. All this is as well mentioned in time.

(11-78)I think the proposed sale without engravings would
(11-78)suit a numerous class of purchasers who have engravings

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

79

(11-79)already and being satisfied with them would only desire
(11-79)the improved and illustrated text. You are however far the
(11-79)more experienced judge & I only say my say Yours truly

(11-79)W SCOTT

(11-79)24th. December morning ABBOTSFORD [1828]

(11-79)Pray forward the inclosed parcel to Mr Ballantyne.
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES SKENE

(11-79)ABBOTSFORD, 26th December [1828]

(11-79)DEAR SKENE,—We will be delighted to see you, as I
(11-79)learn from Anne your kind intention to look in on us
(11-79)during the vacation. I hope Mrs. Skene will accompany
(11-79)you, as we can give you a comfortable bedroom. We are
(11-79)very sorry that we cannot on this occasion beg for the
(11-79)company of our young friends, George and Miss Eliza,
(11-79)whom we hope to see in spring. If you can easily bring
(11-79)with you the striking description of the subterranean
(11-79)vaults at Baden (I think supposed to be the place of meeting
(11-79)of the secret tribunal) with your plan and drawings,
(11-79)they will do me yeoman's service in something I am now
(11-79)about.¹ You will meet John Morritt and his niece. Sir

(11-79)James Stewart, and Lockhart, who will give us all the
(11-79)news. Any day after Monday will suit us excellently well,
(11-79)or Monday itself—only we have a number of people whom
(11-79)you would not care about—will see you equally welcome.

(11-79)This is a truly horrid business about Burke and his
(11-79)associates. I have been poring at the account in the

80

LETTERS OF

1828

(11-80)papers till I am well-nigh blind, therefore conclude in
(11-80)haste.—Always affectionately yours,

(11-80)WALTER SCOTT
[Skene's Memories]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-80)DEAR SIR,—I send you all the remaining volumes of
(11-80)the Waverley Novels till the Legend of Montrose inclusive.
(11-80)I inclose with this card a note which must be put in its
(11-80)proper place Rob Roy end of chap 14 (of 8vo Edition).
(11-80)I beg your kind attention to this as the copy is with you.
(11-80)I willingly give up my own suggestion about the prints
(11-80)& cuts selling separately to your better judgement. You
(11-80)can now make your calculations clean and clear with all
(11-80)the volumes before you. Notes might be added if desired
(11-80)to make up any inequality of the volumes

(11-80)Errors in the Tales

(11-80)McKinnon in the story of Alan a Sop should be McQuarrie 1
(11-80)—Also the 1t. Regt of guards & not the 2d is the
(11-80)Coldstream.

(11-80)I have copy for Ballantyne but will not send it till

(11-80)tuesday as he has enough in hand. I return his proofs

(11-80)however Yours truly

W SCOTT

(11-80)Sunday [28 Dec. 1828]

[Stevenson]

TO HUGH SCOTT OF HARDEN

(11-80)MY DEAR SIR,—A much slighter motive than a wish to

(11-80)obey your commands and oblige a friend of yours will at

(11-80)any time involve me in such a genealogical enquiry as

(11-80)you desire me to make respecting the families of the

(11-80)Blairs ; so I send a few observations which may be

(11-80)authenticated by further genealogical researches should

(11-80)Monsr. Dommartin require such to be made—

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

81

(11-81)The word Blair signifies originally Battle or rather field

(11-81)of Battle and many places in Scotland are so calld—These

(11-81)like other local designations were assumed by the person

(11-81)who lived there and thus became by degrees converted

(11-81)into family surnames. But the numerous families named

(11-81)Blair are generally derived by Genealogists from one or

(11-81)other of two families namely either from Blair of Blair in

(11-81)Ayrshire or from that of Blair of Balthayock in Perthshire,

(11-81)Angus, and the North of Scotland—These two families

(11-81)had each a number of collateral relations and descendants

(11-81)who owned them for their Chiefs but they disputed

(11-81)violently with each other which of them ought to be

(11-81)acknowledged as the Chief of the whole tribe of Blair—As

(11-81)these two families had subsisted independently of each other

(11-81)for so many generations there was no means of establishing

(11-81)which House was the more honorable or ancient so that

(11-81)King James VI at length decided the controversy by

(11-81)directing that the age of the Representatives of Blair of

(11-81)Blair and Blair of Balthayock should determine the
 (11-81)precedence for the time—It appears that the branch of
 (11-81)the family from which Monsr. Dommartin is descended
 (11-81)comes from the family of Balthayock—This family seems
 (11-81)to have attained distinction about the year 1214. I suspect
 (11-81)from circumstances that the Blair from which this family
 (11-81)took their surname was Blair in Kinrossshire now called
 (11-81)Blair-Adam including another property also called Blair,
 (11-81)the name of Blair or Battle given to this domain was from
 (11-81)the attack of the Caledonians upon the ninth Legion
 (11-81)which they nearly destroyed. Great part of the action
 (11-81)was fought on Lochor[e] (now the property of my daughter
 (11-81)in law & son) and in confirmation of supposing this to
 (11-81)have been the original seat of the Blairs I observe that
 (11-81)Constantine de Lochor[e] was nearly connected with the
 (11-81)family—But whether the Blairs derived their name from
 (11-81)that identical place or from another of the same name
 (11-81)they became Lairds of Balthayock about 1393 and made
 (11-81)ever after a distinguished figure under that title. The

(11-82)whole genealogy of the race may be found in Douglass's
 (11-82)Scottish Baronage 1 which is our only authority or nearly
 (11-82)so upon such subjects, that author gives from the archives
 (11-82)of the family of Balthayock the following account of the
 (11-82)origin of the families who occur in France—Alexander
 (11-82)Blair of Balthayock succeeded to the Lands & Barony
 (11-82)of Balthayock in 1568. He married Elizabeth daughter
 (11-82)of Sir Laurence Mercer of Aldie (a family of distinction)
 (11-82)by whom according to Douglas he had three sons,
 (11-82)Laurence Thomas & Patrick. The 1st Lawrence succeeded
 (11-82)to his Fathers estate. The third Patrick was the ancestor
 (11-82)of the Blairs of Pittendreich & other families, the
 (11-82)passage concerning the second Thomas I copy at length—
 (11-82)" 2 Thomas who went to France in the reign of James VI

(11-82)of Scotland where he settled and married a Lady of rank
 (11-82)& distinction whose posterity have flourished with lustre
 (11-82)in that Kingdom ever since & of whom are descended
 (11-82)several families which now make a considerable figure—
 (11-82)viz. One settled at Bearn whose representative is an
 (11-82)officer in the army and was in the regiment of FitzJames
 (11-82)another is settled at Mentz whose representative is now
 (11-82)a counsellor of that town & hath several brothers officers
 (11-82)of rank in the army and Mr. De Blair representative of a
 (11-82)third branch settled at Paris is now Master of Requests
 (11-82)and Intendant of Alsace, they all retain the name of
 (11-82)Blair & have been allied by marriage with the most
 (11-82)considerable families in France viz. the de Gesvres, de
 (11-82)la Rochefoucault, Viscount de Aigremont, Baron de
 (11-82)Novailles, the Counts de Champignelle, de Brimont, des
 (11-82)Gilberts, des Jolly, des Fleury etc etc"—Mons. Dommartin
 (11-82)will thus see that the Scottish genealogist concurs with
 (11-82)the officers who drew up the letters of Noblesse except
 (11-82)in one particular that Douglas the authority above quoted
 (11-82)who drew up the account from family papers calls the
 (11-82)Emigrant who settled the French Blair in France by the

(11-83)name of Thomas whereas the Lettres de Noblesse give
 (11-83)him another name Alexander I think—It is impossible to
 (11-83)decide which is the right name without a search into the
 (11-83)family papers which I have no access to if I had leisure
 (11-83)for such an investigation your correspondent may be
 (11-83)assured that the Blairs of Balthayock have always been
 (11-83)a distinguished House & of great antiquity. Both
 (11-83)families of Blair have now passed into the female branch
 (11-83)that of Blair of Blair is represented by a younger branch
 (11-83)of Scott of Mallenie 1 by which transition you & I at least
 (11-83)will not allow that they have diminished their Gentry.
 (11-83)As for Blair of Balthayock I observed Margaret an Heiress

(11-83)succeeded to the estate in 1723 married David Drummond
(11-83)who assumed. Their son John Blair married Patricia
(11-83)Stephens who survived him. They had a son David
(11-83)who was an officer. I should be able to say something
(11-83)about the present condition of the family being in some
(11-83)indescribable manner cousin of the Blairs of Balthayock.
(11-83)We always visited wore mourning for each other intimated
(11-83)marriages births & deaths as the custom amongst Scotch
(11-83)cousins but since my poor Mothers death these things
(11-83)have been forgotten and I do not know the present state
(11-83)of the Balthayock family. The ancient inheritance is
(11-83)beautifully seated on the Tay near Perth. If Monsr.
(11-83)Dommartin should wish to know the existing state of the
(11-83)family nothing could be more easy for me than to satisfy
(11-83)him. I need not say my dear friend how happy I am to
(11-83)obey your [wishes] on all occasions. Being with the most
(11-83)sincere regard & affection your very faithful kinsman and
(11-83)obedient servant WALTER SCOTT

(11-83)ABBOTSFORD 30 December [1828]
[Polwarth]

84

LETTERS OF

1829

TO [CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE]

[January 1829 ?]

(11-84)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have lost my spectacles and the
(11-84)Cat who lost the fiddle stick was not so much embarrassed.
(11-84)I send you the Mysterious Macfarlane horror but lord !
(11-84)it is quite a peaceful quiet tale to what our Doctors can
(11-84)quote. I am told no prudent maiden walks out o' nights
(11-84)without buttering her mouth that the black plaister may
(11-84)not adhere. Yours truly W. SCOTT

[Hornet]

TO SIR HARRIS NICOLAS 1

(11-84)ABBOTSFORD, 1st January [1829]

(11-84)MY DEAR SIR,—I have read with the greatest interest
(11-84)and attention the negotiations of Bishop Beckington 2
(11-84)which you favour me with a copy of. They possess high
(11-84)interest as historical documents regarding an age of
(11-84)which we know so little as the early part of Henry VI.
(11-84)[illegible]. It is in such minute details rather than in

1829

LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT

85

(11-85)the generalities of ordinary history that we discover those
(11-85)minute traces by which the peculiar habits of our
(11-85)ancestors may be traced and recognized. I have not heard
(11-85)what it is that prevents you from your promised attention
(11-85)to Greene his works and literary squabbles, but I regret
(11-85)much that the book is not in your hands as it is material
(11-85)to English literature and very well worthy of such
(11-85)illustrations as you would bestow.¹ On my return to
(11-85)Edinburgh I hope to send you a copy of a trifling work
(11-85)which I have printed for the Roxburghe Club, of which
(11-85)I hope your favourable acceptance. I am, sir, with
(11-85)renewed thanks. Your very much obliged servant,

(11-85)WALTER SCOTT

[E. S. P. Haynes's Personalia]

TO THE BISHOP OF LLANDAFF,² DEANERY HOUSE, ST. PAULS,
LONDON

(11-85)VERY REVEREND AND DEAR LORD,—I have been several
(11-85)days in possession of your Lordships very kind and

(11-85)flattering letter without finding an opportunity amid the
(11-85)festivities of the season and the engagements they involve
(11-85)to return you my best and most grateful thanks for the
(11-85)good opinion for supposing me qualified to treat the
(11-85)very fine subject which your Lordships favourable
(11-85)judgement recommends to me. I will own that the idea of
(11-85)taking a Welsh subject and even the very topic of
(11-85)Glendow[e]r has once or twice crossed my imagination. A
(11-85)Chief, British by birth and attachment yet educated in
(11-85)all the accomplishments of the Norman chivalry, a
(11-85)warrior and victor yet assuming the character of a
(11-85)Necromancer would have afforded great scope for contrast
(11-85)and much to excite interest. And the gallant resistance

(11-86)made by the Welch to their engrossing neighbours
(11-86)affords as many grand situations as the romantick
(11-86)country which they inhabit contains beautiful localities
(11-86)all of which since it is your Lordships pleasure to pay me
(11-86)such a high compliment are perhaps a little in my way.—
(11-86)But the misfortune is that I am totally ignorant on the
(11-86)subject not merely of Welch history for the mere knowlege
(11-86)of facts might be acquired by study but the far
(11-86)more indispensable peculiarities of language habits and
(11-86)manners. I need not tell your Lordship *sapere est principium*
(11-86)*et fons* if we have not a full and clear view of ones
(11-86)subject if we have not studied it in all its bearings we may
(11-86)perhaps be able to sketch out an outline of a story but I
(11-86)should doubt extremely the possibility of being able to
(11-86)colour it according to nature so as to acquire that
(11-86)distinctive individuality which ought to distinguish so
(11-86)interesting a topick. I doubt whether it is possible for
(11-86)a mere traveller in a country especially in the way that
(11-86)your elderly gentleman makes his tour to acquire much
(11-86)more than a very superficial acquaintance with the

(11-86)habits or character of the natives.¹ Non sum qualis
(11-86)eram was a maxim of the learn'd Partridge and I am no
(11-86)longer as at 25 years old ready to walk thirty miles a day
(11-86)or ride a hundred to get hold of an old ballad or tradition
(11-86)and without such exertions one can do little for it is in out
(11-86)of the way corners and among retired humourists that
(11-86)men find whatever can be found of national manners.
(11-86)Even if I had the same habits and as much time as in
(11-86)former days I had at my disposal still I doubt if with
(11-86)every advantage and those your Lordship holds out are
(11-86)most valuable I could possess myself of such knowlege
(11-86)on so interesting a subject as Wales which would enable
(11-86)me to form such a satisfactory view of the subject myself
(11-86)as would be worth communicating to others. It would
(11-86)have too much resemblance to that species of study called

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

87

(11-87)cramming with which young barristers prepare themselves
(11-87)for examinations and which though it furnishes them with
(11-87)the means of answering the necessary interrogatories
(11-87)leaves them as indifferent lawyers as they were before.

(11-87)From these deficiencies my much respected and dear
(11-87)Lord Bishop you will see the reason why to use Don
(11-87)Quixote's phrase I feel myself unable to encounter the
(11-87)adventure which your Lordship recommends to me being
(11-87)but too conscious that it is not reserved for me. It only
(11-87)remains to say that I once made an attempt on a Welsh
(11-87)subject with so little success that I broke off the story in
(11-87)bad enough humour with it and with myself it is called
(11-87)the Betrothed. But while I decline a task which your
(11-87)Lordship has had the goodness to recommend I am
(11-87)equally proud and grateful for your unmerited good
(11-87)opinion which I hope I shall so far retain as may make me
(11-87)not an unwelcome guest should circumstances ever

(11-87)permit me to pay my respects to your Lordship when
(11-87)you are in your diocese where I should be anxious to
(11-87)express the grateful sense of your Lordships goodness in
(11-87)person being with deep respect My Lord Bishop Your
(11-87)most obedient very humble servant WALTER SCOTT

(11-87)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 1st January 1829

(11-87)I beg very kindest respects to our friend Mrs. Hughes
(11-87)and to the excellent Dr. your Lordships neighbours.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WILLIAM MARSHALL, 1 HOLBORN BARS

(11-87)SIR WALTER SCOTT'S best Compliments to Mr Marshall
(11-87)& thanks him for the unexpected Compliment of a
(11-87)handsome Silver Cup on Account of his contribution to
(11-87)the Gem. Sir Walter only hopes Mr Marshall has not
(11-87)suffered his liberali[ty] to make him a loser as Sir Walter

88 LETTERS OF 1829

(11-88)was particularly desirous to oblige Mr Cowper & had
(11-88)no idea of any further Gratification to himself.

(11-88)ABBOTSFORD 4 January 1829

(11-88)Sir Walter Scott must not [o]mit to return thanks for
(11-88)the copy of the Gem with valuable proofs.

[Lee]

TO ABRAHAM COOPER, R.A.

(11-88)ABBOTSFORD 4 January 1829

(11-88)DEAR SIR,—I was gratified yesterday by the receipt of
(11-88)your letter 1 and the handsome and classical cup with
(11-88)which it was accompanied. I could almost have wished
(11-88)the expensive part of the compliment had been spared
(11-88)for the balance was on my side already as I was possessed
(11-88)of Mr Bones beautiful drawing and I had not the slightest
(11-88)thoughts of any other compensation than the pleasure of
(11-88)obliging you whose works have often gratified me. I wish
(11-88)the verses had been better but if they have answered your
(11-88)purpose it is enough.

(11-88)We filled the goblet with madeira cup and drank to the
(11-88)new year & success to the Donor.

(11-88)I inclose a card to Mr Marshall and am Dear Sir your
(11-88)obliged and faithful humble Servt WALTER SCOTT

[British Museum]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

(11-88)DEAR CHARLES,—Wishing you heartily a good new
(11-88)year and many returns of the season I have to tell you
(11-88)that Lockhart arrived here in great health and spirits a
(11-88)few days ago. He gives a good account of your attention
(11-88)to business &c. but I wish to hear from yourself now
(11-88)that you have had some experience of the Foreign office
(11-88)how you like it and what are your own views of life which

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

89

(11-89)are opened by your situation. Labour is the lot of every
(11-89)one and that I trust you have too good sense to quarrel
(11-89)with providing you attain an honest support in the
(11-89)mean while and a fair prospect of future. In a word

(11-89)let me know in general how you find yourself in your
(11-89)situation and how you stand with your present Superiors
(11-89)who I believe are both disposed to be kind to you.¹

(11-89)It is doubtless a sad thing this of R. Stephenson ² but I
(11-89)rather think not quite so anomalous as the Caledonian
(11-89)trade in dead bodies. Besides a bankers frolics only
(11-89)affect the rich whereas Mr Burkes occupation put an end
(11-89)to the Cantabit vacuum of the poor.³ Any person with
(11-89)the ordinary number of limbs was exposed to be kidnapd
(11-89)for Dr Knox's purposes—or indeed if he had more or less
(11-89)than the usual share his risque was only the greater.
(11-89)So much for a comparaison with our marvels and yours ⁴
(11-89)the former seem so much mor[e] extravagant that not
(11-89)merely preventing our sleeping in our beds they seemd
(11-89)to deny us rest in their [our] graves.

(11-89)I have a letter from Cap[t]ain Leech of Walters regiment
(11-89)acquainting me that there was to be no reduction
(11-89)this bout. I hope before one takes place he will be got
(11-89)first Major. The Duke seems to be retrenching on all
(11-89)hands.

(11-89)I inclose a letter for Walter who is fixd for the present
(11-89)at Nice and I hope will stay out the cold weather. Here

(11-90)all is cold but warm good wishes towards our friends in
(11-90)the south especially to Sophia and you. I need not say
(11-90)Anne and Lockhart join. I am always your affectionate
(11-90)father

WALTER SCOTT

(11-90)ABBOTSFORD 10 January [1829]

(11-90)We leave this for Edinburgh tomorrow.
[Law]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, NICE

(11-90)ABBOTSFORD 11 January 1829

(11-90)MY DEAR WALTER,—I received your interesting account
(11-90)of your travels and the alarming news that you
(11-90)were like to have been un-majored. This however proves
(11-90)a premature report. I have a letter today from Mr
(11-90)Leach informing me that the rumour has proved unfounded.
(11-90)I have written in reply to thank him for his
(11-90)kind interest in your behalf. It would have been an
(11-90)awkward thing to have lost your profession just at this
(11-90)time when it is so expensive and difficult to reenter it.
(11-90)Charles is quite safe in his berth and stands on good
(11-90)interest. If he conducts himself steadily and I have
(11-90)seen no appearance of any thing else others will lose their
(11-90)appointments before he will.

(11-90)I am just about to return to Edinr. snow on the ground
(11-90)which almost threatens a blockade yet is not enough to fill
(11-90)the ice-house so our fears are not from that which is but
(11-90)that which may be. We had the Fergussons as usual on
(11-90)the last day of the year. Lady Fergusson has since had a
(11-90)bad cold but is recoverd. Our other Xmas guests 1 were
(11-90)Mr Morritt and his niece Miss Catherine who are both
(11-90)extremely well and in good spirits Mr Skene and Sir

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

91

(11-91)James Stuart the latter draws horses and soldiers with a
(11-91)degree of spirit which is equal to that of the highest
(11-91)masters. Unfortunately he has got hyp'd as it is calld
(11-91)and anxious about his health which is a great pity as in
(11-91)other respects he is Le beau Cavalier, rides well, fishes
(11-91)well writes well sings well and draws beautifully. He is

(11-91)besides a cousin which with me you know is a kind of tie
(11-91)though of an old fashiond twist. I must not forget
(11-91)that Lockhart is here for a short time chiefly to see his
(11-91)own friends his youngest brother has got a[n] ensigncy in
(11-91)the 92d. and is a most noble knight.¹ A great promotion
(11-91)this as there are but three thousand officers on the list for
(11-91)purchase independent of God knows how many men
(11-91)who are hoping for a pair of colours as they are calld
(11-91)for nothing at all—at all. They might raise a clever [?]
(11-91)double battallion of Cadets out of these aspirants after
(11-91)military honours and promote the best most orderly and
(11-91)active of them to commissions as they fell 2 from time to
(11-91)time.

(11-91)Your letter very satisfactory on every thing else leaves
(11-91)me uninformd about the subject of the cough. I understand
(11-91)however you have been little troubled with it since
(11-91)you[r] visit to France and I sincerely hope my information
(11-91)is accurate.

(11-91)I hope you sketch a little when you visit scenes of
(11-91)interest either from beauty or from the antiquarian
(11-91)interest which they possess. It keeps in practice an
(11-91)accomplishment of great use in your profession and has
(11-91)besides the effect of fixing on your recollection all that
(11-91)is worthy of notice which you chance to see. For the
(11-91)same reasons I hope you give your attention to language
(11-91)not merely to speak french but to speak it easily and
(11-91)well if not elegantly. You have also I suppose good

(11-92)opportunities to pick up a little Italian & I hope you
(11-92)avail yourself of it.

(11-92)I suppose you will sojourn in foreign parts untill the

(11-92)spring advances and then rejoin the Hussars and that
(11-92)some time in the summer we will see you here. You
(11-92)will find Abbotsford considerably changed by the growth
(11-92)of the trees which I have thind a good deal this last year
(11-92)so that they are improving considerably. But what are
(11-92)ashes & oaks to a man who can pull his own oranges.
(11-92)To be sure I ought to envy the climate for the frost and
(11-92)snow of this year almost confines me to the house walking
(11-92)is so very slippery—but nevertheless there is something
(11-92)about ones own corner which is never devoid of its comforts
(11-92)and I can make the hall and library serve very well
(11-92)for the purposes of exercize and for great works of art
(11-92)we may look at the chain bridge betwixt Melrose and
(11-92)Gattonside. Honest George Thompson is stumping
(11-92)about as usual and eternally in blunders. He came
(11-92)plunging here the other morning to breakfast and in
(11-92)spite of kicks winks and hints pressd Morritt on the health
(11-92)of his nephew.¹ Luckily he was silenced almost by force
(11-92)before Miss Catherine Morritt could overhear the cause
(11-92)of the row.

(11-92)I beg my very best compliments to Mrs Carpenter. I
(11-92)need not remind you to pay her every species of attention
(11-92)as I am sure Jane and you will do so without prompting.
(11-92)We also desire to be kindly rememberd to Mrs and Miss
(11-92)Morritt. I never saw their uncle better or more cheerful
(11-92)in the course of my life. It [was] proposed to take the gun
(11-92)and go in pursuit of the woodcocks of which we have
(11-92)had several but the snow said no.

(11-92)You remember my carpenter John Swanston. He
(11-92)poor fellow has lost part of his finger by the saw mill
(11-92)and nearly destroyd his whole hand. He is recovering
(11-92)however and will not be long off work now. I have
(11-92)little news to tell you of.

(11-93)A warm debate about the Catholic question is to be
(11-93)expected. I think for one that the Catholics by their
(11-93)peremptory & riotous violence have put off their hopes
(11-93)for twenty years. We have been [distressed] in Edinburgh
(11-93)by a matter so new and of a character so horrible that
(11-93)I think it perfectly unparalleled in the annal[s] of Crime.

(11-93)There has existed for nearly a year a gang of ruffians
(11-93)who made a common practice of picking up beggars
(11-93)prostitutes and such other wretches as were not like to be
(11-93)missd or enquired after and decoying them into cellars
(11-93)and such like retreats where having first intoxicated them
(11-93)with whisky they smotherd or strangled them and carried
(11-93)the body to the rooms of a Mr Knox renownd as a
(11-93)great lecturer on anatomy who without any questions
(11-93)asked paid them from eight to ten pounds for a corpse
(11-93)which when alive was not worth as many pence. The
(11-93)principal agents in this infernal scheme were a man calld
(11-93)Burke & his concubine and another named Hare and
(11-93)his wife. Burke is condemnd but the Advocate was
(11-93)obliged to admit Hare and his wife to be approven on
(11-93)Kings evidence and Mrs McDougal was acquitted for
(11-93)want of proof. So of the hopeful gang only one of four
(11-93)will suffer and the number of the persons they have
(11-93)murderd is by Burkes confession nigh to thirty. There
(11-93)was a poor lad calld Daft Jamie well known in the streets
(11-93)of Edinburgh who was killd after a desperate defence for
(11-93)he refused the liquor which they forcd on him and fought
(11-93)with great desperation for his harmless life.

(11-93)I cannot imagine that this same Doctor who paid a
(11-93)high price to the most wretched & desperate of men for
(11-93)the bodies of his fellow creatures with marks of violence
(11-93)on them which intimated the manner of their death can

(11-93)be exculpated though it may be difficult to bring proof
(11-93)home to them.1

94

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-94)Certainly it will be no excuse to them at a different
(11-94)tribunal that they did not direct any one murther though
(11-94)they held out a bait which led to commission of many.
(11-94)The mob have lost the spirit they had in Portcous' time
(11-94)or they would have taken the Dr under their own special
(11-94)ordering.1

(11-94)Avignon is well worth seeing if you have time for a trip
(11-94)thither. A thousand loves to Jane in which Anne cordially
(11-94)joins. Capt. William Lockhart is going to build a
(11-94)house on his new property. I go thither for a day next
(11-94)week to lend my advice. Your affectionate father
(11-94)WALTER SCOTT
[Bayley]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, DALKEITH HOUSE

(11-94)MY DEAR LORD,—I have both your kind invitations.
(11-94)On the 20th I am obliged to attend a young freinds
(11-94)marriage 2 which takes place that evening so that it will
(11-94)be the 21st which will break the spell which has so long
(11-94)hung over my visits to Dalkeith & Bowhill. On the 20th
(11-94)[21st] then next Wednesday I will be at Dalkeith before
(11-94)dressing time. Anne has a sore throat hanging about
(11-94)her which will deprive her of the honour of waiting on
(11-94)the Ladies but I will with Your Graces permission take
(11-94)the liberty of bringing with me my son in law Lockhart
(11-94)who is here on a short visit. With the same kind
(11-94)permission we will be obliged to your hospitality for a
(11-94)breakfast at half past eight that I may return in time for the
(11-94)court and I propose to be at Dalkeith after that days

(11-96)It is worthy of antiquarian annotation, that Chiesley was
(11-96)appointed to be gibbeted, not far from his own house,

(11-96)somewhere about Drumsheugh. As he was a man of
(11-96)family, the gibbet was privately cut down and the body
(11-96)carried off. A good many years since some alterations
(11-96)were in the course of being made in the house of Dairy,
(11-96)when, on enlarging a closet or cellar in the lower story, a
(11-96)discovery was made of a skeleton, and some fragments
(11-96)of iron, which [were] generally supposed to be the bones
(11-96)of the murderer Chiesley. His friends had probably
(11-96)concealed them there when they were taken down from
(11-96)the gibbet, and no opportunity had occurred for removing
(11-96)them before their existence was forgotten. I was told
(11-96)of the circumstance by Mr James Walker, then my brother
(11-96)in office, and proprietor of Dairy. I do not however
(11-96)recollect the exact circumstance, but I dare say Francis
(11-96)Walker Drummond can supply my deficiency of memory.
(11-96)Yours truly,

(11-96)WALTER SCOTT

(11-96)SHANDWICK PLACE, 15th January 1829
[Archaeologia Scotica]

TO THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ELGIN,¹ &C., &C.,
BROOMHALL, FIFE

(11-96)EDINBURGH, 20th January 1829

(11-96)MY DEAR LORD,—I wish I were able to pay in better
(11-96)value the debt which I have contracted with your Lordship,
(11-96)by being the unconscious means of depriving you of

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

97

(11-97)Mr Greenshields 1 sooner than had been meant. It is a
(11-97)complicated obligation, since I owe a much greater debt
(11-97)to Greenshields for depriving him of an invaluable

(11-97)opportunity of receiving the advice, and profiting by the
(11-97)opinions of one whose taste for the arts is strong by nature,
(11-97)and has been so highly cultivated. If it were not that he
(11-97)may again have an opportunity to make up for that which
(11-97)he has lost, I would call the loss irreparable.

(11-97)My own acquaintance with art is so very small, that
(11-97)I almost hesitate to obey your Lordship in giving an
(11-97)opinion. But I think I never saw a more successful
(11-97)exertion of a young artist than the King's statue, which,
(11-97)though the sculptor had only an indifferent print to
(11-97)work by, seems to me a very happy likeness. The position
(11-97)(as if in act of receiving some person whom his Majesty
(11-97)delighted to honour) has equal ease and felicity, and
(11-97)conveys an idea of grace and courtesy, and even kindness,
(11-97)mixed with dignity, which, as he never saw the original,
(11-97)I was surprised to find mingled in such judicious
(11-97)proportions. The difficulties of a modern military or court
(11-97)dress are manfully combated ; and I think the whole thing
(11-97)purely conceived. In a word, it is a work of great promise.

(11-97)I may speak with more confidence of the artist than of
(11-97)the figure. Mr Greenshields seems to me to be one of

(11-98)those remarkable men who must be distinguished in one
(11-98)way or other. He showed during my conversation with
(11-98)him sound sense on all subjects, and considerable
(11-98)information on such as occupied his mind. His habits, I
(11-98)understand, are perfectly steady and regular. His manners
(11-98)are modest and plain, without being clownish or rude ;
(11-98)and he has all the good-breeding which nature can
(11-98)teach. Above all, I had occasion to remark that he had
(11-98)a generous and manly disposition—above feeling little
(11-98)slights, or acts of illiberality. Having to mention some

(11-98)very reasonable request of his which had been refused by
(11-98)an individual, he immediately, as if to obliterate the
(11-98)unfavourable impression, hastened to mention several
(11-98)previous instances of kindness which the same individual
(11-98)had shown to him. His mind seems to be too much bent
(11-98)upon fame, to have room for love of money, and his
(11-98)passion for the arts seems to be unfeignedly sincere.

(11-98)The important question of how he is to direct his efforts,
(11-98)must depend on the advice of his friends, and I know no
(11-98)one so capable of directing him as your Lordship. At the
(11-98)same time, I obey your commands, by throwing together
(11-98)in haste the observations which follow.

(11-98)Like all heaven-born geniuses, he is ignorant of the rules
(11-98)which have been adopted by artists before him, and has
(11-98)never seen the chefs-d'oeuvre of classical time. Such men
(11-98)having done so much without education, are sometimes
(11-98)apt either to despise it, or to feel so much mortification
(11-98)at seeing how far short their efforts fall of excellence, that
(11-98)they resign their art in despair. I do think and hope,
(11-98)however, that the sanguine and the modest are so well
(11-98)mixed in this man's temper, that he will study the best
(11-98)models with the hope of improvement, and will be bold,
(11-98)as Spencer says, without being too bold.¹ But opportunity
(11-98)of such study is wanting, and that can only be had in
(11-98)London. To London, therefore, he should be sent if
(11-98)possible. In addition to the above, I must remark, that

(11-99)Mr G. is not master of the art of tempering his clay, and
(11-99)other mechanical matters relating to his profession.
(11-99)These he should apply to without delay, and it would
(11-99)probably be best, having little time to lose, that he should
(11-99)for a while lay the chisel aside, and employ himself in

(11-99)making models almost exclusively. The transference of
(11-99)the figure from the clay to the marble is, I am informed
(11-99)by Chantrey, a mere mechanical art, excepting that some
(11-99)finishing touches are required. Now it follows that
(11-99)Greenshields may model, I dare say, six figures while he
(11-99)could only cut one in stone, and in the former practice
(11-99)must make a proportional progress in the principles of his
(11-99)art. The knowledge of his art is only to be gained in the
(11-99)studio of some sculptor of eminence.

(11-99)The task which Mr G. is full of at present seems to be
(11-99)chosen on a false principle,—chiefly adopted from a want
(11-99)of acquaintance with the genuine and proper object of
(11-99)art. The public of Edinburgh have been deservedly
(11-99)amused and delighted with two figures in the character
(11-99)of Tam O' Shanter and his drunken companion Souter
(11-99)Johnny. The figures were much and justly applauded,
(11-99)and the exhibition being of a kind adapted to every taste,
(11-99)is daily filled.¹ I rather think it is the success of this piece
(11-99)by a man much in his own circumstances, which has
(11-99)inclined Mr Greenshields to propose cutting a group of
(11-99)grotesque figures from the Beggars' Cantata of the same
(11-99)poet. Now, in the first place, I suspect six figures will
(11-99)form too many for a sculptor to group to advantage. But
(11-99)besides, I deprecate the attempt at such a subject. I do
(11-99)not consider caricature as a proper style for sculpture at
(11-99)all. We have Pan and his Satyrs in ancient sculpture,
(11-99)but the place of these characters in the classic mythology
(11-99)gives them a certain degree of dignity. Besides this,

(11-100)" the gambol has been shown." Mr Thom has produced
(11-100)a group of this particular kind, and instead of comparing
(11-100)what Greenshields might do in this way with higher
(11-100)models, the public would certainly regard him as the

(11-100)rival of Mr Thom, and give Mr Thom the preference, on
(11-100)the same principle that the Spaniard says when one man
(11-100)walks first, all the rest must be his followers. At the same
(11-100)time I highly approved of one figure in the group, I mean
(11-100)that of Burns himself. Burns (taking his more contemplative
(11-100)moments) would indeed be a noble study, and I
(11-100)am convinced Mr G. would do it nobly—as, for example,
(11-100)when Coila describes him as gazing on a snow-storm,—

(11-100)'I saw grim Nature's visage hoar,
(11-100)Strike thy young eye.'¹

(11-100)I suppose it possible to represent rocks with icicles in
(11-100)sculpture.

(11-100)Upon the moment I did not like to mention to Mr G.
(11-100)my objections against a scheme which was obviously a
(11-100)favourite one, but I felt as I did when my poor friend
(11-100)John Kemble threatened to play Falstaff. In short, the
(11-100)perdurable character of sculpture—the grim and stern
(11-100)severity of its productions,—their size too, and their
(11-100)consequence, confine the art to what is either dignified
(11-100)and noble, or beautiful and graceful : it is, I think,
(11-100)inapplicable to situations of broad humour. A painting
(11-100)of Teniers is very well—it is of a moderate size, and only
(11-100)looked at when we choose ; but a group of his drunken
(11-100)boors dancing in stone, as large as life, to a grinning
(11-100)fiddler at the bottom of a drawing-room, would, I think,
(11-100)be soon found intolerable bad company.

(11-100)I think, therefore, since Mr Greenshields has a decided
(11-100)call to the higher and nobler department of his art, he
(11-100)should not be desirous of procuring immediate attention
(11-100)by attempting a less legitimate object. I desired Mr
(11-100)Lockhart of Milton to state to Mr G. what I felt on the
(11-100)above subject, and I repeat it to you, that, if I am so

(11-101)fortunate as to agree in opinion with your Lordship, you
(11-101)may exert your powerful influence on the occasion.

(11-101)I have only to add, that I am quite willing to contribute
(11-101)my mite to put Mr Greenshields in the way of the best
(11-101)instruction, which seems to me the best thing which can
(11-101)be done for him. I think your Lordship will hardly
(11-101)claim another epistolary debt from me, since I have
(11-101)given it like a tether, which, Heaven knows, is no usual
(11-101)error of mine. I am always, with respect, my dear Lord,
(11-101)your Lordship's most faithful and obedient servant,

(11-101)WALTER SCOTT

(11-101)P.S.—I ought to mention, that I saw a good deal of Mr
(11-101)Greenshields,¹ for he walked with us, while we went over
(11-101)the grounds at Milton to look out a situation for a new
(11-101)house.

[Lockhart]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(11-101)DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I am delighted that you & the
(11-101)good Doctor approve of the picture.² It has one great
(11-101)advantage over the original that such as it is it will
(11-101)remain while I myself feel strongly increase of infirmity

(11-102)with increase of time. I hope it is only this cold weather
(11-102)which benumbs me but I feel my lameness, which used to
(11-102)be little more than unsightly, is gradually increasing,
(11-102)and my walks have been much shortend since I saw you.¹

(11-102)But I should rather be thankful for the strength which
(11-102)I have enjoy'd under such adverse circumstances than
(11-102)surprized at its not being continued to the end of the
(11-102)chapter. That my hands may not laugh at my feet I
(11-102)have turned child again and taken chillblains which
(11-102)almost prevent me from holding the pen. So much for
(11-102)grumbling ; for the rest we are all as well as possible
(11-102)amid a scene of sickness. A typhus fever is almost
(11-102)universal here chiefly amongst children of the higher
(11-102)ranks whom one would think secure from the disease by
(11-102)good living and healthy habitations. But so it is—and the
(11-102)disease does not affect the lower ranks whose dwellings
(11-102)and diet one would think exposes them to such a scourge.

(11-102)In the mean time we have the horrors of the West-port
(11-102)to amuse us, and that we may appear wiser than our
(11-102)neighbours, we drive in our carriages filled with well
(11-102)dress'd females to see the wretched cellars in which those
(11-102)atrocities were perpetrated, and any one that can get
(11-102)a pair of shoes cobbled by Burke would preserve them
(11-102)with as much devotion as a Catholic would do the
(11-102)sandals of a saint which had pressd the holy soil of
(11-102)Palestine. I suspect Justice has done her worst or best
(11-102)to avenge these enormities, and our natural feelings
(11-102)revolt to think that so many of the perpetrators must
(11-102)escape punishment. But you must recollect that it is a
(11-102)thousand times better that the greatest villain should
(11-102)escape than that publick faith should be broken or the
(11-102)law wrested from its even tenour for the purpose of
(11-102)punishing them. The Lord Advocate could not have
(11-102)convicted Burke without the evidence of Hare & his wife,
(11-102)and even succeeded with difficulty, having their support.
(11-102)To break faith with the wretch would be to destroy, in a

(11-103)great measure, a great barrier which the publick has
(11-103)hitherto enjoy'd against crime from the want of reliance
(11-103)of the wicked on each other. Hare therefore I fear must
(11-103)be left to the vengeance of heaven, unless the rabble were
(11-103)to make another Porteous job of it. I did not go to the
(11-103)scene of action, although the newspapers reported me
(11-103)one of the visitors.

(11-103)I expect to see Sophia and her babes in summer as I
(11-103)hope to have them at Abbotsford. Poor dear Johnie !
(11-103)my only consolation is that we are in Gods hand—I never
(11-103)saw Lockhart better I went with him to Lanarkshire
(11-103)where his brother has bought one of the most beautiful
(11-103)places 1 in Scotland which was originally a part of their
(11-103)family estate. We had most bitter frost during the
(11-103)excursion which good cheer and warm wellcome could
(11-103)hardly thaw.

(11-103)I must not forget to say that I have not yet received
(11-103)the parcel which your kindness destined me ; perhaps it
(11-103)may have [been] sent to Abbotsford.

(11-103)I am labouring at my new Edition of tales which will
(11-103)be publishing volume by volume commencing with May
(11-103)and sending them forth every month at the cheap and
(11-103)easy rate of 5/ a volume.

(11-103)My vile chillblains pull me up in my correspondence.
(11-103)I hope you will show this letter to none of those sages who
(11-103)discover mens characters by their hand of writing for he
(11-103)will certainly adjudge me to be a most crabbed old fellow.
(11-103)My kindest & best respects attend Dr Hughes & Mr John
(11-103)when you see him not forgetting my dear little godson.
(11-103)I am always with kindest wishes Dear Mrs Hughes Your
(11-103)truly obliged & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

(11-103)EDINR 23 January 1829

(11-103)All the good wishes of the New Year attend you & yours.
[Heffer and Wells]

104 LETTERS OF 1829

TO DAVID WILKIE

[Extract]

(11-104)EDINBURGH, 23d Jan. 1829

(11-104)MY DEAR SIR,—Nothing could be more kind and gratifying
(11-104)than your obliging letter,¹ which approving as I most
(11-104)highly did of the subject which you have made choice of,
(11-104)I showed in great triumph to Mr. Cadell, my publisher,
(11-104)who wrote me the enclosed answer respecting his hopes
(11-104)and wishes. His answer which I inclose puts me in mind
(11-104)of that of the sailor, who, on being asked by a friend
(11-104)whether he chose to be treated to a draught of porter or
(11-104)a can of grog, replied very considerably he would drink
(11-104)the porter while the punch was making. ² I should be
(11-104)quite delighted to have the advantage of being registered
(11-104)by your hand in the frontispiece of this same work and
(11-104)eagerly embrace the offer you are so kind as to make
(11-104)me from Sir William Knighton's sketch. I have written
(11-104)to him mentioning your kind intentions in my favour.
(11-104)As to the painting from the Antiquary, I anticipate that
(11-104)from your pencil with all your knowledge of character
(11-104)and costume it must be a master piece. But above all
(11-104)take your own time and do not let Cadell's hurry give you
(11-104)any uneasiness. It is exactly on a footing with a scene
(11-104)I have often seen in my younger days of a rowdy beggar

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 105

(11-105)who being in the act of being carried in a hand barrow
(11-105)from one farmstead to another, used to call for the Bearers
(11-105). . . with as much consequence and impatience as a King's
(11-105)messenger ordering out his post horses at an inn.²

(11-105)I do sometimes feel the sinking of the heart or failure
(11-105)of the hand to which you allude. It is I believe the
(11-105)penance annexed to the cultivation of those arts which
(11-105)depend on imagination, and which make both painter
(11-105)and poet pay for their ecstatic visions by the sad reality
(11-105)of a disordered pulse and stricken nerves. Sometimes
(11-105)this fiend, if resisted, will fly from you, at others it is best
(11-105)to avoid the struggle, and resort to exercise and light
(11-105)reading. In general I contrive to get rid of it, though
(11-105)the fits must be longer, and the gloom deeper, as life loses
(11-105)its sources of enjoyment, and age claws us in his clutch.
(11-105)So, according to our old wives' proverb, " we must just
(11-105)e'en do as we dow."

(11-105)I sincerely trust that, having tried with success the more
(11-105)genial airs of Italy and Spain, you will take a bracer this
(11-105)summer in your own climate, and will not forget to make
(11-105)me as long a visit as you possibly can.

(11-105)I am glad you are pleased with the tribute offered to
(11-105)you in The Antiquary, though it is a little selfish on my
(11-105)part; for, after all, how could I better convey an idea
(11-105)of any particular scene, as by requesting my reader to
(11-105)suppose that you had painted it.¹ I am, my dear Wilkie,
(11-105)With much regard, &c, WALTER SCOTT

[Life of Sir David Wilkie and Maggs Bros.]

(11-106)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I received your very sensible
(11-106)Letter 1 and am glad to find you think like a man on the
(11-106)scene which lies before you. An expedition to Columbia
(11-106)might perhaps be amusing enough but it promises no
(11-106)addition to your stock of knowlege which could render
(11-106)you more fit for further employment. I should prefer
(11-106)greatly your remaining in the Office where you[r]
(11-106)employd hours must extend your acquaintance with
(11-106)diplomatic business and those which are not engaged in
(11-106)the duties of the office may be spent in acquiring
(11-106)languages and other accomplishments. Years which glide
(11-106)on with us all will make you a habitue of the office well
(11-106)acquainted with business and consequently fit to discharge
(11-106)it. When you are in a condition to claim an official
(11-106)situation I if I am then alive have good hope to give you
(11-106)a powerful shove off shore. But it would be in vain to
(11-106)launch or try to launch a boat before it has a chance of
(11-106)swimming. So we will remain as we are and watch the
(11-106)progress of events. Be busy in your studies & moderate
(11-106)in your expences remembring always that future comfort
(11-106)is preferable to immediate enjoyment and though I have
(11-106)no reason to think my life will be long having some rather
(11-106)ugly hints on that subject I may hope to leave you in a
(11-106)fair way of advancement. Your trip to Dresden shall
(11-106)have my consent and assistance. I am only sorry that
(11-106)this tour will necessarily interfere with your visit at
(11-106)Abbotsford which is however a deprivation which I must
(11-106)submit to as it would be very selfish to prefer my own
(11-106)gratification to your improvement.

(11-107)Lockhart leaves us tomorrow. He seems well but from
(11-107)a letter from Mrs. Hughes I hear a poor account of
(11-107)Johnie. She seems to think the spinal affection makes

(11-107)progress. Lockhart told me otherwise but persons who
(11-107)look on such a case daily are less sensible of this. Let me
(11-107)know how the poor child really is. Anne joins me in
(11-107)kind love to Sophia and all the infantry. I am your
(11-107)affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(11-107)EDINR. 23 January [1829]

(11-107)Your hand writing is much improved. There are
(11-107)oracular folks who hold that the character is indicated by
(11-107)the hand writing if so I have strong hopes that your mind
(11-107)is becoming masculine and decided. Perhaps you may
(11-107)think that I am in a precisely different situation and am
(11-107)like pigs turning the older the worse but it is owing in the
(11-107)present instance to Chilblains which have annoyd my
(11-107)fingers abominably in this very bitter frost.

[Law]

TO MRS. HUGHES

[29th January 1829] (1)

(11-107)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I received yesterd[ay] your
(11-107)valuable & much valued token of regard 2 & looked over
(11-107)the engravings 3 with pride & pleasure. They are a great
(11-107)monument of modern art and console me for the little
(11-107)chance there is now left that I will never see the places
(11-107)they represent. I have not looked over them save once
(11-107)determined to have them immediately secured by the
(11-107)binder to save risque of accidents.

(11-107)Your wishes have been nearly acomplished the She-hare
(11-107)has been well nigh hunted to death. She was recognized

(11-108)on the bridge with a blind sickly child in her arms and
(11-108)instantly assailed by the mob with snowballs & stones
(11-108)and even personal violence. I am told she was at one
(11-108)moment suspended over the banisters of the highest arch
(11-108)& only held by the clothes. It was well for [her] that
(11-108)her supporters had no chillblains. At length the police
(11-108)rescued her but I think it a chance that she loses her life
(11-108)if she ventures into the country, & in Edinburgh she
(11-108)cannot remain. Her Husband remains in jail till a
(11-108)deliverance is obtained from the court of Justiciary. The
(11-108)trial of the question comes on on Monday. This Hare is
(11-108)a most hideous wretch so much so that I was induced to
(11-108)remark him from having observed his extremely odious
(11-108)countenance once or twice in the Street where in general
(11-108)I am no observer of faces but his is one which there is no
(11-108)passing without starting & I recognized him easily by
(11-108)the prints. One was apt to say indeed I did say to myself
(11-108)that if he was not some depraved villain Nature did not
(11-108)write a legible hand.

(11-108)Burke was executed yesterday morning. He died with
(11-108)firmness though overwhelmed with the hooting cursing
(11-108)and execrations of an immense mob which they hardly
(11-108)suspended during the prayer & psalm which in all other
(11-108)instances in my memory have passed undisturbed,
(11-108)Governor Wall's 1 being a solitary exception. The wretch
(11-108)was diseased with a cancer which the change of diet and
(11-108)the cold of his cell made cruelly painful. He was rather
(11-108)educated above the common class which made his [case]
(11-108)more extraordinary. The deaths amongst us continue
(11-108)fearfully frequent and all the mirth and festivity of the
(11-108)season are silent.

(11-108)I am relieved by Robt Fergusson['s] opinion. Johnies

(11-109)affair must be a long one but with Gods assistance he may
(11-109)get through and frequently the most sickly child makes
(11-109)a healthy man. For poor Terry I see nothing but the
(11-109)sad remedy that comes at length to us all. Undoubtedly
(11-109)Mr Terry his nephew is entitled to the utmost deference
(11-109)and to attempt to serve his uncle in his despite would be
(11-109)to do mischief not good. Their eldest son has had the
(11-109)fever and swam for his life but thank God the shock of
(11-109)such a loss seems now to be averted from the unhappy
(11-109)parents & he is well nigh recoverd. We have letters from
(11-109)my son Walter. Mrs Scott has found English friends at
(11-109)Nice in Morritts nieces Miss Morritt & her sister in law
(11-109)the relict of his Nephew.

(11-109)As for my old bones they continue pretty considerably
(11-109)tarnation stiff as the transatlantic friends express [it],
(11-109)We grow old as a garment & I never heard of immortal
(11-109)suits unless in Chancery. Our snow is cleared off with
(11-109)immense rain & the weather I hope will be more
(11-109)temperate.

(11-109)Sophia's levee of masons smiths joiners and so forth
(11-109)must be teasing and she may reckon on at least 25 per
(11-109)cent additional for the very name of a decorator. But
(11-109)then they do their business well whereas in Scotland
(11-109)although our masons are most admirable & eke our
(11-109)plaister[e]rs our joiners smiths & Jacks of all trade are
(11-109)atrociously bad. Not a door opens or shuts with accuracy
(11-109)even in our best houses for we do not or cannot get any
(11-109)thing but what are called factory locks keys hinges and so
(11-109)forth which with want of exact mitering 1 as it is called
(11-109)makes our rooms however showy rather uncomfortable.

(11-109)I hear with great pleasure of Mr John Hughes's good

(11-109)health and will not fail to enquire after the North
(11-109)Wiltshire which appears to bear the bell among cheeses. We
(11-109)will drink him and his familys health in a good cup of
(11-109)London porter to which his gift will serve as a most
(11-109)appropriate shoeing horn.

110

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-110)Our publication is deferd from first May till first June
(11-110)owing to some stop of the engravings which cannot be got
(11-110)forward and it would be very unwise to hurry them in
(11-110)throwing off, or to commence unless we could ensure
(11-110)perfect regularity in publication. I have just glanced
(11-110)at the account of Cumnor Hall which 1 will afford some
(11-110)capital matter for notes to Kenilworth. I shall have
(11-110)little hesitation in stealing from the ingenious author
(11-110)having had some share in lending him his theme.

(11-110)My kindest and best love to the venerable Doctor and
(11-110)I presume to offer my humble respects to his Lordship of
(11-110)Llandaff. Both fair & dark Anne send their best regards.
(11-110)Ever yours affectionately 2 WALTER SCOTT

[Heffer and Wells and Abbotsford Copies]

TO J. W. CROKER

(11-110)January 30th, 1829
(11-110)MY DEAR CROKER,—Your continued friendship and
(11-110)assistance on many occasions in life entitle you not to
(11-110)solicit, but to command, anything in my power to aid
(11-110)your wishes ; and I am happy to express my readiness
(11-110)to do all in my power, regretting only that it is so much
(11-110)limited. I heard from Lockhart, who was down here
(11-110)for a week, of your intentions,³ and rejoice to learn from
(11-110)yourself that you are seriously set about adding to the

(11-110)charms of the most entertaining book in the world. I
(11-110)doubt my acquaintance with the most part of the book is
(11-110)too slight to furnish annotations. I was, when it was
(11-110)published, a raw young fellow, engrossing with the one
(11-110)hand and thumbing the Institutes and Pandects of old
(11-110)Justinian with the other ; little in the way of hearing

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

111

(11-111)any literary conversation or anecdotes. My little knowledge
(11-111)of London folks began long after Johnson had gone
(11-111)to swill tea and speak sentences in the Elysian shades.
(11-111)Among those who remember him in full career, it might
(11-111)be worth while for you to speak to Northcote, the artist
(11-111)who enlivened the weary operation of sitting to him last
(11-111)spring by telling many anecdotes of Johnson, Goldsmith,
(11-111)Sir Joshua, and the original set. I may have made some
(11-111)remarks on the book, but I rather doubt it. It is now at
(11-111)Abbotsford, but I will soon get in the volumes and look
(11-111)over them with great satisfaction to take the chance of
(11-111)finding anything useful. It occurred to Lockhart and
(11-111)me that your task would require you to reprint Boswell's
(11-111)"Tour in the Hebrides," for which I could find some
(11-111)curious illustrations. Meantime, that I may not send
(11-111)an empty letter, I jot one or two things down as they occur
(11-111)to me.

(11-111)Miss Seward knew Johnson well, and mimicked him
(11-111)with great effect. There was a story she told me with
(11-111)great power, but I fear it will lose its zest by my decay of
(11-111)memory.¹ It respected the Sage's marriage with the
(11-111)widow Porter, the mother of Miss Porter, to whom he
(11-111)was supposed to have paid his addresses in the first place.
(11-111)His own mother heard the news with utter astonishment,
(11-111)and exclaimed against the imprudence of the match.
(11-111)But Johnson chose to interpret all her surprise into

(11-111)wonder that Mrs. Porter had listened to his addresses,
(11-111)not astonishment that he should have paid them. Without
(11-111)allowing her to explain herself, he proceeded to assure her
(11-111)that he had been quite candid with the lady, and had
(11-111)pointed out to her all the disadvantages attaching to
(11-111)him. " I told her," he said, " that I was as poor as a
(11-111)rat, and destitute of any settled profession ; that I was
(11-111)afflicted with a disease which had left its stamp on my

112

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-112)countenance; that I was blind and ugly, and moreover
(11-112)of a family which was dishonoured by the execution of
(11-112)a near relative. She replied most candidly that all these
(11-112)drawbacks made no difference in her choice ; that she
(11-112)was not much richer than myself, and she was religiously
(11-112)resolved to trust to heaven's blessing and my talents for
(11-112)a sufficient income ; that if I was unsightly, she was no
(11-112)longer young, and it was not for my good looks that she
(11-112)gave me a preference. Finally, that, although she had
(11-112)not had an uncle who had been hanged, yet she enjoyed
(11-112)the relationship of more than one near relative who
(11-112)richly deserved it." Poor Mrs. Johnson, astonished to
(11-112)hear the match represented as much more [less ?]
(11-112)unfavourable to her son than the widow Porter, was fain
(11-112)to abandon her maternal remonstrance. By-the-bye,
(11-112)the fate of this unhappy uncle, who seems to have been

(11-112)" The man to thieves and bruisers dear,
(11-112)Who kept the ring in Smithfield half a year,"

(11-112)is said to have taken place at Dumfries circuit in Scotland.
(11-112)Old Dr. McNicol touches on the circumstance in his
(11-112)remarks on Johnson's " Tour in the Hebrides." He
(11-112)observes that the Doctor has said a tree is as great a rarity
(11-112)in Scotland as a horse in Venice. " I know nothing

(11-112)about this," says the Highland commentator, " as I do
(11-112)not know the numbers of the Venetian cavalry. But I
(11-112)am much mistaken if a near relative of the Doctor's at
(11-112)no remote date had not some reason given to believe that
(11-112)a tree was not quite so great a rarity." This story, if
(11-112>true, adds some faith to the report that Johnson's grand-
(11-112)father (like the grandsire 1 of Rare Ben) was actually an
(11-112)Annandale Johnstone who altered the spelling of his
(11-112)name, euphonize gratia, or to Anglicize it. Do not you,
(11-112)however, go to establish this tradition if you are afraid
(11-112)of ghosts, for spirits can be roused ; old Samuel will

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

113

(11-113)break his cerements at the idea of being proved a
(11-113)Scotchman.¹

(11-113)Old Lord Auchinleck 2 was an able lawyer, a good
(11-113)scholar, after the manner of Scotland, and highly valued
(11-113)his own advantages as a man of good estate and ancient
(11-113)family, and moreover, he was a strict Presbyterian and
(11-113)Whig of the old Scottish cast, videlicet a friend to the
(11-113)Revolution and the Protestant line. This did not
(11-113)prevent his being a terribly proud aristocrat, and great
(11-113)was the contempt he entertained and expressed for his
(11-113)son James for the nature of his friendships, and the
(11-113)character of the personages of whom he was engoué one
(11-113)after another. " There's nae hope for Jamie, man," he
(11-113)said to a friend ; "Jamie is gaen clean gyte.³ What do
(11-113)you think, man? He's done wi' Paoli ; he's offwi' the
(11-113)land-louping 4 scoundrel of a Corsican ; and whase tail
(11-113)do you think he has pinned himself to now, man ?"—
(11-113)here the old judge summoned up a sneer of most sovereign
(11-113)contempt—" a dominie, man—an auld dominie. He
(11-113)keepit a schule, and caa'd it an academy ! " Probably
(11-113)if this had been reported to Johnson he would have felt

(11-113)it more galling, for he never much liked to think of that
(11-113)period of life when he was one of the educating individuals,
(11-113)as Sir John Sinclair calls them. Besides, he must
(11-113)have been fretted by Lord Auchinleck's Whiggery and
(11-113)Presbyterianism. These he carried to such an unusual
(11-113)height that once, when a countryman came in to state
(11-113)some justice business, and being required to make his
(11-113)oath, declined to do so before his Lordship because he

(11-114)was not a covenanted magistrate. " Is that a' your
(11-114)objection, man ? " said the judge. " Come your ways in
(11-114)here, and we'll baith of us tak' the solemn league and
(11-114)covenant together." The oath was accordingly signed
(11-114)and sworn to by both, and I dare say it was the last time
(11-114)it ever received such homage. You may guess how far
(11-114)Lord Auchinleck, such as I describe him, was likely to
(11-114)suit a high Tory and Episcopalian like Johnson. I have
(11-114)heard that Bozzy, when he brought Johnson to Auchinleck,
(11-114)conjured him by all the ties of regard, and in
(11-114)requital of the services he had rendered him upon his
(11-114)tour, that he would spare two subjects 1 in tenderness to
(11-114)his father's prejudices. The first related to Sir John
(11-114)Pringle, President of the Royal Society, about whom
(11-114)there was some dispute then current; the second
(11-114)concerned the general question of Whig and Tory. Samuel
(11-114)was not in the house an hour before both the deprecated
(11-114)topics had been touched upon. I have forgot what
(11-114)passed about Sir John Pringle, but the controversy
(11-114)between Tory and Covenanter raged with great fury
(11-114)and ended in Johnson pressing upon the old judge the
(11-114)question. What good Cromwell, of whom he had said
(11-114)something mitigatory, had ever done to his country,
(11-114)when, after being much tortured, Lord Auchinleck at
(11-114)last spoke out : " Why, Doctor ! he gar'd kings ken

(11-114)that they had a lith in their neck." He taught kings they
(11-114)had a joint in their neck. Jamie then set to staving and
(11-114)tailing 2 between his father and the philosopher, and
(11-114)availing himself of his father's sense of hospitality,
(11-114)which was punctilious, reduced the debate to more
(11-114)order.

(11-114)At Glasgow Johnson had a meeting with Smith (Adam

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

115

(11-115)Smith), which terminated strangely.¹ John Millar ² used
(11-115)to report that Smith, obviously much discomposed,
(11-115)came into a party who were playing at cards. The
(11-115)Doctor's appearance suspended the amusement, for as all
(11-115)knew he was to meet Johnson that evening, every one
(11-115)was curious to hear what had passed. Adam Smith,
(11-115)whose temper seemed much ruffled, answered only at
(11-115)first, "He is a brute ! he is a brute ! " Upon closer
(11-115)examination it appeared that Dr. Johnson no sooner saw
(11-115)Smith than he brought forward a charge against him for
(11-115)something in his famous letter on the death of Hume.
(11-115)Smith said he had vindicated the truth of the statement.
(11-115)" And what did the Doctor say ? " was the universal
(11-115)query : " Why, he said—he said—" said Smith, with the
(11-115)deepest impression of resentment, " he said—' You lie!'"
(11-115)" And what did you reply ? " "I said, 'You are a son
(11-115)of a b——h!'" On such terms did these two great
(11-115)moralists meet and part, and such was the classic dialogue
(11-115)betwixt them.

(11-115)Johnson's rudeness possibly arose from his retaining till
(11-115)late in life the habits of a pedagogue, who is a man
(11-115)among boys and a boy among men, and having the bad
(11-115)taste to think it more striking to leap over the little
(11-115)differences and courtesies which form the turnpike gates

(11-115)in society, and which fly open on payment of a trifling
(11-115)tribute. The auld Dominie hung vilely about him, and
(11-115)was visible whenever he was the coaxed man of the
(11-115)company—a sad symptom of a parvenu. A lady who was
(11-115)still handsome in the decline of years, and must have been
(11-115)exquisitely beautiful when she was eighteen, dined in
(11-115)company with Johnson, and was placed beside him at
(11-115)table with no little awe of her neighbour. He then always
(11-115)drank lemonade, and the lady of the house desired Miss
(11-115)S——h to acquaint him there was some on the sideboard.

116

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-116)He made no answer except an indistinct growl. " Speak
(11-116)louder, Miss S——h, the Doctor is deaf." Another
(11-116)attempt, with as little success. " You do not speak loud,
(11-116)enough yet, my dear Miss S——h." The lady then
(11-116)ventured to raise her voice as high as misses of eighteen
(11-116)may venture in the company of old doctors, and her
(11-116)description of the reply was that she heard an internal
(11-116)grumbling like Etna before explosion, which rolled up
(11-116)his mouth, and there formed itself into the distinct
(11-116)words, " When I want any, I'll ask for it," which were
(11-116)the only words she heard him speak during the day.
(11-116)Even the sirup food of flattery was rudely repelled if not
(11-116)cooked to his mind. I was told that a gentleman called
(11-116)Pot, or some such name, was introduced to him as a
(11-116)particular admirer of his. The Doctor growled and took
(11-116)no further notice. "He admires in especial your 'Irene'
(11-116)as the finest tragedy of modern times," to which the
(11-116)Doctor replied, " If Pot says so. Pot lies ! " and relapsed
(11-116)into his reverie.

(11-116)I do not think there is anything to be had at Auchinleck.¹
(11-116)The late Sir Alexander was a proud man, and, like his
(11-116)grandfather, thought that his father lowered himself by

(11-116)his deferential suit and service to Johnson. I have

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

117

(11-117)observed he disliked any allusion to the book or to
(11-117)Johnson himself, and I have heard that Johnson's fine
(11-117)picture by Sir Joshua was sent up-stairs out of the sitting
(11-117)apartments at Auchinleck. In these circumstances, he
(11-117)was not likely to write notes on the volume. Sir Alexander
(11-117)differed from his father in many particulars ; he
(11-117)was a very high-spirited man, whereas in James's veins
(11-117)the blood of Bruce flowed faintly and sluggishly, though
(11-117)he boasted so much of it. Indeed, with the usual ill
(11-117)hap of those who deal in mauvaise plaisanterie, old Bozzy
(11-117)was often in the unpleasant situation of retreating from
(11-117)expressions which could not be defended. He was always
(11-117)labouring at notoriety, and, having failed in attracting
(11-117)it in his own person, he hooked his little bark to them
(11-117)whom he thought most likely to leave harbour, and so
(11-117)shone with reflected light, like the rat that eat the malt
(11-117)that lay in the house that Jack built. Our friend poor
(11-117)James 1 was in some of his gestures and grimaces very like
(11-117)his father, though a less man. There was less likeness
(11-117)betwixt the elder brother and the father. Neither of
(11-117)them could remember much of their father's intimacy
(11-117)with Johnson, if anything at all. I will make enquiry,
(11-117)however, if you wish it, of some of the present young man's 2
(11-117)guardians : he is not I believe quite of age, though I
(11-117)am not sure.

(11-117)Before leaving the biographer, I may mention two traits
(11-117)of his character ; that he was very fond of attending on
(11-117)capital punishments, and that he used to visit the prisoners
(11-117)on the day before execution with the singular wish to
(11-117)make the condemned wretches laugh by dint of buffoonery,
(11-117)in which he not unfrequently succeeded. This

(11-117)was like the task imposed on Byron 3 to "jest a twelve-
(11-117)month in an hospital." In fact, there was a variation of

118

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-118)spirits about James Boswell which indicated some slight
(11-118)touch of insanity. His melancholy, which he so often
(11-118)complained of to Johnson, was not affected, but
(11-118)constitutional, though doubtless he thought it a mark of
(11-118)high distinction to be afflicted with hypochondria like his
(11-118)moral patron. But Johnson, however indulgent to his
(11-118)own sinkings of the spirits, had little tolerance for those
(11-118)of his imitator. After all, Bozzy, though submitting to
(11-118)Johnson in everything, had his means of indemnification.
(11-118)Like the jackanapes mounted on the bear's back, he
(11-118)contrived now and then to play the more powerful
(11-118)animal a trick by getting him into situations, like the
(11-118)meeting with Wilkes, merely to see how he would look.
(11-118)The voyage to the Hebrides exhibited some tricks of that
(11-118)kind, the weather being so stormy at that late season that
(11-118)every one thought they must have been drowned.
(11-118)Undoubtedly Bozzy wanted to see how the Doctor would
(11-118)look in a storm.¹ When wind-bound at Dunvegan, his
(11-118)temper became most execrable, and beyond all endurance
(11-118)save that of his guide. The Highlanders, who are very
(11-118)courteous in their way, held him in great contempt for
(11-118)his want of breeding, but had an idea at the same time
(11-118)there was something respectable about him, they could
(11-118)not tell what, and long spoke of him as the Sassenach
(11-118)mohr or large Saxon. You will see by this time what my
(11-118)powers afford, nothing better I fear than trifles and
(11-118)empty bottles, but they shall be turned upside down
(11-118)whenever you will.

(11-118)I cannot but think the plan of your book admirable,
(11-118)and your additions, corrections, and improvements

(11-118)likely to give new zest to that which is in itself so
(11-118)entertaining. You have only to tell me that the sort of trash
(11-118)which I have given you a specimen of can be made
(11-118)useful, and you shall have all that my memory can supply
(11-118)upon reading over the book, and especially the " Voyage

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

119

(11-119)to the Hebrides."1 By-the-bye, I am far from being of
(11-119)the number of those angry Scotsmen who imputed to
(11-119)Johnson's national prejudices all or a great part of the
(11-119)report he has given of our country in that publication.
(11-119)I remember the Highlands ten or twelve years later, and
(11-119)no one can conceive of how much that could have [been]
(11-119)easily remedied travellers had to complain. The love of
(11-119)planting which has become almost a passion—I wish the
(11-119)love of taking care of plantations bore any proportion
(11-119)to it—is much to be ascribed to Johnson's sarcasms.

(11-119)Are you aware that the cleverest parody of the Doctor's
(11-119)style of criticism is by John Young, of Glasgow, and is
(11-119)very capital?2 I think it is mentioned in Boswell's life,
(11-119)but you should see it. I will lend it to you if you have it
(11-119)not.

(11-119)A propos of Johnson and Reynolds, the last observed the
(11-119)charge given him by Johnson on his deathbed, not to use
(11-119)his pencil of a Sunday, for a considerable time, but
(11-119)afterwards broke it, being persuaded by some person who was
(11-119)impatient for a sitting that the Doctor had no tide to
(11-119)exact such a promise. And once again a propos; ornamental
(11-119)illustrations are now so much the taste that I
(11-119)think, considering that all the principal personages in your
(11-119)work have been immortalised by Sir Joshua, you ought
(11-119)to give engravings from their portraits, which cannot
(11-119)but add a certain valuable interest to the volume. Mr

(11-119)Watson Taylor had, if he has not, the portraits which
(11-119)belonged to Mr Thrale.

(11-119)I will now, in nautical phrase, haul taut and belay. If
(11-119)you wish me to go on, I will endeavour to send you what
(11-119)I can recall to my recollection. Do not mutiny against

120

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-120)my handwriting ; I have chilblains on my fingers in this
(11-120)bitter weather which prevent me from writing, and my
(11-120)eyes are failing me most vilely. Ever yours truly,

(11-120)WALTER SCOTT
[Croker Papers]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART

(11-120)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have little to say excepting
(11-120)that I have a letter from Lord Fitzroy Somerset
(11-120)mentioning your brothers commission. I have written the
(11-120)enclosed note of thanks as they are required by the tenor
(11-120)of his letter and I wish you would leave your card at the
(11-120)Horse Guards. It may be the better for your brother
(11-120)another time.

(11-120)I am rejoiced at the turn which your application about
(11-120)the Stewart papers seems to have taken.¹ It will be what
(11-120)our freind Croker calls a grand coup. But I will not
(11-120)rejoice too much upon an uncertainty. I am delighted
(11-120)to hear of poor Johnies state of health and spirits—Tell
(11-120)him Grandpapa has had the chillblains which is the
(11-120)reason he has not answerd Johnies kind letter. Indeed
(11-120)I can scarce write intelligibly. I sent Croker a few pages
(11-120)of anecdotes about Lord Auchinleck & James Boswell—
(11-120)if they suit him he can have more—Love to Soph. I

(11-120)suppose she is by this time thinking of fitting up a nice

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

121

(11-121)bedroom in Saint James's for occasional residence with

(11-121)the benefit of the park. I am always yours most truly

(11-121)EDIN. 3 feby [1829]

WALTER SCOTT

(11-121)I inclose two copies of the prospectus. Perhaps you

(11-121)can send one to Sir William Knighton in case there should

(11-121)be any thing inaccurate.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(11-121)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I have lookd through Stuarts

(11-121)Pictures 1 but have been on the whole much disappointed.

(11-121)There are pictures with high names but of very doubtful

(11-121)antiquity & authority. It is easy to write Correggio in a

(11-121)catalogue but there are so few real Correggios in Britain

(11-121)that the chance of a genuine picture of that or any other

(11-121)great Master being in such a collection as 2 the present

(11-121)which has been garbled before now is very slight indeed.

(11-121)There is one picture alone which 3 I think would be

(11-121)worthy of Dalkeith or Drumlanrick. It is a noble Sir

(11-121)Joshua a portrait of the Earl of Rothes in the rich old

(11-121)fashiond general uniform the attitude & countenance of

(11-121)a very high character. I will certainly buy it for you

(11-121)unless your Grace says no. There are two or three other

(11-121)little things which [sentence incomplete]—The painting

(11-121)of three figures by Watteau is a charming specimen

(11-121)of the master. There is another much admired and

(11-121)allowd to be a capital piece by amateurs but which is

(11-121)I think fitter for an artists studio than a noblemans
(11-121)collection. It is a middle sized landscape with a view
(11-121)of a Dutch road with two ditches specially well painted

122

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-122)and two side rows of trees nipd and punchd and pruned
(11-122)up to the very top giving you a most perfect idea of the
(11-122)originals and thereby making a planters very skin creep.
(11-122)I believe an uninteresting scene of the kind was never
(11-122)better painted. You[r] Grace may be reconciled to it
(11-122)by the figure of a shooter and a Spanish pointer who are
(11-122)coming down the road in quest of waterfowl. Would
(11-122)you like this or no ? Hobbema is the masters name & he
(11-122)is of repute & the piece is unquestionable. It is the last
(11-122)thing I would buy from my own taste yet they seem to
(11-122)think it capital. There is also a small landscape of a girl
(11-122)keeping cattle which I will not hesitate to buy if I can
(11-122)it is a pretty little thing. There is a landscape by
(11-122)Berghem which has been a fine one but is much cracked
(11-122)& not otherwise in good condition. There is moreover
(11-122)a picture of James VI and his court in Greenwich park a
(11-122)curiosity & said to be well drawn but stiffer than ten
(11-122)pokers all pretence to perspective laid aside and very
(11-122)confused. Still you might fancy it for some odd corner so
(11-122)I mention it. There is no saying how these things may
(11-122)sell here perhaps very cheap in which case I will take my
(11-122)chance of getting one or two for Bowhill or Langholm
(11-122)if not worthy of Dalkeith or Drumlanrig.

(11-122)I am not afraid of making any very great blunder
(11-122)having plenty of good advice and being determined to
(11-122)trust nothing to my own judgement. But I really believe
(11-122)there will be little bidding. If you have any thing to say
(11-122)I will expect your Graces commands by Mondays post
(11-122)I mean that which reaches Edinburgh on Monday night.

(11-122)Adieu my dear Lord Duke and believe me happy in an
(11-122)opportunity of executing any little commission for you
(11-122)being your Graces most obedient & faithful humble
(11-122)servnt
WALTER SCOTT

(11-122)EDINR. SHANDWICK PLACE NO 6

(11-122)3 february [1829] (1)
[Buccleuch]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

123

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH, EDGEWORTHSTOWN

(11-123)EDINBURGH, Feb. 4, 1829

(11-123)MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—I have had your letter 1
(11-123)for several days, and only answer just now—not, you may
(11-123)believe, from want of interest in the contents, but from the
(11-123)odd circumstance of being so much afflicted with chilblains
(11-123)in the fingers, that my pen scrambles every way
(11-123)but the right one. Assuredly I should receive the
(11-123)character of the most crabbed fellow from those modern
(11-123)sages who judge of a man from his handwriting. But as
(11-123)an old man becomes a twice child, I must expect, I
(11-123)suppose, measles and small-pox. I only wish I could get
(11-123)a fresh set of teeth. To tell you the truth, I feel the
(11-123)advance of age more than I like, though my general
(11-123)health is excellent; but I am not able to walk as I did,
(11-123)and I fear I could not now visit St Kevin's Bed. This is
(11-123)a great affliction to one who has been so active as I have
(11-123)been, in spite of all disadvantages. I must now have a
(11-123)friendly arm, instead of relying on my own exertions ;
(11-123)and it is sad to think I shall be worse before I am better.
(11-123)However, the mild weather may help me in some degree,

(11-123)and the worst is a quiet pony—(I used to detest a quiet
(11-123)pony)—or perhaps a garden-chair. All this does not
(11-123)prevent my sincere sympathy in the increase of your
(11-123)family happiness, which I hope Miss Fanny's marriage
(11-123)will afford to herself, and you, and all who love her. I
(11-123)have not had the same opportunity to know her merits
(11-123)as those of my friends Mrs Butler and Mrs Fox Lane ,
(11-123)but I saw enough of her (being your sister) when at
(11-123)Dublin, to feel most sincerely interested in a young
(11-123)person whose exterior is so amiable, and I am sure she
(11-123)must partake of the talents and good feelings other sisters
(11-123)to deserve the kindest and best wishes of a friend of your

124

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-124)family on the present interesting occasion. In Mr Wilson
(11-124)you describe the national character of John Bull, who is
(11-124)not the worst of the three nations, though he has not the
(11-124)quick feeling and rich humour of your countrymen, nor
(11-124)the shrewd sagacity, or the romantic spirit of thinking
(11-124)and adventuring which the Scotch often conceal under
(11-124)their apparent coldness, and which you have so well
(11-124)painted in that of McLeod 1 in Ennui. Depend upon it,
(11-124)I shall find Russell Square when I go to London, were I
(11-124)to have a voyage of discovery to make it; and it will be
(11-124)Mr Wilson's fault if we do not make an intimate
(11-124)acquaintance.

(11-124)I had the pleasure of receiving last autumn, your
(11-124)American friend Miss Douglas,² who seems a most
(11-124)ingenious person. She is [in] sad want however of some
(11-124)one to teach her some points of tact in society which are
(11-124)necessary to regulate the best feelings and to correct the
(11-124)enthusiasm of Columbian independence. But I was as
(11-124)kind and civil to her as her time and my own permitted
(11-124)me to be and I hope I was successful in making her happy

(11-124)during her short visit at Abbotsford ; for I was compelled
(11-124)to leave her to pay suit and service at the Circuit. The
(11-124)mention of the Circuit brings me to the horrors which
(11-124)you have so well described, and which resemble nothing
(11-124)so much as a wild dream.

(11-124)Certainly I thought, like you, that the public alarm was
(11-124)but an exaggeration of vulgar rumour ; but the tragedy
(11-124)is too true, and I look in vain for a remedy of the evils,
(11-124)though it [is] easy to see [where] this black and unnatural
(11-124)business has found its accursed origin. The principal
(11-124)source certainly lies in the feelings of attachment which

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

125

(11-125)the Scotch have for their deceased friends. They are
(11-125)curious in the choice of their place of sepulchre,—and a
(11-125)common shepherd is often, at whatever ruinous expense to
(11-125)his family, transported many miles to some favourite
(11-125)place of burial which has been occupied by his fathers.
(11-125)It follows, of course, that any interference with their
(11-125)remains is considered with most utter horror and indignation.
(11-125)To such of their superiors as they love from clanship
(11-125)or habits of dependence, they attach the same feeling of
(11-125)attachment. I experienced it when I had a great
(11-125)domestic loss ; for I learned afterwards that the cemetery
(11-125)was guarded, out of good will, by the servants and
(11-125)dependants who had been attached to her during life ;
(11-125)and were I to be laid beside my lost companion just now,
(11-125)I have no doubt it would be long before my humble
(11-125)friends would discontinue the same watch over my
(11-125)remains, and that it would incur mortal risk to approach
(11-125)them with the purpose of violation. This is a kind and
(11-125)virtuous principle, which every one so far partakes, that,
(11-125)although an unprejudiced person would have no objection
(11-125)to the idea of his own remains undergoing dissection,

(11-125)if their being exposed to scientific research could be of
(11-125)the least service to humanity, yet we all shudder at the
(11-125)notion of any who had been dear to us, especially a wife
(11-125)or sister, being subjected to a scalpel among a gazing and
(11-125)unfeeling crowd of students. One would fight and die
(11-125)to prevent it. This current of feeling is encouraged by
(11-125)the law which, as distinguishing murderers and other
(11-125)atrocious criminals, orders that their bodies shall be given
(11-125)for public dissection. This makes it almost impossible
(11-125)to assign publicly the bodies of those who die in the
(11-125)public hospitals to the same fate ; for it would be inflicting
(11-125)on poverty the penalty which, wisely or unwisely, the
(11-125)law of the country has denounced against guilt of the
(11-125)highest degree ; and it would assuredly deprive all who
(11-125)have a remaining spark of feeling or shame, of the benefit
(11-125)of those institutions of charity of which they are the best

(11-126)objects. This natural prejudice seems too deeply rooted
(11-126)to be eradicated. If not very liberal, it is surely natural,
(11-126)and so deeply-seated that many of the best feelings must
(11-126)be destroyed ere it can be eradicated. What then
(11-126)remains ? The only chance I see is to permit importation
(11-126)from other countries. If a subject can be had in Paris
(11-126)for ten or twenty francs, it will surely pay the importer
(11-126)who brings it to Scotland, and if the medical men find it
(11-126)convenient to use more oeconomy they will teach anatomy
(11-126)for all surgical purposes equally well, though they may
(11-126)not make such advances in physiology. Something
(11-126)must be done, for there is an end of the Cantabit vacuus,
(11-126)the last prerogative of beggary, which entitled him to
(11-126)laugh at the risk of robbery. The veriest wretch in the
(11-126)highway may be better booty than a person of consideration,
(11-126)since the last may have but a few shillings in his
(11-126)pocket, and the beggar, being once dead, is worth ten

(11-126)pounds to his murderer.

(11-126)The great number of the lower Irish which have come
(11-126)over here since the peace, is, like all important
(11-126)occurrences, attended with its own share of good and evil.
(11-126)It must relieve Ireland in part of the excess of population,
(11-126)which is one of its greatest evils, and it accommodates
(11-126)Scotland with a race of hardy and indefatigable labourers,
(11-126)without which it would be impossible to carry on the
(11-126)very expensive improvements which have been executed.
(11-126)Our canals, our railroads, our various public works,
(11-126)are all wrought by Irish. I have often employed them
(11-126)myself at burning clay, and similar operations, and have
(11-126)found them labourers quiet and tractable, light-spirited,
(11-126)too, and happy to a degree beyond belief, and in no degree
(11-126)quarrelsome, keep whisky from them and them from
(11-126)whisky. But most unhappily for all parties they work at
(11-126)far too low a rate—at a rate, in short, which can but just
(11-126)procure salt and potatoes ; they become reckless, of
(11-126)course, of all the comforts and decencies of life, which
(11-126)they have no means of procuring. Extreme poverty

(11-127)brings ignorance and vice, and these are the mothers of
(11-127)crime. If Ireland were to submit to some kind of poor-
(11-127)rate—I do not mean that of England, but something that
(11-127)should secure to the indigent their natural share of the
(11-127)fruits of the earth, and enable them at least to feed
(11-127)while others are feasting—it would, apparently, raise the
(11-127)character of the lower orders, and deprive them of that
(11-127)recklessness of futurity which leads them to think only
(11-127)of the present. Indeed, when intoxication of the lower
(11-127)ranks is mentioned as a vice, we must allow the temptation
(11-127)is well-nigh irresistible ; meat, clothes, fire, all that
(11-127)men can and do want, are supplied by a drop of whisky ;

(11-127)and no one should be surprised that the relief (too often
(11-127)the only one within the wretches' power) is eagerly
(11-127)grasped at.

(11-127)We pay back, I suspect, the inconveniences we receive
(11-127)from the character of our Irish importation, by sending
(11-127)you a set of half-educated, cold-hearted Scotchmen, to
(11-127)be agents and middle-men. Among them, too, there
(11-127)are good and excellent characters,—yet I can conceive
(11-127)they often mislead their English employers. I am no
(11-127)great believer in the extreme degree of improvement to be
(11-127)derived from the advancement of science ; for every
(11-127)pursuit of that nature tends, when pushed to a certain
(11-127)extent, to harden the heart, and render the philosopher
(11-127)reckless of everything save the objects of his own pursuit;
(11-127)all equilibrium in the character is destroyed, and the
(11-127)visual nerve of the understanding is perverted by being
(11-127)fixed on one object exclusively.—Thus we see theological
(11-127)sects (although inculcating the moral doctrines) are
(11-127)eternally placing man's zeal in opposition to them ; and
(11-127)even in the callous [Courts], it is astonishing how we
(11-127)become callous to right and wrong, when the question is
(11-127)to gain or lose a cause. I have myself often wondered
(11-127)how I became so indifferent to the horrors of a criminal
(11-127)trial, if it involved a point of law.—In like manner, the
(11-127)pursuers of physical studies inflict tortures on the lower

(11-128)animals of creation, and at length come to rub shoulders
(11-128)against the West Port. The state of high civilization to
(11-128)which we have arrived, is perhaps scarcely a national
(11-128)blessing, since, while the few are improved to the highest
(11-128)point, the many are in proportion brutalized and degraded,
(11-128)and the same nation displays at the same time the very
(11-128)highest and the very lowest state in which the human

(11-128)race can exist in point of intellect. Here is a doctor who
(11-128)is able to take down the whole clock-work of the human
(11-128)frame, and may in time find some way of repairing and
(11-128)putting it together again ; and there is Burke with the
(11-128)body [of his] murdered countrywoman on his back, and
(11-128)her blood on his hands, asking his price from the learned
(11-128)carcass-butcher. After all, the golden age was the period
(11-128)for general happiness, when the earth gave its stores
(11-128)without labour, and the people existed only in the
(11-128)numbers which it could easily subsist;—but this was too
(11-128)good to last. As our numbers increased, our wants
(11-128)multiplied ; and here we are, contending with increasing
(11-128)difficulties by the force of repeated inventions. Whether
(11-128)we shall at last eat each other, as of yore, or whether the
(11-128)earth will get a flap with a comet's tail first, who but the
(11-128)reverend Mr Irving 1 will venture to pronounce ?

(11-128)Now here is a fearful long letter, and the next thing is
(11-128)to send it under Lord Francis Gower's omnipotent frank.²
(11-128)Anne sends best compliments ; she says she had the
(11-128)honour to despatch her congratulations to you already.
(11-128)Walter and his little wife are at Nice ; he is now major of
(11-128)his regiment, which is rapid advancement,—and so has
(11-128)come abroad to see the world. Lockhart has been here
(11-128)for a week or two, but is now gone for England. I
(11-128)suspect he is at this moment stopped by the snow-storm,
(11-128)and solacing himself with a cigar somewhere in Northumberland.

(11-129)That is all the news that can interest you.
(11-129)Dr and Mrs Brewster are rather getting over their heavy
(11-129)loss, but it is still too visible on their brows, and that
(11-129)broad river lying daily before them is a cruel remembrancer.¹
(11-129)I saw a brother of yours on a visit at Allerley ;
(11-129)he dined with us one day, and promised to come and see

(11-129)us next summer, which I hope he will make good.—My
(11-129)pen has been declaring itself independent this half hour,
(11-129)which is the more unnatural, as it is engaged in writing
(11-129)to its former mistress.² Ever yours affectionately,
(11-129)W SCOTT.
[Butler and Lockhart]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK

(11-129)MY DEAR MORRITT,—Here I am drumming away on
(11-129)the old cracked drum whether I am to make good musick
(11-129)of it will appear hereafter. I have finishd this blessed
(11-129)evening the 2d. volume of my present labours without
(11-129)great confidence that it will please.³ I have like the divers
(11-129)in the old Ballad ducked into one well-head and out again
(11-129)at t'other without being able to satisfy myself with a
(11-129)good current of story. Corporal Nym's philosophy must
(11-129)cure all, "things must be as they may." I have had
(11-129)pleasant news from Nice that those whom you love and
(11-129)those whom I love and therefore whom we all love are
(11-129)well happy and seeing each other often. Walter gives
(11-129)a most sounding account of going down the Rhone to
(11-129)Avignon their dangers and the fine things they saw.

(11-129)I am obliged to ask a favour of you and what is worse to

(11-130)ask a favour which will imply your asking a favour of a
(11-130)third person. You may remember in my formidable
(11-130)appendix to the Life of Bony there was a very curious
(11-130)and distinct military account of the battle of Waterloo
(11-130)which I think (knowing little of the matter) was a
(11-130)remarkably clear and curious detail of that great event.
(11-130)The author compared the statements of Grouchy and
(11-130)Gneisenau I think and other authorities which the French

(11-130)have laid out of view and thereby abolishd and put down
(11-130)the St. Helena account of the same subject and put down
(11-130)in a very irrefragable manner all the nonsense bray and
(11-130)blarney which was vented from that quarter and echoed
(11-130)by the Jacobin press. Now the author of this tract a very
(11-130)modest man and deserving author is desirous to place
(11-130)the Memoir of his sources before Lord Beresford and does
(11-130)me the honour to suppose that I may be of use to him in
(11-130)the circumstances. The gentleman is Captain Pringle
(11-130)of the Royal Engineers. I certainly do not feel entitled
(11-130)in my own immediate person to obtrude myself on Lord
(11-130)Beresfords notice. But the very idea that Captain
(11-130)Pringle is a modest and deserving officer leads me as they
(11-130)say to jeopard a joint in his service. Now will you be
(11-130)kind enough to forward his inclosed Memorial to Lord
(11-130)Beresford and I am sure he will at least take the matter
(11-130)into his consideration. It is very possible that these
(11-130)piping times of peace may afford few opportunities of
(11-130)serving the old soldier but it is always soothing to such a
(11-130)man that his case has been considered by his commanding
(11-130)officer and that is all that he or a friend on his part is
(11-130)entitled to expect. I believe [him] to be a man of
(11-130)excellent character steady and of sound sense. He has
(11-130)travelld a great deal is skilled in many languages and fit
(11-130)for employment in many situations of nicety should such
(11-130)occur. And so transeat ille.

(11-130)I believe there will be a Catholic arrangement this
(11-130)year if the violence of O'Connell &c. which grates me
(11-130)more than it does you does not defeat it. Some of the

(11-131)great Domini Doctorum have expressd themselves
(11-131)tractable. My Anne sends love to yours. Nimrod desires
(11-131)compliments to Neptune and to balance his achievement

(11-131)of the fox has killd five hares in the plantations by some
(11-131)assistance from the terriers. I sigh to think how long [it]
(11-131)will be ere we meet again but it will be before Stanemoor
(11-131)meets Cheviot. I have been knocked up with rheumatism
(11-131)in my joints during this vile cold weather. But it has
(11-131)freshend of late and I have got to hobble about more easily.

(11-131)Our murders have gone on to a point when 1 all
(11-131)must have supd full with horrors. Yet our gentlemen
(11-131)of the press want not indeed to start a new hare but to
(11-131)have a new course at the old Hare a wretch who was to
(11-131)be sure a most abandond villain but to whom the publick
(11-131)faith was pledged and to whose evidence specially given
(11-131)under promise of life it was owing that they convicted the
(11-131)murderer who was hanged. However the Court of
(11-131)Justiciary has refused to continue his confinement. You
(11-131)will have heard how we brutalized ourselves by shouts
(11-131)and insult even when the wretch that sufferd was in his
(11-131)devotions. Moreover Sanders was ass enough to purchase
(11-131)the rope he was hanged with at half a crown an inch.
(11-131)Item the hangman became a sort of favourite was invited
(11-131)into a house and treated with liquor for having done his
(11-131)miserable duty on such a villain. And all this is in the
(11-131)full march of intellect. It is remarkable Burke was far
(11-131)from being an ignorant man. He wrote a good hand
(11-131)reckond readily and read a good deal chiefly religious
(11-131)books and works of controversy of which he could give
(11-131)some account. And with all these advantages he became
(11-131)a human carcase butcher by wholesale.

(11-131)It is endless speculating upon these things. Adieu
(11-131)my dear friend Health and fraternity

(11-131)EDINR. 5 febry. [PM. 1829]
[Law]

WALTER SCOTT

TO J. G. COCHRANE 1

(11-132)SIR,—I received your letter and read the Foreign
 (11-132)Review with pleasure. I would willingly redeem my
 (11-132)promise to contribute an occasional answer to that
 (11-132)journal. But I am greatly at a loss for a subject. I [am]
 (11-132)no judge of French tragedy and I have no great desire
 (11-132)to study Corneille of whom I have only read the chefs
 (11-132)d'oeuv[r]es. I would have liked very well to have
 (11-132)treat[ed] such a work as Vidocque's life 2 out of which
 (11-132)you have a very lively and entertaining article. I wish
 (11-132)you would send me the work directed to me care of R.
 (11-132)Cadell Esq. It may be sent to Messrs Sim[p]kins and
 (11-132)Marshall Stationers court who will have opportunity of
 (11-132)forwarding it. As this is disposed of I think I could make
 (11-132)an entertaining article upon the expedition of the Duke
 (11-132)of Guise to Naples.³ I have a modern work on this
 (11-132)subject with a curious old translation of the original in
 (11-132)the middle or towards the latter part of the 17th century
 (11-132)and the comparaisn of the one with the other may afford
 (11-132)some amusement. Let me know if this will suit you. It
 (11-132)is a period of history little known in Britain but very

(11-133)romantick and intrus [?]. I am Sir Your very obedient
 (11-133)Servant WALTER SCOTT
 (11-133)EDINR. 6 feby. [1829]

[Owen D. Young]

TO JOHN STEVENSON 1

(11-133)DEAR JOHN,—I return the paper. There is a slip in

(11-133)which Burkes confession differs from that of Hare. They
(11-133)gave the same account of the number & the same descriptions
(11-133)of the victims but they differed in the order of
(11-133)time in which they were committed. Hare stated with
(11-133)great probability that the body of Joseph the miller was
(11-133)the second sold (that of the old pensioner being the first)
(11-133)and of course he was the first man murdered. Burke
(11-133)with less likelihood asserts the first murder to have been
(11-133)that of a female lodger. I am apt to think Hare was right
(11-133)for there was an additional motive to reconcile them to the
(11-133)deed in the Miller's case the fear that the apprehensions
(11-133)entertained through the fever would discredit [the house]
(11-133)and the consideration that there was as they might [think]
(11-133)less harm in killing a man who was to die at any rate. It
(11-133)may be worth your reporters while to know this for it is a
(11-133)slip in the history of the crime. It is not odd that Burke
(11-133)should have acted upon as he seems always to [have been]
(11-133)by ardent spirits and involved in a constant succession of
(11-133)murther, should have misdated the two actions. On the
(11-133)whole Hare & he making separate confessions agree
(11-133)wonderfully. Yours W. SCOTT

[7th February 1829]

[Edin. Pub. Lib. and Roughead's Burke and Hare]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(11-134)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I gave up the Sir Joshua for
(11-134)having learnd there was a print for a copy of the same
(11-134)which was at Lesly House I found on comparing it with
(11-134)the Copy on sale that the last had been very much
(11-134)touchd about the face. So I let it go at 150 which
(11-134)although the picture be a noble one is far too much for
(11-134)one that has been vamped and cobbled. Mr Balfour of

(11-134)Balbirnie bought it a dear bargain I think. I have learned
(11-134)its whole history. There really was not a picture in the
(11-134)collection that I could in conscience buy for your Grace
(11-134)since a picture should be as unsuspected as Caesars wife.
(11-134)Time and patience are the only means of forming a
(11-134)valuable collection for real good pictures rarely occur
(11-134)and counterfeits as the newspapers say are abroad.

(11-134)I wish you[r] Grace would send me the Bannatyne election
(11-134)list putting your signature on the envelope. I am
(11-134)very anxious for Lord Dalhousies election as I think you[r]
(11-134)Grace will be also and we cannot afford to lose a vote.

(11-134)Has your Grace ever given a moments consideration
(11-134)to the Subject of your contribution to the Club. I wish
(11-134)much you would think of the Cartulary of Melrose. It
(11-134)would be expensive perhaps 200 or 300,, but then it
(11-134)is a thing done once only in a lifetime and I confess I
(11-134)should like to take the wind out of Duke Hamiltons
(11-134)sails who is always talking of doing great things and will
(11-134)never do any thing. I believe the Cartulary of Melrose
(11-134)would be the most splendid thing done in Britain in
(11-134)the way of private publication and we would take care
(11-134)to have it done with the utmost accuracy. It is also
(11-134)nearly connected with your Graces estate & family. Pray
(11-134)think of this favourably. At least excuse the old Bore
(11-134)who takes the liberty of acting as flapper. Always your
(11-134)Graces truly obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT
(11-134)EDINR. 11 february 1829

(11-135)The expence of printing such a work is not lost. Your
(11-135)Graces Library receives the publications & contributions
(11-135)of the club in the same way as they would be benefited
(11-135)by yours.

[Buccleuch]

TO ALEXANDER YOUNG, 1 QUEEN STREET

(11-135)MY DEAR SIR,—The wine which we tasted yesterday
(11-135)was admirable and I think will improve by keeping. I
(11-135)thank you for it most kindly.

(11-135)I am encouraged by your constant kindness to mention
(11-135)a circumstance in which I am particularly though
(11-135)indirectly concernd which comes before the Bank of
(11-135)Scotland on Monday respecting the Discharge of Mr
(11-135)Cadell late one of the partners of the unfortunate concern
(11-135)of Constable and Co/. I have been for a long time
(11-135)labouring at a plan of great compass and consequence
(11-135)which I have every reason to think & hope will be
(11-135)successful in enabling me to do justice to all wt. whom I
(11-135)am concernd in these unlucky affairs. The enclosed
(11-135)will explain the nature of the plan & prospectus which
(11-135)has been carried on with the entire consent of my trustees.
(11-135)Now as there is considerable impediments thrown into
(11-135)the way of Mr Cadells agency if he does not obtain his
(11-135)discharge I submit it to you whether it would not be an

136

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-136)object of policy to suffer him to pass through this ordeal
(11-136)as he has done through that of the Royal Bank.

(11-136)In fact I had no Choice of an agent even if I had not had
(11-136)a good opinion of Cadell though I as well as others have
(11-136)to repent his going on so long for besides the advantage
(11-136)arising from his perfect knowlege of this business his
(11-136)present house has an interest in the property which
(11-136)would preclude my putting it into other hands and the

(11-136)inconvenience of his acting in the limited character of
(11-136)Head Clerk is an obvious embargo on the success of the
(11-136)undertaking.

(11-136)If there was a chance of the Bank getting a single penny
(11-136)by refusing to concur on this occasion I should not feel
(11-136)entitled to say a word. But by the liberating Mr Cadell
(11-136)from his incapacities the road to the extrication of my
(11-136)affairs will be considerably advanced and it will be for
(11-136)the Directors to consider how far in consenting to it
(11-136)they will have some chance of being gainers without the
(11-136)least possibility of losing any thing. Believe me Dear Sir
(11-136)very truly yours
WALTER SCOTT

(11-136)SHANDWICK PLACE 13 february [1829]
[Herries]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(11-136)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—Your Grace will already have
(11-136)my letter telling you that I misssd the Sir Joshua after
(11-136)bidding as far as 160,,1 I would [not] have quitted for
(11-136) 100 more for it is really a noble picture except from the
(11-136)face being vampd and alterd by an inferior hand. I
(11-136)understand Lord Haddington was the purchaser 2 perhaps

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

137

(11-137)if I had known that I would have stopd at 100 as he is
(11-137)a relation of the Rothes family and was anxious to have
(11-137)the picture on that account. I thought and was told the
(11-137)opponent was Balfour of Balbirnie & would [have] given
(11-137)him very willingly another turn if I had thought the
(11-137)portrait omni suspicione major. The rest went cheap
(11-137)and really were not worth money. A number of secondary
(11-137)pictures come to a considerable sum and after all

(11-137)you have not excellence. The Bohle 1 which I liked went
(11-137)for a hundred pounds & is but a very second rate picture
(11-137)after all. The Watteau of three figures sold for 15
(11-137)cheap enough but its authenticity is doubted by good
(11-137)judges. I was obliged to go away before it was sold.

(11-137)I am delighted with your Graces idea of the Candlestick.
(11-137)It will throw light on the origin of the Rough Clan
(11-137)as their neighbours calld them not I suppose without
(11-137)reason. I will be happy to hear from Mr Gerard on the
(11-137)subject of the costume. In the mean time I may say with
(11-137)the hope of 2 that the King's (Malcolm 1st.) dress should
(11-137)be a simple kirtle tunick,³ a loose shirt that is of cloth not
(11-137)linen something like a smock frock but not quite so wide
(11-137)and loose fastend by a girdle round the waist which may
(11-137)sustain a short sword and hunting horn—the head
(11-137)should have a bonnet with a diadem which may be of
(11-137)gold to relieve the silver—by no means a more decided
(11-137)crown which had not the arches till centuries after—the
(11-137)diadem may be reliev'd by thistle heads or fleurs de lys
(11-137)the first is more appropriate. He should have buskins
(11-137)on his bare legs and spurs without rowels the shank of
(11-137)the spur coming to a point.

(11-137)John Scott is in violent exertion & must have cast off

(11-138)his upper garment. He should also be bareheaded a
(11-138)short and rather close tunick leaving hands neck and legs
(11-138)and feet bare under the callecons or drawers which come
(11-138)down to two inches above the knee—The artist must
(11-138)make any subordinate figures in something like the same
(11-138)costume avoiding trunk hose slashd jackets and finery
(11-138)of every kind. Not having an idea of his plan I cannot
(11-138)say any thing more. On a plinth going round the candlestick

(11-138)I think in allusion to the scene the old rhyme should
(11-138)be engraved in Gothick letters as explanatory of what is
(11-138)represented.

(11-138)Scott in Scotland was there nane
(11-138)Till in the Cleuch the Buck was tane.¹

(11-138)The struggling deer and the powerful huntsman must
(11-138)give great room for the Sculptors art.

(11-138)There is in the Exhibition a very pleasing picture of
(11-138)Newark castle from the glen by Thomson of Duddingston.
(11-138)There is so much reality and sentiment in it that I should
(11-138)be very happy if your Grace had it. It would suit the
(11-138)new Apartments at Bowhill charmingly. The price I
(11-138)have not askd but as it is not a large picture it cannot be
(11-138)high. I wish your Grace would bid me get it for you.
(11-138)The scene is so beautifully painted and so true to the
(11-138)original that no one else should have it. It is an upright
(11-138)picture fitted to hang over a chimney piece.

(11-138)I poked you[r] Grace a little on the subject of a
(11-138)publication for the Bannatyne. I am the last person to wish
(11-138)that even with your Graces fortune expence ought to be
(11-138)inconsiderately incurd. But a monument to the literature
(11-138)of the Country which you love is neither an idle nor ill
(11-138)considerd expence. It is a noble proof of your esteem
(11-138)for the land of your ancestors & is easily balanced by the
(11-138)denial of idle and unreasonable requests of which it is
(11-138)your Graces fate to be importuned with many.

(11-139)I wish you a pleasant journey and anticipate with
(11-139)much happiness the hopes of a ride through Yarrow or
(11-139)Ettricke for a planting survey. I have heard of a man

(11-139)who postponed making his will till he found an honest
(11-139)attorney. I only put mine off till I get a quiet pony thank
(11-139)God the easier thing of the two to be found. If you pass
(11-139)by Nice pray command my son Walter to wait upon your
(11-139)Grace he expects to be there barring military recall till
(11-139)the end of march. He is almost as " gallant a man at
(11-139)horse " as his young chief and the same old song applies
(11-139)to both for

(11-139). . . from their cradle
(11-139)Their infant foot has filld the boot
(11-139)Their infant trews the saddle.1

(11-139)He will be proud to wait upon you and I think your
(11-139)Grace will not be displeased to see a right able bodied
(11-139)clansman

(11-139)Good with the sword and better with the spear.

(11-139)I beg my kindest remembrance to Lord Montagu his lady
(11-139)and family. If you find my prattle tedious pray impute
(11-139)it to my love and liberality for as Dogberry says If I were
(11-139)as tedious as a King I could find in my heart to confer
(11-139)it all upon your Grace. Believe me ever My dear Lord
(11-139)Duke most respectfully & affectionately yours

(11-139)WALTER SCOTT

(11-139)EDINR. 14th february 1829

(11-139)I am in treaty for the Sir Joshua I have mentiond to
(11-139)your Grace—a portrait of a lady (mistress of Lord
(11-139)Eglington who was shot by Mungo Campbell) undeniably
(11-139)authentic. I have offerd 50 for it but will give 60
(11-139)rather than fail.

[Buccleuch]

140

LETTERS OF

1829

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-140)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have been far from surprized
(11-140)at the late turn.¹ I had always an idea that the Duke
(11-140)of Wellington designd something of this kind which made
(11-140)me unwilling that the Quarterly should fire off Southey's
(11-140)great mortar. I suppose the Duke thinks that a few
(11-140)Catholics in the House of Commons will be more easily
(11-140)managed than the Catholic association with the mob of
(11-140)Munster & Leinster at their back. It is no doubt an
(11-140)experiment of its kind and can perhaps only be regarded
(11-140)as a choice of difficulties and I hope the Duke has made
(11-140)the wiser one.

(11-140)I am very earnestly curious to hear about the Stewart
(11-140)papers but I do not expect any hasty conclusion on that
(11-140)subject while matters of so much more importance are
(11-140)calling for decision.

(11-140)For my own occupations I can only say that a week or
(11-140)two will free me of Anne of Geierstein tant bien que mal &
(11-140)I will immediatly attend to the Review and to
(11-140)Peterborough. I wish to have Dr Freinds account of the War
(11-140)in Spain publishd about 1707.² I have thoughts also of
(11-140)a life of John Duke of Argyle and Greenwich if I could
(11-140)get good materials and if you thought the work was like
(11-140)to answer your publication. My eyes fail me terribly
(11-140)but the day light is advancing and may well serve me
(11-140)better. I have no apprehensions on the subject. My
(11-140)mothers eyes lasted till an extreme period of life though

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

141

(11-141)always weak and my father who wrote every thing with
(11-141)his own hand hardly used spectacles till his death renderd
(11-141)them unnecessary.

(11-141)I think we shall have a civil war in Ireland but better
(11-141)have it with all rational people on one side. I have no
(11-141)idea that the Catholic League will be put down without
(11-141)blows and hard ones but the Duke knows how to deal
(11-141)them. In fact my trust is and has long been in that one
(11-141)man who possesses in a higher degree the gift of common
(11-141)sense than in anyone I have heard or read of. He is the
(11-141)only Man of whom I could say like Robert Bruce to the
(11-141)Lord of the Isles My trust is constant in thee. I think
(11-141)however that in Ireland he will & must have a struggle.
(11-141)After all the question must be decided and a divided
(11-141)Cabinet can no longer carry on the business of the country.
(11-141)His military arrangements may be trusted to and I am
(11-141)afraid we must come to these at last. But he will make
(11-141)short work if it comes to that.

(11-141)The prospectus of the tales is now publick & I pray
(11-141)you to tell Sir W K 1 that you were directed to shew it him
(11-141)before it was so and were prevented by fear of intrusion
(11-141)and such like for I should have been pleased that he had
(11-141)seen and approved. Perhaps I had better send it to him
(11-141)direct. I inclose another copy to you. If you see Newton
(11-141)tell him how much I admire the Baron of Bradwardine
(11-141)performing the service. It is a fine idea happily brought out.

(11-141)I saw little Walter Terry here two days ago. He
(11-141)breakfasted with us and was quite well of his complaint
(11-141)but looking sadly thin poor little fellow with a calotte on
(11-141)his shaved head. Mrs. Hughes gives a bad account of
(11-141)the Terrys 2 which I hope is highly coloured though I

(11-142)conceive that his time must hang heavy on him in his
(11-142)present state of incapacity and confinement.

(11-142)Love to Sophia and to the bairns. I must send Johnie
(11-142)a letter soon. Walter I conclude is improving in language
(11-142)and in wit and Miss's turn will come. I had a pleasant
(11-142)letter from Jane to Anne. Walter has not coughed once.
(11-142)He hopes to get his leave continued till 10 April but I
(11-142)should not be surprized if he was calld back sooner.
(11-142)Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-142)EDINR. 16 february [docketed 1829]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-142)ABBOTSFORD February 16th [1829]

(11-142)DEAR CHARLES,—Although I have no news to send you
(11-142)I write to say I have none; tamen excute nullum 1 is, I
(11-142)think, Ovid's precept in similar circumstances.

(11-142)We have fairly worn out our murders and having
(11-142)hunted Mr. Hare to the very verge of the Southern land
(11-142)are compelled to give up hopes of interest from that fertile
(11-142)quarter.² Our fever also is dying away in convalescences,
(11-142)or at worst is taken up like cast clothes by waiting maids
(11-142)and gentlemen's gentlemen.

(11-142)The People here show no disposition to make themselves
(11-142)busy about the Catholick emancipation in one
(11-142)way or other ; a singular change, for I can remember
(11-142)the mob of Edinburgh destroying the Catholick Chapel
(11-142)on a proposed relaxation of the Catholick penalties.

(11-142)The Government had the weakness to recede in deference

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

143

(11-143)to these zealous reformers, and thence came the riots of
(11-143)Lord George Gordon and the dreadful fires in London.
(11-143)Now, I fancy, the mere mob of either capital care very
(11-143)little about the thing at all.

(11-143)Anne, Niece Anne, and myself are all well & send kind
(11-143)compliments. I trust you do not let the moments pass
(11-143)unimproved. It is hard work in Spring that insures a
(11-143)good harvest. I am always your affectionate father
(11-143)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-143)DEAR CHARLES,—I have inclosed a letter for Lockhart.
(11-143)You will see in the bookseller shops that I have been
(11-143)making a Da capo rota of Waverley &c and will [be]
(11-143)happy to learn it promises to be highly successful and if
(11-143)the public be as kind as I have reason at present to hope
(11-143)will go far to relieve my unhappy embarrassments without
(11-143)the labour of constant exertion for which I grow a little
(11-143)too blind and old. But we must not reckon our chickens
(11-143)before they are hatchd.

(11-143)In the absence of other matters and the total exhaustion
(11-143)of the West port question the wise men of Edinburgh have
(11-143)begun to take up the Catholick emancipation and we
(11-143)shall have petitions and counter petitions and all manner
(11-143)of noise and nonsense. I am contented to trust my
(11-143)interest to the Duke of Wellington and Peel who I trust
(11-143)may be able to content the Catholics with what they give

(11-143)and to assure the Protestants against the fear of further
(11-143)demands.

(11-143)Anne has been for two days at Hop[e]ton House where
(11-143)Lady Wedderburn was hurt by sitting down on a pair of
(11-143)scissors and considering that Anne has still her needle
(11-143)in her foot it must be acknowledged that Ladies have
(11-143)sometimes a strange taste in huswifes.¹

144

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-144)We are well here and our fever is abating. Poor James
(11-144)Ballantyne has lost his wife and is in great distress.¹ I am
(11-144)Dear Charles Always affectionately yours

(11-144)WALTER SCOTT

(11-144)EDINBURGH 5 March [docketed 1829]

(11-144)I will be at Abbotsford on the 11th. Please drop the
(11-144)Note inclosed for the Newsman into the twopenny bag.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-144)DEAR LOCKHART,—I am wearying to hear from you
(11-144)what is to be the end of all this. Yet I think it evident
(11-144)that the Duke will not give way and there is no one to
(11-144)replace him were the King to dismiss him for the roar
(11-144)of the people will not create men or ministers. Scotland
(11-144)who has hitherto like the gentle Norah² in the Critick
(11-144)been only mad in white linnen and has kept her madness
(11-144)in the back ground is now disposed to make play. The
(11-144)Edinr cry is led by no less men than Lord Macdonald
(11-144)(of whom I know nothing) Sir Patrick Walker God bless

(11-144)the mark & for thirdsmen your conscientious freind
(11-144)Forsyth and that humourous tub of tripes Peter Robertson
(11-144)who are all zealous protestants. In that troop so headed
(11-144)will I not ride. On the other hand John Murray shewd
(11-144)me a petition drawn by Chambers extolling the proposed
(11-144)[bill] in a way I cannot approve of for I regard it as a pis-
(11-144)aller and deprecate what seems to be the absolute necessity.
(11-144)God knows if I thought the old Lady of Babylon were

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

145

(11-145)in extremis I should be little disposed to play Edmund
(11-145)Burke and assist her with cordials & restoratives but could
(11-145)find in my head to play his namesake William and catch
(11-145)t'ould woman by the nose and throat a la mode of the
(11-145)Grassmarket. But that is not now the question. She
(11-145)is on her feet and active and what good is to be got by
(11-145)withholding a small addition when you have given them
(11-145)the means of consolidating their strength is I fear
(11-145)considering the divided state of parliament only to be
(11-145)answerd with a submissive shrug. I have little doubt
(11-145)that the conditions will be light enough and if they are
(11-145)encroachd upon as is very likely

(11-145)Then Richard (or rather Arthur) Penlake
(11-145)His cudgel must take
(11-145)And shew them that he is the stronger.¹

(11-145)The Solicitor spoke about a counter petition for which
(11-145)I have little appetite for we shall be mixd up with all the
(11-145)Whigs in Edinbgh and obliged to adopt or at least to
(11-145)listen to their slang. I contented myself with telling
(11-145)my freind 1st. that I would petition for neither one side
(11-145)or other till I saw the Bill 2dly that before attending any
(11-145)general meeting I would be gladly pleased to communicate
(11-145)with a few freinds of Government and settle something

(11-145)that might not seem like holding up the tails of the
(11-145)Whiggs. He promised he would call such a one but he
(11-145)either delays it till we have the bill or he does not like the
(11-145)measure. I shall be well pleased [if] I hear no more
(11-145)about [it] in which case to Abbotsford I go and papist
(11-145)nor protestant nor Jew infidel nor Christian shall induce
(11-145)me to mingle in the affray. So we stand here. I have
(11-145)been often enough in such scrapes & never thankd for
(11-145)them so I think it is fair according to the Pythagorean
(11-145)maxim when the winds blow to worship the Echoe.²

146

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-146)A much more pleasant topick is the decided success of
(11-146)my prospectus of the new Edition of Waverley. Though
(11-146)it has been so short time abroad the orders have come in
(11-146)so fast that Cadell has seen cause to raise the Edition
(11-146)from 7000 to 10,000 which prosperity if it continues
(11-146)promises a speedy end to all my embarassments with a
(11-146)little exertion on my own part.

(11-146)There has a point of great delicacy arisen. Wilkie in
(11-146)the kindest and most freindly way offerd a sketch of the
(11-146)author taken by himself for the Kings visit at Holyrood
(11-146)a thing of course which was gratefully accepted as a great
(11-146)favour in the circumstances of his health & considering
(11-146)the forc[e] [?] of his name. It has however been suggested
(11-146)that it is not like in any respect.¹ I wish you would
(11-146)look at it and give me your opinion. It is at the engravers
(11-146)the same who have engraved all Wilkies pictures. I must
(11-146)refer you to the prospectus for their names but you
(11-146)probably know them. If it is decidedly bad which I can
(11-146)hardly suppose I shall be in a fine scrape for I can hardly
(11-146)reject Wilkies kind [offer] and ther[e]by hurt his
(11-146)feelings especially kind as he has been and indisposed as
(11-146)he is.

(11-146)Anne of Geierstein will be out next month I suppose
(11-146)for almost the whole story is in Ballantynes hands. The
(11-146)poor typographer has lost his wife by this cruel fever and
(11-146)is in great affliction Of course you will not say a word
(11-146)on the doubts which have been stird on Wilkies portrait

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

147

(11-147)though you may quietly get an opinion or two of value
(11-147)to assist your own.

(11-147)Anne is quite well and also Niece Anne. My kindest
(11-147)love attends Soph. I inclose a letter for Johnie & send
(11-147)love to Walter and Miss. I live in the hope we will all
(11-147)meet early in Summer and under happy auspices.
(11-147)Always Yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-147)EDINR. 5 March [1829]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL 1

(11-147)private

(11-147)MY DEAR SIR,—I reinclose James's letter which you
(11-147)did very right to send me, the most valuable quality of a
(11-147)friend is sincerity, and I am always pleased when ceremony
(11-147)is sacrificed to it. The question is what is to be
(11-147)done, I wish to see you if possible tomorrow before nine.
(11-147)Yours truly W SCOTT

(11-147)Sunday Evening [8 March 1829]

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-147)DEAR SIR,—I return the Copy of 3 volumes Old Mortality
(11-147)with a little more introduction. There is still
(11-147)wanting an Epitaph which I must send from Abbotsford.
(11-147)I will get almost nothing done tomorrow with the
(11-147)bustle about Mons Meg 2 & other interruptions. I saw

148

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-148)Kinnear 1 yesterday and put him up to gossip. I found
(11-148)him admirably disposed. Yours truly W SCOTT
[Sunday 8 March 1829
6 SHANDWICK PLACE]

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, REGENTS PARK

(11-148)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had your letter last night but
(11-148)as I dined with the Celtick Society pipes and hurraing
(11-148)more celtico put it out of my head till this morning and
(11-148)I own that even the addition of a head ache cannot make
(11-148)me look at the Crisis as very formidable. The King is
(11-148)too sensible to make a personal point of it and there is
(11-148)an influence which would recommend caution even if
(11-148)he were disposed to [do] so. The present administration
(11-148)consists of efficient and sensible men in general headed
(11-148)by [the] Duke a tower in himself and well backd by Peel
(11-148)whose speech 2 made a great effect on the country. The
(11-148)immense majority seems to settle the point in the
(11-148)Commons & he would be a bold man who recommended a
(11-148)dissolution flagrantibus odiis. Of popular commotions
(11-148)I am not afraid there will be noise enough perhaps
(11-148)broken windows but nothing more in Britain.

(11-148)In Ireland it may be worse but then we will have gained
(11-148)all the men of respectability and property and if they
(11-148)should be obstinate we have at least an united government
(11-148)to deal with for from no rational person in England could
(11-148)they claim support or countenance. A war proceeding
(11-148)on the system of general resistance to claims would be
(11-148)against the feeling of the majority of the House of
(11-148)Commons here & could hardly be carried on by any
(11-148)Government which could be placed in the room of the
(11-148)present.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

149

(11-149)Indeed I cannot conceive the possibility of forming an
(11-149)administration were the present dissolved. The Whigs
(11-149)neither could nor would accept office. To do [so] they
(11-149)must depart from every political principle they have
(11-149)avowed for twenty years and unsupported by their own
(11-149)friends and by the adherents of the present administration
(11-149)they could not stand a month. The protestant party
(11-149)could shew no materials for an administration. Lord
(11-149)Eldon is too old & our friend Sir Henry Inglis is a most
(11-149)amiable & sensible man but certainly not of calibre
(11-149)enough to be leader of a party. The Country must run
(11-149)into inextricable confusion.

(11-149)I certainly see remote danger in the Concessions but they
(11-149)are remote and there is a chance of their being evaded
(11-149)whereas I see little less than ruin in declaring for a break up.

(11-149)I therefore have adhered to a very large body both of
(11-149)Tories & Whigs who petition for the bill.¹ I dare say it
(11-149)will be inferior in numbers to the Protestant petition
(11-149)which will engage all the bigots of both sexes who are
(11-149)afraid of the cry of popery which in this country is being
(11-149)afraid of a dead man and in Ireland provoking a doubtful

(11-149)contest with a living and most irrational living giant.
 (11-149)The only men of name who seem disposed to act as leaders
 (11-149)are our freind the facetious Peter & Forsythe & the
 (11-149)illustrious Sir Peter Walker who I suppose are ambitious
 (11-149)to lead a party & happy to find one willing to place them
 (11-149)at their head. I am very sorry they have stir'd the
 (11-149)question but since it must be so I must give my opinion
 (11-149)according to my conscience. I would rather go on a
 (11-149)perilous navigation with a pilot like Arthur of the hundred
 (11-149)victories though the bark might be bad and the weather
 (11-149)foul than ventur[e] on a calm sea if it were calm with such
 (11-149)directors as the Protestant party can show. I leave town
 (11-149)tomorrow but shall leave powers to put my name to the
 (11-149)petition conditioning only that there shall be no whiggery
 (11-149)in it.

150

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-150)As for Peel I own I think him playing an honest part.
 (11-150)He has sacrificed the situation of leader of a party & every
 (11-150)chance of elevated ambition & exposed himself to much
 (11-150)obloquy loss of immediate consequence loss of personal
 (11-150)freindship & for what has he sacrificed this. Not surely
 (11-150)opulent as he is for the mere income of his place—not for
 (11-150)ambition for the fall for the time is evident. On my soul
 (11-150)I give him credit for making the cession from compleat
 (11-150)conviction.

(11-150)With all this the step is one of hazard but on the brink
 (11-150)of a precipice such must always be the case & the question
 (11-150)is not whether one step or another is perfectly safe but
 (11-150)which is tota re perspecta least dangerous.

(11-150)There is to be speaking at the proposed meeting which
 (11-150)reconciles me to being absent for I should not have
 (11-150)chosen pedibus ire in sententiam 1 or to be willing to

(11-150)follow a course which I dared not avow.

(11-150)I dined yesterday with the Celts in high spirits at
(11-150)escorting Mons Meg up to her old quarters in the Castle.
(11-150)The croud assembled was immense and I question if
(11-150)Meg herself could have been heard amid their roar.
(11-150)Anne had nearly met with an accident. A rocquet fell
(11-150)on her head & set fire to her bonnet. Lady Anne showd
(11-150)great composure neither shriekd nor ran and Charles
(11-150)Sharpe her beau for the time put out the fire very
(11-150)dexterously. I did not hear [of] the accident till it was over
(11-150)being for the moment playing the old fashiond beau
(11-150)Garcon to Lady Hopetoun at a little distance.

(11-150)Love to Sophia & babies. I hope Johnie has my letter.
(11-150)Address to Abbotsford when you write. Yours most
(11-150)affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(11-150)I have not got Freind's book.² I will certainly get up a

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

151

(11-151)review for you on Scottish history if possible & a
(11-151)comp[reh]ensive article. The rumours about the Duke of
(11-151)Cumberland are so horrible that I hope devoutly they
(11-151)may be false. He was certainly judging from appearances
(11-151)fouly traduced in the affair of Siellis 1 or whatever
(11-151)the fellows name was & I trust this may prove an arrow
(11-151)from the same malignant quiver. If not it may be well
(11-151)said of him as the dragon of Wantly said of the Royal
(11-151)Dukes that their greatest enemies were their own actions.

(11-151)10 March 1829

(11-151)Pibrochs reels and bumpers are still ringing in my head.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO J. W. CROKER

(11-151)March 14th, 1829

(11-151)MY DEAR CROKER,—I answer your letter 2 immediately
(11-151)because of that passage in which you bid me send back
(11-151)Lord Stowell's anecdotes. Now, my dear sir, I have
(11-151)never received any such, nor have I the least idea of the
(11-151)intrepid lawyer the which your query refers to. I have only
(11-151)received from you to my knowledge two letters about

152

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-152)Johnson, the last dated 10th of March, 1829. As I left
(11-152)town on the 11th of March, another parcel may have
(11-152)since that period reached my lodgings there, in which
(11-152)case I shall get it safe.

(11-152)Did you ever hear of Lord Elibank's reply when
(11-152)Johnson's famous definition of oats was pointed out first
(11-152)to him ? " The food of men in Scotland and horses in
(11-152)England," repeated Lord Elibank ; " very true, and
(11-152)where will you find such men and such horses ? " The
(11-152)retort I think, was fair enough.

(11-152)I wish we may have no trouble here. One hot-headed
(11-152)person might do infinite mischief at this moment, but my
(11-152)comfort is there is no Lord George Gordon to be feared.
(11-152)The good sense of the upper classes has kept those of the
(11-152)lower quiet, but I wish it were all well over. Yours very
(11-152)truly,
[Croker Papers]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-152)MY DEAR SIR,—Anne & my niece are going to town
(11-152)today to a fancy ball and return on Friday. Pray let me
(11-152)know the report of your final deliberation about Anne.¹
(11-152)I have little hope in writing over the 3d vol. but it [must
(11-152)be] tried. One thing is clear that I will leave off[f] this
(11-152)species of composition for if a twice told tale is wearisome
(11-152)to the hearer a twice written one must be no less so to the
(11-152)writer. As to be[ing] offended at criticism from parties
(11-152)as much interested as myself that I hold [to] be all Balaam
(11-152)of the idlest.

(11-152)I have taxes etc to pay here so must trouble you to

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

153

(11-153)send me 110 to accompt of my salary payable by Mr
(11-153)Marshal at this time. I say One hundred and ten
(11-153)pounds.

(11-153)If the novels are to [be] given up as is probable we must
(11-153)think of something else for I cannot afford to be idle. I
(11-153)am with regard yours truly

(11-153)WALTER SCOTT

(11-153)ABBOTSFORD 18 March [1829]

(11-153)Pray let proofs of the Magnum come regularly. Printers
(11-153)seldom make such blunders as when they think themselves
(11-153)perfectly right. I hope J. B. is better and taking to
(11-153)work as the best remedy in the circumstances.¹

[Stevenson]

TO J. W. CROKER

[Extract]2

(11-153)March 21st, 1829

(11-153)MY DEAR CROKER,—I am sincerely vexed about the
(11-153)packet, which never reached me. I waited a day after
(11-153)receiving yours to see if Anne, who was in town gallivanting
(11-153)it at some Caledonian ball, might bring intelligence of it ;
(11-153)but she came yesterday, and brought none. I have
(11-153)written to the Secretary of the Office to make every
(11-153)inquiry possible. I have seldom lost a letter, though
(11-153)my name is a common one here. Sometimes the letters
(11-153)of Sir William Scott, of Ancrum, have been sent to me.
(11-153)If he had received mine he would have returned it
(11-153)instantly, as he would immediately see for whom it was
(11-153)intended, and that it brought no Carlisle news. I will
(11-153)make inquiry however.

(11-153)The first edition of the " Tour to the Hebrides "contains
(11-153)a sarcastic account of the mode in which they were

154

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-154)received in Skye by Lord MacDonald.¹ Peter Pindar²
(11-154)alludes to the retrenchments :

(11-154)"Who from McDonald's rage to save his snout,
(11-154)Cut twenty lines of defamation out.

(11-154)Let Lord McDonald threat thy back to kick,
(11-154)And o'er thy shrinking shoulders shake his stick."

(11-154)We shall be all good boys here. I think the great
(11-154)majority of everything like sense, or talent, or even
(11-154)property is on the side of the Ministry, and though the
(11-154)roar may for a season be with the ultra-Protestants, it will

(11-154)be vox et praeterea. Always yours truly,

(11-154)WALTER SCOTT

(11-154)I did not wonder at not hearing from you, knowing
(11-154)how busy the bustling time must have kept you all. In
(11-154)my own case I should have suspected a mis-address of the
(11-154)unlucky packet, but your habits of business are too correct
(11-154)for that; and, besides, unless it has sailed to "ape and

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

155

(11-155)monkey climes," it would have surely returned to you
(11-155)by this time.

[Croker Papers]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-155)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the greatest part of
(11-155)a review which was designed to be on Tytlers History
(11-155)which I meant to have introduced with an introductory
(11-155)Es[s]ay on the twilight period for which [see ?] Ritsons
(11-155)Chronicles of the Picts Scots Caledonians &c.1 The
(11-155)introduction has swelld into a separate article and I am
(11-155)sure I cant help it. I will send you the concluding pages
(11-155)and Tytler shall follow either for this number or wait
(11-155)the next as you determine.

(11-155)I hope the packet will come safe. One between Croker
(11-155)and me has disappeard along with a parcel of great
(11-155)importance it is said at the Post office and the mode is
(11-155)still a mystery. Sir Francis Freling and Godby at
(11-155)Edinburgh are anxiously investigating the matter.

(11-155)Dundas & his Brother in law Dempster were here for

(11-155)two days with Mrs & Miss Dempster. Dundas was
(11-155)grumbling sotto voce at the bill. I wish we were through
(11-155)with it though I only expect a nine days wonder. It
(11-155)would have been easy to have created a good deal of
(11-155)confusion here but there was no one willing to sound the
(11-155)charge.

(11-155)I am very sorry to hear of the Duke of Wellingtons
(11-155)illness.² I tell you plainly that I think he is the last plank
(11-155)humanly speaking that we have to cling to. The rest

156

LETTE-RS OF

1829

(11-156)is comparatively leather and prunella. Mallem cum
(11-156)Scaligero errasse—you know the dictum.

(11-156)I have no news here. A certain Baron Augt. von
(11-156)Meyerdorff of Courland has been here two days 1 and
(11-156)beggd so earnestly for something to take to Sophia that
(11-156)I took the opportunity to send you a bottle of whisky.
(11-156)He is a pleasant man and deep read in modern literature
(11-156)but an enthusiast like many of the Germans. He pressd
(11-156)us much to come to see [his] lady & him in his Courland
(11-156)Chateau which I understand like that of Tonder-ten-tronk 2
(11-156)has une porte et des fenetres.

(11-156)God bless you all. I sincerely hope that this will find
(11-156)you sati[s]fied on poor Johnies account and that we shall
(11-156)meet merrily at no distant period being the greatest
(11-156)pleasure which can be enjoyd by yours affectionately
(11-156)WALTER SCOTT

(11-156)ABBOTSFOR[D] 25 March [docketed 1829]

(11-156)The inclosed will require much correction but my eyes
(11-156)cannot wade through the Manuscript again so I must

(11-156)trust to proofs. Perhaps you will think it but heavy work.
(11-156)Peter 3 will be more entertaining. Let me know if this
(11-156)comes to hand.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(11-156)MY DEAR LORD MONTAGU,—I write to you just now
(11-156)partly because I am not willing to let my privilege of
(11-156)doing so fall into abeyance for which purpose it is necessary
(11-156)the Indians say occasionally to burnish the chain of
(11-156)freindship and partly to use you as a passport to the
(11-156)Duke to mention a petition which though I am sensible

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

157

(11-157)I have no title to present it I cannot help mentioning it
(11-157)situated as I am.

(11-157)You know my dear Lord that Scott of Mallenie is a
(11-157)distant relation of your family in which he has the
(11-157)advantage of us Harden folks. Old Scott had a brother
(11-157)named Scott of Bavelaw. This brother was unfortunate
(11-157)& your excellent father got him out to India but he had
(11-157)not the luck faire fortune. Now nothing will serve the
(11-157)son of this brother but to enter the army and though I
(11-157)have never seen the youth I am given to understand &
(11-157)partly see from his letters that he is sensible steady
(11-157)considerate and the stuff that a soldier of fortune should
(11-157)be made of and his mind is bent on the profession with
(11-157)all its privations. But there are three thousand candidates
(11-157)on the lists and being 25 years old I am afraid he
(11-157)has little chance though his freinds have lodged the
(11-157)money to get a commission as ensign without powerful
(11-157)backing. A freind of mine particularly connected with

(11-157)his family has made it a request to me in a manner not
(11-157)easily to be avoided so far as I am concernd in a manner
(11-157)not easily to be parried to learn whether the Duke can or
(11-157)will exercise any influence to obtain his ardent wish to
(11-157)exchange 500 for the red coat & 3/6 a day. I would
(11-157)have recommended India but there the age effectually
(11-157)stops the Chequer. So that I had no alternative but to
(11-157)state the case and leave it with the Duke.

(11-157)I might have written to my young freind but his hand
(11-157)is in his " housewife cap "1 gallanting fox hunting as I
(11-157)learn and all I can wish is to have some sort of answer
(11-157)whether it is a thing which his Grace can or cannot
(11-157)meddle with. His only connection with me is through a
(11-157)gallant old veteran the son of Stewart of Invernahyle 2 the
(11-157)memory of whose father I have the utmost reverence for
(11-157)recollecting how often I have sate on his knee and heard

158

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-158)Highland tales of which I have since made some use. I
(11-158)should be much pleased to have the opportunity of letting
(11-158)him [know] that I had mentiond the matter leaving it
(11-158)with his Grace to act in it as he may think fit. Enfin c'est
(11-158)tout dit.

(11-158)Saunders is very decently quiet under the impending
(11-158)question though a clever man might easily kick up a
(11-158)proper row. I have had twenty opinions about it and
(11-158)(11-158)am afraid I have settled on one that may not coincide
(11-158)with your Lordships for which I will think the worse of
(11-158)my own judgement. It is a terrible choice of difficulties.
(11-158)When I was in Ireland I saw or thought I saw many
(11-158)reasons for conceding the question but the progress of the
(11-158)Catholic Association resemble[s] too much that of sturdy

(11-158)beggars and there is little merit and less spirit in giving
(11-158)alms like Gil Blas under the influence of a presented pike
(11-158)or musket. Super totam materiem however civil war
(11-158)is so terrible an evil & military fo[r]ce so awkward a mode
(11-158)of government that I thought it better to let in the
(11-158)Catholics as there would then be an escape-valve in the
(11-158)constitution through which their zeal might evaporate
(11-158)in a legal way. It is to be hoped that their comparatively
(11-158)small numbers & the absurdity of their doctrines
(11-158)will make little operation now a days and that they may
(11-158)feel their weakness in the legislatur[e] while the multitude
(11-158)turning their eyes on debates in parliament will think
(11-158)less of making broils at home. And if the worst comes
(11-158)[to] the worst all men of property and influence will feel
(11-158)a necessity of siding with government and we must be
(11-158)prepared with the man in the song

(11-158)Richard Penlake a scolding would take
(11-158)Till his patience could bear no longer
(11-158)Then Richard Penlake a cudgel would take
(11-158)And show her that he was the stronger.¹

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

159

(11-159)So after mature thought I e'en expressd myself as pro
(11-159)Catholic though I detest the doctrine and its consequences.
(11-159)I did not attend the meeting however for all
(11-159)the Whigs were musterd and feeling that their grounds
(11-159)of approving the measure were toto coelo different from
(11-159)mine I did not know but I might be tempted to say
(11-159)something off the face as the Irish say & so disturb the
(11-159)harmony of the meeting & so judged it best pedibus ire in
(11-159)sententiam. So much for politics.

(11-159)I have little to say of domestic matters except that
(11-159)Anne and I are vegetating here in hope of Sophia &

(11-159)Lockhart joining us soon that the woods are growing
(11-159)gallantly & I am selling flakes (hurdles the English [c]all
(11-159)them), paling[s], props for the coalleries, bark for the
(11-159)tanners, and staves for herring barrels according to a
(11-159)pretty bobbish demand which satisfies me that planting
(11-159)after the first ten years with the necessary expence of
(11-159)pruning & thinning will begin to pay the owner—without
(11-159)it the trees will only destroy themselves.

(11-159)I saw the Duke repeatedly at Bowhill & Dalkeith. He
(11-159)is I hope & trust like to prove what his fathers son and
(11-159)your ward ought to be—a true freind to his country
(11-159)in a situation where his freindship may be most
(11-159)important.

(11-159)My kindest respects attend Lady Montagu and the
(11-159)young Ladies who must have long since forgot the old
(11-159)minstrel of their house. No matter he can never forget
(11-159)them.

(11-159)I will not make an apology for a long letter since it has
(11-159)been so long since I saw or heard from [your] Lordship
(11-159)that though it has been my own fault I do not think it
(11-159)quite natural and willingly take an opportunity of
(11-159)subscribing myself always my dear Lord Most
(11-159)affectionately & truly yours

(11-159)WALTER SCOTT
(11-159)ABBOTSFORD 26 March 1829

(11-160)I had a visit for a day of Lady Louisas grand nephew.¹
(11-160)An amiable & promising young man modest and well
(11-160)informd.

[Buccleuch]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-160)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send the end of a heavy
(11-160)article. I will either proceed with Tytler which will go
(11-160)lighter in hand or I will put him off and take up Argyle
(11-160)at your pleasure. But you must get me some materials
(11-160)from the Secretary of States office about the year 1715.
(11-160)We are all well here anxiously thinking about Dear
(11-160)Johnie. I hope he will get off his spring attack soon and
(11-160)easily. An odd thing has happend which makes me
(11-160)request that you will report when this reaches you. I
(11-160)have not received a packet from Croker covering some
(11-160)documents about Johnson not easily replaced which was
(11-160)forwarded to me for my remarks. Mr Godby writes
(11-160)other packets a[re] amissing about the same date and that
(11-160)a strict investigation is on foot. So I am anxious about
(11-160)our intercourse. I send this under Sir Francis's cover
(11-160)as like to be inviolate.

(11-160)I think as usual in such cases the " storm has howled
(11-160)itself to rest " on the popular question. Saunders is very
(11-160)temperate on the subject. We had a sclavonian noble
(11-160)here the other day Count Meyersdorf of Courland. He
(11-160)was so desirous to have some commission to Sophia that
(11-160)we sent a bottle of whisky to ascertain his having been
(11-160)here. I think I have nothing to add but love to Sophia
(11-160)and the bairns. I live in the hope of seeing you all.
(11-160)Love to Charles also. Most truly yours

(11-160)WALTER SCOTT

(11-160)30 March 1829

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN SWINTON 1

(11-161)MY DEAR SIR,—On my return from the country I find
 (11-161)a prize exercise of translation from Martial from Mr
 (11-161)Archibald which I conclude is my young friend whose
 (11-161)progress I admired so much while under Mr Williams. I
 (11-161)heartily give you joy of his proficiency which I think
 (11-161)displays command of both languages and a fine taste
 (11-161)besides.

(11-161)I hope my dear friend that the young gentleman will
 (11-161)be an honest blessing to you and all his kin which will
 (11-161)give great satisfaction to you. Yours affectionately and
 (11-161)sincerely WALTER SCOTT

(11-161)ABBOTSFORD

(11-161)Wednesday [after 31st March 1829]
 [A. C. C. Swinton]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-161)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Nothing could meet my ideas
 (11-161)and wishes so perfectly as your conduct on the late
 (11-161)proposal.² It seems to me that C[roke]r having intrigued

(11-162)himself out of the Dukes favour has now a mind to play
 (11-162)the necessary person and intrigue himself back again.
 (11-162)Your connection with any newspaper would be disgrace
 (11-162)and degradation. I would rather sell gin to the poor
 (11-162)people and poison them that way. Besides no gentleman

(11-162)ever can do that sort of work but by halves. He must
(11-162)while he retains a rag of a shirt to cover his nakedness be
(11-162)inferior to the bronzed, mother naked th[o] rough-going
(11-162)gentlemen of the press. I owe Croker regard for former
(11-162)favours and as far as I can help him in his literary
(11-162)undertaking I will, but for confidence I have it no longer to
(11-162)give and therefore as dealing with a customer who has
(11-162)passd bad money I will always look at both sides of every
(11-162)shilling he offers.

(11-162)I think at the same time you are perfectly right in
(11-162)explaining² the matter to Sir William Knighton and
(11-162)letting him understand the grounds on which you decline
(11-162)Crokera's proposal and expressing your wish that he will
(11-162)explain them to the Duke. He Sir William has no
(11-162)special favour for Croker and will not fail to take your
(11-162)part as far as may be necessary. I am surprized at his
(11-162)project or the Dukes of rallying the Tories again to one
(11-162)interest.³ I doubt he will find them too much broken
(11-162)dispersed and Disunited. Do you remember Merlins
(11-162)prophecy

(11-162)At Arthurs tent the clarion sounds
(11-162)With rapid clangor hurried far
(11-162)Each distant dell the note rebounds—
(11-162)But when return the sons of war
(11-162)Offspring of stern necessity
(11-162)Dull peace, the valley yields to thee
(11-162)And owns thy melancholy sway.⁴

(11-163)Thus I have some doubt that the ancient Tories are too
(11-163)much scatterd to be rallied even by King Arthurs horn.
(11-163)If however national danger shall arise which is not
(11-163)unlikely they will rally round him as the flock does round

(11-163)the dogs when alarmd by the wolf.

(11-163)We are much relieved by Johnnies amended health.

(11-163)I shall hope if he gets tolerably well over this spring

(11-163)that the tendency [of] the complaint will wear itself

(11-163)out.

(11-163)You have er[e] now the conclusion of the article. I am

(11-163)going on with an article on Tytlers history connected with

(11-163)the previous essay on the earlier ages. I will keep it

(11-163)certainly short and try to make it entertaining.

(11-163)The non-contents seem hoarse with roaring and cannot

(11-163)raise a good huzza. They should have kept a trot for

(11-163)the avenue but they have not been able thoroughly to

(11-163)move the people. " I am glad " as Mrs. Quickly says

(11-163)" he is so quiet, for if he had been thoroughly moved you

(11-163)should have heard him so loud and so melancholy."

(11-163)There is an end however of the great Row and it will

(11-163)be only a nine days wonder. I should not be surprized

(11-163)if the Church of England should undergo a curtailment

(11-163)of land and revenue but it will scarce be in my day.

(11-163)When the hurley burleys done I hope something will

(11-163)be moved in in your matters and that we shall have the

(11-163)Stuart papers which would be a capital thing or something

(11-163)else. I trust they do not intend like Beau Tibbs after

(11-163)talking of Ortolan and Burgundy to fob us off with a slice

(11-163)of oxcheek piping hot and a bottle of the smart small

(11-163)beer his Grace was so fond of.¹

(11-164)A thousand loves to Sophia and the children and to the

(11-164)Morritts when you see him.

(11-164)As to poor Terry I see nothing to pray for but a speedy
(11-164)release. Tell Sophia that I give my willing consent to
(11-164)the use of my name in every way that can benefit this poor
(11-164)family. I thought something might be made descriptive
(11-164)of the trumpery here with vignettes &c which might be
(11-164)got up for Mrs. Terry's advantage with your assistance.
(11-164)I could fin[i]sh the thing in a week.

(11-164)You have not said anything about your collection.
(11-164)Skene is here and talks of publ[ish]ing parts of his journal
(11-164)in Constables Miscellany. I would easily secure them for
(11-164)you if you wishd ; the journals are of great size but would
(11-164)necessarily be printed only by portions. There is a tour
(11-164)in the North of France which would make a neat little
(11-164)volume and he talks of expecting only 50 or 100 for
(11-164)the property of it. If you should think of such an
(11-164)auxiliary I will send the journal by post & you can judge
(11-164)for yourself.

(11-164)I have quarrel'd with Anne of Geierstein for the present.
(11-164)Besides it would be insanity to bring out any thing till
(11-164)" the battle's fought and won."

(11-164)On consideration I send Skenes journal under Mr.
(11-164)Crokres frank by this post. I have put in a mark where
(11-164)the publication may commence supposing it to include
(11-164)the tour in the North so you can judge if any thing can
(11-164)be made of it. I send this letter under cover to Charles.
(11-164)The Skenes are now with me. Always yours
(11-164)affectionately

(11-164)WALTER SCOTT
(11-164)ABBOTSFORD 3 April [docketed 1829]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-165)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am very sorry for your spraind
(11-165)hand take care to coax it much and use it for a time with
(11-165)precaution for such visitations are often felt long after
(11-165)their first occurrence. I understand Walter will be home
(11-165)with you about the 23d of this month and shall be glad
(11-165)to know how you think he is for he will hardly tell of
(11-165)himself. I trust the Office goes on as pleasantly as ever
(11-165)and that the moments it leaves disengaged are applied to
(11-165)reading what may be useful. The art of acquiring
(11-165)knowledge is never to be a moment idle. I do not [term ?]
(11-165)necessary and harmless recreation idleness. That which
(11-165)I understand is otium sine voluptate the indolence which
(11-165)is burdensome alike to itself and to others and yet to which
(11-165)so many have the habit of addicting themselves under
(11-165)the precious name of dawdling.

(11-165)I have no news to tell you but that the weather is as
(11-165)bright and glistening and cold as a first rate Beauty with
(11-165)insolence & ill manners.¹ Tom and Swanston shot two
(11-165)dozen of Woodcock enough for that great French delicacy
(11-165)a pate de becasse.

(11-165)I hear with pleasure that Johnie is better poor little
(11-165)fellow I think of him very often. I suppose we shall have
(11-165)the whole covey down by and bye. When do your
(11-165)holidays begin ? I dare say you have computed accurately.
(11-165)I hope it will not be long after Sophias proposed
(11-165)departure as you will be dull being left alone. Adieu my
(11-165)dear boy and May God bless you. Your affectionate
(11-165)father

(11-165)WALTER SCOTT

(11-165)ABBOTSFORD 3 April [docketed 1829]

[Law]

166

LETTERS OF

1829

TO J. W. CROKER

[April 1829]

(11-166)MY DEAR SIR,—I am afraid of not being able to solve
(11-166)your problem about Miss Dempster, being too little
(11-166)acquainted with the family. Dempster 1 had a half
(11-166)brother, a Captain in the Company's service, who wrote
(11-166)an uncommonly severe epigram on George's bad success
(11-166)in love and politics. Possibly Mrs Dempster, of Skibo,
(11-166)Miss Dundas that was, could tell you something about it.

(11-166)I am dying here like a poisoned rat, as the old Dean
(11-166)says, to see you all going to the devil so quickly. It is
(11-166)only necessary to give the Duke a good income tax and
(11-166)the country is clear, but a bank-note seems to terrify
(11-166)everybody out of their wits, and they will rather give up
(11-166)their constitution to Hunt and Cobbett than part with an
(11-166)Abraham Newlands 2 to preserve it.

(11-166)I cannot help saying, like a Scottish worthy in
(11-166)difficulty, "Woe worth thee, is there no help in thee?"
(11-166)Believe me, always yours, WALTER SCOTT

[Croker Papers]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(11-166)MY DEAR SIR,—I inclose an additional note which
(11-166)should come at the end of the Second Chapter of Old
(11-166)Mortality in which I believe the game of the Papingo is
(11-166)described. I am greatly obliged by your letter. I intend

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

167

(11-167)to return though with childish reluctance to Anne of
(11-167)Geierstein on Monday. There are few things so
(11-167)discouraging as finding you have been out of your way and
(11-167)have a large portion of your road to travel back again
(11-167)especially if you retain equal doubts if you can get in the
(11-167)right road after all. But grievings a folly & will not
(11-167)mend the matter. . . .

(11-167)Perhaps as I know none so much interested in my
(11-167)motions as you are you will have the kindness to look at
(11-167)the house and see Mr Hamilton.¹ Yours truly

(11-167)WALTER SCOTT

(11-167)ABBOTSFORD 3 April [1829]

(11-167)Let the inclosed letter for Crieff be thrown into the post
(11-167)office.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL, SAINT ANDREWS SQUARE

(11-167)MY DEAR SIR,—I have receivd your letter of thursday
(11-167)Evening. I have little doubt the Bank business will
(11-167)eventually go well. It may require a few weeks to give
(11-167)the opponents time to cool.

(11-167)I will certainly finish Anne tant bien tant mal in a
(11-167)week or two so that we may have her launchd in May.
(11-167)Good or bad she must go.

(11-167)I have written to J. B. very seriously. It is a pity there
(11-167)are no steel drops for strengthening the mind as well as
(11-167)the nerves.² So no more at present from Yours faithfully
(11-167)WALTER SCOTT

(11-167)ABBOTSFORD Sunday [5 April 1829]

[Stevenson]

168 LETTERS OF 1829

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-168)DEAR JOHN,—I return the proof.¹ I have quoted the
(11-168)ipsissima verba of St. Jerome. I have no doubt a trick
(11-168)was put on him. I also inclose the Article on Tytler.
(11-168)You can put it off till the next Number. I could not
(11-168)avoid taking our freind Peter to task about his flippancy
(11-168)to Lord Hailes. In other points he really deserves praise
(11-168)and has done better than I thought was in him.

(11-168)We are all well here & delighted to hear of Johnies
(11-168)improvement. I go to the circuit tomorrow which I
(11-168)mention as I may not find it possible to retu[r]n any
(11-168)proofs I receive this evening. They are not to be corrected
(11-168)but within reach of the authorities. So all is over and
(11-168)the childs name is Antony. I wonder what will come of

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 169

(11-169)it. Yours in great haste but not forgetting love to Sophia
(11-169)& brats. Always yours affectionately

(11-169)WALTER SCOTT

(11-169)ABBOTSFORD 9 April [docketed 1829]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-169)DEAR SIR,—I send in haste some more information
(11-169)about old Mortality last night received.¹ It is very curious
(11-169)and I wish to have a copy of the letter which contains it
(11-169)made and dovetailed into the Account of old Paterson
(11-169)as it now stands. I fear I must retrench the interesting
(11-169)information about the American Patersons. What do
(11-169)you think of Jerome Bonaparte marrying Old Mortality's
(11-169)grand daughter & Lord Wellesley the relict of his
(11-169)grandson.²

170

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-170)Pray attend to the marks I have made on the original
(11-170)for direction of the transcriber. It can be corrected
(11-170)afterwards in proof.

(11-170)I have drawn on you for 20 as I go to the Circuit and
(11-170)will send receipts for 150 due in a fortnight at Excheqr.
(11-170)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-170)ABBOTSFORD 9 April [1829]

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-170)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I return the proof with the
(11-170)volume of the book (there is only one) reviewed.¹ Odd

(11-170)enough that Payne and Foss the London publishers of a
(11-170)creditable work should not have a copy. I wish you
(11-170)would return it again & do not let it go to the printing
(11-170)office. Your Clerk would in a minute transcribe the
(11-170)passages referd to which must be taken in to make the
(11-170)review intelligible. I must own it looks shockingly misty
(11-170)any how I have cram'd too much together.

(11-170)The unfortunate creature R. P. Gillies has been at me
(11-170)with a proposal in which he refers to you.² If you really
(11-170)think there is any chance of saving him I certainly will
(11-170)not stand for 20 or 30 but I have no money to nurse
(11-170)folly and extravagance with. My whole fortune would [not]
(11-170)serve such a man as Gillies. At the same time

(11-170)Those piteous things calld wife & weans
(11-170)Wad break the heart of very stanes.³

(11-170)The worst is he seems to me to have been in a situation
(11-170)which should have enabled him to provide for the pressing
(11-170)debts he mentions. But after all the distress seems
(11-170)pressing and so I shall send him 20.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

171

(11-171)It was needless to plague you with this though it would
(11-171)out.

(11-171)I rejoice in Johnie's recovery which bodes so well for
(11-171)us all. Two Misses Carrs of Hampstead have just left
(11-171)us very amiable girls and accomplishd one of them
(11-171)Isabella decidedly the best singer I have heard.¹

(11-171)Love to Sophia Charles and the three little bodies. I
(11-171)suppose Walter will be back presently as gay as a lark and
(11-171)as poor as a piper. Always yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-171)14 April 1829 ABBOTSFORD

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-171)ABBOTSFORD, 14th April [1829]

(11-171)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I will be sorry if the res angusta
(11-171)detains you from the Continent, in so far as it is a
(11-171)disappointment to you, but it will be a great pleasure to
(11-171)Anne and me if you can come and kill the Blackcock.
(11-171)I never saw such a promise of game at Abbotsford of
(11-171)all sorts, pheasants flying cocking about in every
(11-171)plantation. Tom shot 20 woodcocks since we came here, think
(11-171)of that Mr Brook.—As this except your steamage will be
(11-171)all saved cash, you may make up a little purse for next
(11-171)year, when perhaps I may be more able to help you.
(11-171)Always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-171)MY DEAR SIR,—I return five proof Sheets from Letter E.
(11-171)to Letter K. We must come to some decision and I have
(11-171)thought on every possible way of ending the story otherwise
(11-171)than I proposed but to no effect. After all K. Rene
(11-171)is a historical [character] highly characteristick of the times

172

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-172)and we must recollect friend James has not been in a situation
(11-172)to be easily pleased. As for future works of fiction I
(11-172)say nothing pro or con. I have mislaid a proof about the

(11-172)MacGregors of which I wish to have a duplicate for
(11-172)Magnum. I left it I think in my quarters at Jedburgh
(11-172)but will trouble you for another.

(11-172)I have had a manly sensible letter from J. B. He
(11-172)admits the unreasonableness of his conduct and promises
(11-172)amendment. I have answerd him showing him the
(11-172)absolute necessity of his coming to town. We must hurry
(11-172)out Anne now her destinies are fixd. Yours etc

(11-172)[ABBOTSFORD 14 April 1829] WALTER SCOTT

(11-172)I think Hamiltons House 1 would answer excellently
(11-172)only it is awkward to be without a stable.

(11-172)We will be now in close correspondence with the
(11-172)Printing office again. I write to you however being
(11-172)uncertain if James has yet come to town.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-172)DEAR SIR,—As the occasion for dispatch must now be
(11-172)considerable I send you a revisal of Anne received this
(11-172)day. I am sorry to see James is not yet at the Office.
(11-172)There should be an end of this & I begin to doubt whether
(11-172)it can be a good [one].² I send you also three leaves of
(11-172)copy in addition to sev[e]ral sent this forenoon. I am
(11-172)always Yours truly W. S.

(11-172)Thursday [16 April 1829]

[Stevenson]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, POLWHELE, TRURO

(11-173)ABBOTSFORD, 17 April, 1829

(11-173)MY DEAR SIR,—I received your letter, and will be most
(11-173)happy in placing your Memoir of Whitaker 1 on my shelves,
(11-173)in addition to your other valuable works. I have far
(11-173)less interest in the literary circles in Scotland than you
(11-173)may imagine ; but if I can be of service to you it will make
(11-173)me happy. I made several enquiries to know whether
(11-173)I could find the means of aiding your very natural wish
(11-173)on behalf of your young relatives ; but Scotland is in
(11-173)every respect a trading country, and our sons are sent off
(11-173)to the Colonies as our black cattle to England, and every
(11-173)outlet that a Scotsman has command of is more than
(11-173)choked with long-legged red-haired cousins, so I hope
(11-173)you have access to better interest than mine ; though
(11-173)you should be welcome to it if I possessed any, being my
(11-173)dear friend, ever yours most faithfully,

(11-173)WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832}

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(11-173)DEAR MR. TRAIN,—Your valued communication arrived
(11-173)in clipping time 2 and adds highly to the obligations which
(11-173)your kindness has so often [conferred on me], I shall hardly
(11-173)venture to mention the extraordinary connection between
(11-173)the Bonnaparte family and that of Old Mortality till
(11-173)I learn from you how it is made out, whether by
(11-173)continued acknowledgement and correspondence between
(11-173)the families of the two brothers or otherwise a strain of
(11-173)genius (too highly toned in the old patriarch) seems to have

(11-174)run through the whole family. The Minister of
(11-174)Galashiels 1 is a clever man and so is his brother.

(11-174)If your letter came on a good time for me I have some
(11-174)ground to hope it may not have proved a bad one for
(11-174)yourself. Who should claim to be my guest at the time,
(11-174)but Mr. Arthur Carr,² the young Southern who is now
(11-174)Surveyor of the Excize. I did not shew him that part
(11-174)of your letter which related to the department, as there
(11-174)were things which might have made an ill impression
(11-174)as if you were discontented in the late arrangements.
(11-174)But I shewed him what was literary in your favour and
(11-174)was glad to find him much interested. I had been just
(11-174)watching an occasion to speak to him in your behalf
(11-174)and this came to my hand like the bowl of a pint stoup. I
(11-174)shewed him your poems and such of your collections
(11-174)as I thought might assist the impression and had the
(11-174)pleasure of obtaining his promise that he would interest
(11-174)himself in your promotion. He has no direct patronage
(11-174)but you are aware his influence must be considerable.
(11-174)I hope also to make some with Honble. Captain Percy ³
(11-174)whose brother Lord Lovaine is an old friend of mine,
(11-174)but we have not yet met.

(11-174)Now it will be necessary for me to know what way this
(11-174)species of interest and [in] particular Mr. Carr's who I think
(11-174)is serious in wishing to oblige me by serving you will
(11-174)be best exerted to your advantage. Mr. Carr seems to
(11-174)say the situation of Collector was very doubtful and
(11-174)difficult and precarious by the late regulations. I said

(11-175)that I thought you seemd to wish to be relieved from

(11-175)your present labourious situation, and preferred to have [a]
(11-175)more sedentary situation. But I promised to learn from
(11-175)yourself how you may best [be] served. Your good sense
(11-175)will shew you that by arriving at something easy and
(11-175)feasible there is a much better chance of success than
(11-175)by setting ones thought on more difficult steps which
(11-175)may be out of the course of ordinary rotation. Write
(11-175)to me soon and let me know what you think about
(11-175)this and let it be such a letter as I can shew to Mr.
(11-175)Carr or Captain Percy. I will be most truly happy if I
(11-175)can aid this opportunity to your advantage. Mr. Carr
(11-175)and his sisters two very accomplished and pleasing
(11-175)young women came to Abbotsford for a day and staid
(11-175)a week, so I suppose they liked us as well as we did them.

(11-175)Any additional matters of tradition will be most truly
(11-175)wellcome. What a pity Old Mortality's grave cannot
(11-175)be discovered. I would certainly erect a monument to
(11-175)his memory at my own expense. Always my dear Mr.
(11-175)Train, Your sincerely obliged friend,

(11-175)ABBOTSFORD, 18 April, 1829.(1) WALTER SCOTT

[James Barr]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[20th April 1829](2)

(11-175)DEAR JAMES,—I heartily congratulate you on your
(11-175)return to the duties of this world. When our blessed
(11-175)Saviour himself was to be subjected to temptation he
(11-175>went into the wilderness. I confess I was very rough but
(11-175)it was only in proportion to the interest I took in your
(11-175)motions and you are very good natured to forgive it.
(11-175)And so no more on that subject. I return the two sheets.

(11-175)I hope to hear you say you find yourself more tolerable.

176

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-176)I fought through a dreary time in similar circumstances
(11-176)and was the better for the exertion that was so painful at
(11-176)first. I cannot write more just now being to send off
(11-176)the packet tomorrow. Let the inclosed be flung into the
(11-176)post office. I send sheets K and L. Yours kindly

(11-176)W SCOTT
[Glen]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-176)to be forwarded

(11-176)DEAR SIR,—I inclose the three receipts. I am afraid I
(11-176)will need all the money and also have to request of you
(11-176)to settle the inclosed account for a little importation
(11-176)of wine which perhaps you will be good enough to send
(11-176)out by carrier. Do not suppose me thoughtless about
(11-176)my expence. I have large sums of money presently due
(11-176)me for a Bye job or two reviewing etc perfectly sufficient
(11-176)to pay these claims five times over but it may be
(11-176)Midsummer ere it is payable.

(11-176)I will send you the end of Anne by monday and then
(11-176)to work on the Tales for which James must have all
(11-176)ready. It is a capital subject. When I can help you
(11-176)with the trustees you are sure of my good word. I
(11-176)would we were once afloat and Cash coming in to them.

(11-176)I wish you could get me a loan of Ritsons Chronicles
(11-176)of Scots Picts etc publishd by Laing. My copy is in
(11-176)London & I want it particularly. Yours very truly

(11-176)WALTER SCOTT

(11-176)ABBOTSFORD 25 April [1829]

(11-176)I would be happy to see Mr Bowring 1 any day but

(11-176)Monday on which I dine abroad.

[Stevenson]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

177

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-177)DEAR SIR,—I am greatly obliged by your attention to

(11-177)my little matters and heartily congratulate you on the

(11-177)end of the worrying matter at the Bank of Scotland.¹

(11-177)I have safely received the receipt for 149., 7., to

(11-177)Mr Langs account. I send some of the copy of Introduction

(11-177)Rob Roy and will [take] care of the rest. I wish

(11-177)these introductions when begun could be carried on

(11-177)consecutively without allowing weeks to elapse between

(11-177)the proofs. This would tend greatly to ensure the

(11-177)accuracy of revisal. Between one introduction and

(11-177)another it is of less consequence what time elapses.

(11-177)I have sent the last leaves of Rob Roy.² I fear the

(11-177)third volume besides other faults will be rather long.

(11-177)Adieu God be with your labour as Ophelia says.

(11-177)Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

(11-177)ABBOTSFORD 29 April [1829]

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-177)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the proof Sheets.
(11-177)After all it is a dull article but I think I am right in my
(11-177)position. We are bound for Edinburgh Monday 11th
(11-177)where my address will be for two months. It is rather
(11-177)hard to leave the buds which are bursting for the first
(11-177)time this year but Sir Robert Dundas is ill dangerously
(11-177)I fear and in poor Hammy 3 there is little aid.

(11-177)Anne of Geierstein is concluded 4 but as I do not like
(11-177)her myself I do not expect she will be popular. I have

178

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-178)agreed to give Lardners 1 Cyclopaedia a single volume for
(11-178) 1000 which will cost me little trouble. In fact it is
(11-178)more than half done. I suppose you put off Tytler till
(11-178)your next number.

(11-178)We are very anxious about poor Johnie and fondly
(11-178)hope the amended weather will do all for him that we
(11-178)devoutly hope. I think you should see the Invisible to
(11-178)explain Crokers business all that sort of work requires
(11-178)a man to take opportunities. The Stuart papers would
(11-178)be an excellent apology. I also think you should put the
(11-178)spurs into Handley. Nothing is done in this world
(11-178)without flapping. Anne is quite well rid of her cold and
(11-178)rheumatism and I had never better health though less
(11-178)able to walk than I use to be but I have had my day of
(11-178)it and cannot complain. We will have all ears open
(11-178)for your motions. Perhaps a sea voyage would do Johnie
(11-178)good and here are his pony his sheep and all his property
(11-178)waiting for him poor child. I am quite glad to hear that
(11-178)Sir Humphrey Davy is better.²

(11-179)am not entitled to grumble.

(11-179)I partly expected that you would have gone to Court.

(11-179)I hope you do not neglect to call at the Horse Guards

(11-179)and to see Sir Herbert Taylor. Remember you may

(11-179)have occasion for a little interest and at any rate gratitude

(11-179)as well as civility recommend to do the proper thing.

(11-179)Do not neglect these things. I send you a note from Mrs

(11-179)Scott, Harden. I do not like to act upon it unless I saw

(11-179)my way fairly for I can conceive that it may be very

(11-179)right to advance your promotion but wron[g] to interfere

(11-179)with Col. Thackwell's retirement. In short I am in the

(11-179)dark about the nature of the case. Besides you arc not

180

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-180)now so far as I understand the first for purchase. You

(11-180)will let me know what is to be said or done in it if any

(11-180)thing.

(11-180)I long to talk over all your travels and wish I had been

(11-180)with you at some of the places you mention. But I doubt

(11-180)my travelling days are done. Anne is quite well and

(11-180)sends love and Compliments. We have been having a

(11-180)very quiet kind of existence here unless for a visit from

(11-180)the Brewsters or Fergussons. I walk two or three hours

(11-180)every day but am obliged to use Toms shoulder more

(11-180)than I like. He bids me be sure to tell you that the

(11-180)game is plenty. He shot last month fourteen woodcocks

(11-180)in one morning. The foxhunters paid us a visit and

(11-180)while I was shewing them where a fox lay by the lake

(11-180)their long-leggd pack ran past him without leaving the

(11-180)walks and I met Mr Reynard walking at his ease in the

(11-180)opposite direction from the hounds. I hope you found

(11-180)all your horses in good order on your return.

(11-180)My kindest and most affectionate love to Jane. Heartily
(11-180)do I wish you could both come down this summer. You
(11-180)will see a great change here. Always my dear boy Your
(11-180)affectionate father
[Signature cut out]

(11-180)ABBOTSFORD 9 May [PM. 1829]

(11-180)I send this under cover to Lockhart. Anne joins in
(11-180)love. I presume this will find you still at Hampton
(11-180)Court.

[Law]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(11-180)MY DEAR WALTER,—The return of this alarming
(11-180)complaint has given us all and me in particular great
(11-180)distress and anxiety.¹ I wrote immediatly to Jane which
(11-180)she has doubtless received ere this ; and my opinion is

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

181

(11-181)quite fixd you must go abroad at all events and at
(11-181)whateve[r] loss of time or money. If necessary you must
(11-181)go on half pay. After all you would get money for the
(11-181)exchange pay off debt and by prudent living be ready to
(11-181)get in again. A war will come in a year or two and
(11-181)there will be enough of opportunities. But health is the
(11-181)first thing and I have had too much sad experience among
(11-181)the cases of my friends to desire that the only certain and
(11-181)effectual remedy be postponed for any other earthly
(11-181)consideration. We saw how well it succeeded and have
(11-181)every right to hope it may be again had recourse to with
(11-181)advantage. I do not even like your being in the
(11-181)neighbourhood of the regiment knowing well that buoyancy

(11-181)of spirit love of exercize and a sense of duty may lead you
(11-181)to make fatal exertions.

(11-181)Now what I wish you to do with all possible speed is to
(11-181)[go to] Dr. Far, Dr. Philips with Sir. Andrew Halliday
(11-181)and Dr. Gooch if returnd to town and hold yourself ready
(11-181)to act by their professional advice not taking modified
(11-181)measures [in] which physicians will sometimes acquiesce,
(11-181)but considering yourself as bound to do what they advise
(11-181)as best. I think it probable they may recommend the
(11-181)west coast for a month or two and a return to a warmer
(11-181)climate before the autumn. But at any rate hear their
(11-181)full advice as soon as possible and with the determination
(11-181)of acting by it whatever sacrifices it may require. I am
(11-181)sure I shall have Janes vote in pressing this advice. Lord
(11-181)Chief Commissioner says he is almost certain his Son Sir
(11-181)Frederick will find some opening for you on his staff 1 it
(11-181)is a fine country & much is to be seen there besides a
(11-181)chance of employment in service. A couple of years will
(11-181)soon pass over. I shall not be much older and you I
(11-181)trust much stouter on your return talking Greek like a
(11-181)native and putting my civil Law Latin to shame &
(11-181)perplexity.

(11-181)Do not think of remounts at present. I have 200 for

(11-182)your use but it is not yet just payable. You remember
(11-182)I promised it & may I hope be able to do whatever
(11-182)further may be wanted in the money line as my affairs
(11-182)thanks to hard labour are mending. Labour is a pleasure
(11-182)to me so long as I have my children to work for. Do not
(11-182)think of coming here this summer. I hope that in six
(11-182)weeks from this I may get up to see you but change of
(11-182)beds & climate must be avoided especially that of bad

(11-182)for worse. In short an invalid you are and an invalid
(11-182)you must consent to be if you would enjoy good health
(11-182)again. I feel as much convinced as of anything that
(11-182)the disease in the present state cannot have a seat in the
(11-182)constitution but god only knows how soon without the
(11-182)strictest attention it may gain one and these regrets and
(11-182)remedies become alike vain. In short I am satisfied
(11-182)your health is in your own keeping and I wish I had the
(11-182)same confidence that you will keep it carefully. But
(11-182)when you remember how much my future happiness is
(11-182)concerned I trust you will resist those rash emotions of
(11-182)the moment which so easily beset youth.

(11-182)Write me a few lines just to say that you will follow
(11-182)strictly the Doctors advice and will for that purpose
(11-182)consult them in conclave with the least possible delay.¹
(11-182)Anne is very well anxious enough as you may suppose
(11-182)but less so than I for youth snatches at hope and fears are
(11-182)taught by experience and readily entertain[ed] by age.

(11-182)Adieu my dear boy. God bless you. My best love
(11-182)attends Jane and my respectful compliments wait on
(11-182)Mrs. Jobson. Your affectionate father

(11-182)EDINR. 13 May 1829

WALTER SCOTT

[Bayley]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

183

TO MRS. MAJOR SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(11-183)MY DEAR JANE,—You may believe that I was most
(11-183)disagreeably surprized this morning to hear of Walter's
(11-183)inflammatory attack which I am afraid will be found
(11-183)by the Doctors to imply a sentence of banishment for

(11-183)some time to a milder climate. He will be anxious that
(11-183)this step if it be necessary as I fear it will should be
(11-183)reconciled with his professional views. In this very
(11-183)unpleasing predicament I think if it is possible to get him
(11-183)on the Staff of Sir Frederick Adam in the Ionian Islands
(11-183)it would obtain for him the necessary residence in a
(11-183)favourable climate and enable him at the same time to
(11-183)retain his regimental rank. Otherwise I see nothing for
(11-183)it but going on half pay for a little while. I need not tell
(11-183)you who must partake my anxiety how very much distressed
(11-183)I am for whatever may be my feelings you my dear
(11-183)Jane can estimate them by your own. I have spoken
(11-183)to the Chief Commissioner who enters into the matter
(11-183)with his usual warmth of heart and friendly disposition to
(11-183)give assistance. He thinks and says he is certain that
(11-183)Sir Frederick will do everything in his power to receive
(11-183)Walter into his military establishment. The climate is
(11-183)excellent and his situation in the profession will be saved
(11-183)if this object can be accomplishd. If not he must go
(11-183)abroad I fear at every sacrifice even if he should go on
(11-183)half pay for I doubt we must consider this as a case in
(11-183)which all must be sacrificed to the prospect of restoring
(11-183)health. Your arrival here did not make me more happy
(11-183)than I shall be to hear that you have returnd to a warmer
(11-183)climate with the hopes of getting rid of this alarming
(11-183)symptom.

(11-183)I have a kind letter from Sir Andrew Haliday 1 who [I]
(11-183)understand has been [? consulted]. He repeats with much

(11-184)earnestness the absolute necessity that Walter shall attend
(11-184)rigorously to the directions of his medical Advisers which
(11-184)in such a case is indeed absolutely necessary. Your late
(11-184)journies must have made funds a little low. I have been

(11-184)keeping 200 for Walter which he can have when he likes
(11-184)and indeed I will send it in a post or two and I can afford
(11-184)him as much more in the month of August if it is wanted.

(11-184)I hardly know whether to proceed in making any interest
(11-184)at [the] Horse Guards till I know what are his own
(11-184)wishes and what way any influence I may possess can be
(11-184)best employd. God bless you my dear Jane. I am
(11-184)always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(11-184)EDINBURGH 14 May [PM. 1829]

(11-184)My kindest Compliments attend your mother.
(11-184)If you should think of the Ionian islands and if it can
(11-184)be compassd I think a voyage to Bourdeaux would put
(11-184)you in the way of going up the Loire and down the rhone
(11-184)by steam and at Marseilles you might easily get to Malta
(11-184)or the island of Corfu. I am sure Lord Melville would
(11-184)give a note to any ship of war in the Mediterranean to
(11-184)give you a cast when it could be done conveniently.
(11-184)But all this Walter will be able to plan better than I can.
(11-184)Let me have a line from you as soon as possible.

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-184)DEAR SIR,—On looking over all my affairs heedfully I
(11-184)think I will need no further advance to bring me within
(11-184)my strength for 1829.

(11-184)To Mr Langs 158,,

(11-184)Ballantynes Note of Int. 8,, 13,,

(11-184)Bannatyne club 5,, 5,, 13,, 18,,
171,, 18,,

(11-184)Sundries— 28,, 2,,

200,,

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 185

(11-185)But I can easily get this elsewhere if it put you to
(11-185)inconvenience. As I have to receive in August & October
(11-185)about 1200 & upwards my present necessities are very
(11-185)temporary & occasioned by the late news from London.
(11-185)Walter is recovering from his attack but I will not trust
(11-185)England & the vicinity of the 15th Hussars.

(11-185)I send you the Swiss book used for Anne of Geierstein
(11-185)damn her. I wish you could get me the Lockhart papers 1
(11-185)(use of them) two volumes quarto I have not brought
(11-185)them from the country and they are indispensable to copy
(11-185)of tales.

(11-185)Pray do not let me put you to the least inconvenience
(11-185)about the cash as Gibson will lend it me with pleasure.²
(11-185)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-185)EDINR. Sunday Morning [17 May 1829]
[Stevenson]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(11-185)EDINBURGH, 18th May, 1829

(11-185)MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I have the honour of enclosing
(11-185)to your care the first copy of the new edition of the
(11-185)Waverley Novels, inscribed to the King by his Majesty's
(11-185)most gracious permission. As it is a work intended for
(11-185)wide diffusion and a small price, its exterior could not

(11-186)have that splendour which ought to have attended the
(11-186)dedication ; but I trust the decorations, which I believe
(11-186)are good,—at least they are executed by the best artists
(11-186)we have,—may be esteemed as an apology for the humility
(11-186)of the volumes. We start with a sale of ten thousand,
(11-186)which, in a work which runs to forty volumes, is a very
(11-186)considerable matter.

(11-186)The newspapers, which dispose of King and subject at
(11-186)their pleasure, are sending his Majesty to the Royal
(11-186)Cottage. It must now be looking beautiful, with all the
(11-186)oaks getting into leaf. I trust his Majesty will enjoy
(11-186)the repose there which becomes so indispensable after the
(11-186)toils of his royal duty ; and happy would I be should he
(11-186)find in the illustrations of the Tales, which his Majesty
(11-186)formerly honoured with his notice, anything which could
(11-186)make a quarter of an hour pass more pleasantly away.

(11-186)May I request you to present my most humble devoted
(11-186)duty to his Majesty, and say how sorry I am I have no
(11-186)more worthy mode of testifying my deep sense of his
(11-186)royal favour? I am always, Dear Sir William, Your
(11-186)truly faithful and obliged

(11-186)WALTER SCOTT

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX PLACE, LONDON

(11-186)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote to Jane the instant I
(11-186)heard of Walters illness pressing thoughts of the continent
(11-186)at least before the bad weather returns. He might
(11-186)perhaps get on the staff at Corfu and live there a couple

(11-186)of years or as long as shall be judged necessary to get his
(11-186)stomach or lungs quite clear from their bad habit. But
(11-186)go abroad [he] must and I am on thorns knowing the
(11-186)difficulty of observing resolutions of caution in [the]
(11-186)neighbourhood of his regiment and freinds. I have written to
(11-186)Walter urging him to have a consultation of Farr whose

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

187

(11-187)advice was so judicious and Philips & Sir Andw Haliday
(11-187)whose interference has been so very useful. I expect an
(11-187)answer from London this week & suppose we shall hear
(11-187)from Sophia tomorrow. Johnie amidst this new subject
(11-187)of anxiety continues to be an object of disquietude to us.
(11-187)I hope he is enjoying this fine weather and gathering
(11-187)strength for the summer. Poor little fellow he has had a
(11-187)sickly time of it these three or four seasons back.

(11-187)Having an opportunity & a graceful one to write to
(11-187)the Invisible I have mentiond the Stuart papers, which
(11-187)I was led to do in a very natural manner. I would
(11-187)willingly set about your volume but I was in hopes of
(11-187)getting some information from the records of the Home
(11-187)office ; or from the Stuarts papers for it is ill making
(11-187)bricks without straw.

(11-187)I have no idea that the differences they talk of between
(11-187)the Duke and Windsor can draw to a serious issue. What
(11-187)was not attempted during the dependence of the Catholic
(11-187)question cannot be rationally dared now though I dare
(11-187)say there may be [a] wish to try it.

(11-187)You will receive Anne of Geierstein (damn her) & the
(11-187)new Edition which promises great things about the time
(11-187)you have this letter. Love to Sophia & the dear children.
(11-187)Pray aid my advice to Walter with all your influence.

(11-187)I should like Philips and Farr to see him regularly as soon
(11-187)as possible and that Sir Andrew Halliday who attended
(11-187)him during the attack should also see him.

(11-187)Gillies writes me 1 he is arrested—which indeed was to
(11-187)be expected. I cannot do more for him than I have
(11-187)done and indeed consider him as irredeemable. He

188

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-188)ought to have taken a cessio before leaving Scotland.
(11-188)Always my dear Lockhart affectionately Yours

(11-188)EDINBURGH 19th May [PM. 1829] WALTER SCOTT
(11-188)Anne is well & sends love.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(11-188)MY DEAR WALTER,—I have been somewhat easy or at
(11-188)least easier by your letter Janes and one from Sophia.
(11-188)Still however I am sufficiently anxious. I am terribly
(11-188)afraid of your neglecting the severe injunctions of the
(11-188)medical men and if you should unhappily do so the very
(11-188)worst consequences may be apprehended. Your health
(11-188)will be irretrievably broken at the time when it should
(11-188)[be] in its flower and by your impatience to return too
(11-188)soon to the duties of your profession you will render
(11-188)yourself for ever incapable of them. It is surely only in
(11-188)the years of childhood that one may [be] excused for
(11-188)wishing to avoid medicine and care. If a years care and
(11-188)abstinence should restore you to your natural strength
(11-188)and health it would be surely most idle to quarrel with
(11-188)any regimen however severe. You are not, at least did 1
(11-188)not use to be, a great eater or wine bibber but I am more
(11-188)afraid of the fatigues of the drill than of the indulgences

(11-188)of the table. When you are on horseback you will not
(11-188)be disposed to feel fatigue for the moment or to remember
(11-188)the Doctor till he is recalld to you by an inflammatory
(11-188)visitation of which God only can for[e]see the issue.

(11-188)For myself I have wrought hard and [so] far successfully
(11-188)to clear out matters for my children which on my sake
(11-188)I am little anxious about for I have enough to serve my
(11-188)turn. Things now look favourably for my achieving this
(11-188)object. But if you permit your health to decline for
(11-188)want of attention I tell you plainly that I have not

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

189

(11-189)strength of mind enough to exert myself as is necessary
(11-189)in these matters and as I have hitherto done. I doubt
(11-189)that getting to Corfu retaining your present rank is out
(11-189)of question but there is time enough to think what is to
(11-189)be done provided you get the Consultation which I
(11-189)recommended and proceed to act rigorously upon it. In
(11-189)short be a sick man that you may become a healthy one.
(11-189)Chichester would be a very good station for the summer and
(11-189)perhaps for the winter also but then [there is] the regiment
(11-189)and the drills for which you certainly [will] be declared
(11-189)incapable for some time, for the destroying a bad habit in
(11-189)the constitution requires both time and labour. But it
(11-189)may be done witness my own cause which after two years
(11-189)of very bad health has terminated in as good a state of
(11-189)health as any old gentleman can in modesty desire. I
(11-189)trust it will be the same with you but it must depend on
(11-189)your strength of mind and firmness of resolution. I will
(11-189)be most anxious to hear the opinion of the Doctors
(11-189)without know[ing] which it would be rash to say what can
(11-189)or ought to be done. Sir Andrew Halliday has acted
(11-189)with great kindness 1 and I owe him much gratitude.

(11-189)My cash is not yet forthcoming but you may rely
(11-189)upon [me] in two or three weeks—in June 100 and
(11-189)another soon after. It does not put me to any
(11-189)inconvenience.

(11-189)Sir Andrew Halliday seems to point at a northern
(11-189)trip to Abbotsford in July or August which if it is
(11-189)permitted by medical men will be a great delight to us and
(11-189)only diminished by Janes not being able to come with you.
(11-189)You will see great changes there I hope for the better.
(11-189)Love to Jane. Always most truly your affectionate father

(11-189)EDINR 22 May [1829] WALTER SCOTT

190 LETTERS OF 1829

(11-190)Turning my thoughts every way I am led to enquire
(11-190)whether an application could not be [made] for an unattachd
(11-190)Lieut. Colonelcy which event [would] give you a step
(11-190)of rank on going out. I believe there is the service of a
(11-190)certain time as a Major requisite before you can be a
(11-190)Colonel 1 but I think having been Adjutant to the Viceroy
(11-190)of Ireland does something in the way of privilege. Of all
(11-190)this however I am profoundly ignorant.

(11-190)Now remember my dear Boy this is not a time to play
(11-190)the Mule of Kintire but to be steady and reasonable.

[Law]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(11-190)My DEAREST WALTER,—I am a good deal hurt at the
(11-190)tone of your letter of the 19th to Anne which expresses
(11-190)less sense of your own situation and less sympathy with
(11-190)the anxiety of your friends than I think we have reason

(11-190)to expect or you a right to entertain. Your own conduct
(11-190)has not from the beginning or end of this business been
(11-190)that which does you much honor as a wise man being
(11-190)literally that of the gentleman in Shakespeare who would

(11-190)Kill his physician and the fee bestow
(11-190)Upon the fell disease . . .2

(11-190)This disorder has hung about you for years for want of
(11-190)medical care. You would hardly see Ross or treat him
(11-190)even civilly. You would [not] take medicines which if you
(11-190)had done like any person of common sense would probably
(11-190)have rid you of a disease which has soon shown itself too
(11-190)deeply seated. I believe with you that the disorder has
(11-190)its origin in the stomach but be its origin where it will it
(11-190)now threatens the lungs a very common case & a very
(11-190)dangerous one.

(11-190)Dr. Farr sent you abroad and you experienced the
(11-190)benefit of the prescription. You are now no sooner

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

191

(11-191)home than the malady returns. You get so ill as to be
(11-191)bled blisterd & so forth and your thanks to the medical
(11-191)man who relieves you is to suppose that he has sent me an
(11-191)exaggerated state of the case with the purpose to make a
(11-191)job of you. This is uncivil to Dr. Haliday who requires
(11-191)nothing but care & observance of Dr. Philips prescriptions
(11-191)and if you are really disposed as you profess to observe
(11-191)regimen I cannot conceive your cause of displeasure
(11-191)at the persons who recommend. It is not their fault
(11-191)that you have endangerd your health though if you
(11-191)[look] closely into the matter you will find out [?] that
(11-191)your neglect of yourself has left you little right to challenge
(11-191)the privilege of acting according to your own discretion.

(11-191)I do as far as the laws of God and nature give me a
(11-191)right to lay my commands on you entreat you to see Farr
(11-191)and Philips together & get a written opinion on your
(11-191)case and I wish you would take Sir Andrew into the
(11-191)Consultation. I will pay the expence with more pleasure
(11-191)than I ever paid money in my life and we will then see
(11-191)what is to be done. I would like to see you at Abbotsford
(11-191)in August very much. September is too late. Perhaps
(11-191)a winters residence at Chichester may be as adviseable
(11-191)as the Continent but by no means set your heart on
(11-191)Edinburgh for I fear it would be a most ill advisd step.

(11-191)Now do not my dear Walter vex me by refusing or
(11-191)delaying to see these people. If their diet [?] is necessary
(11-191)in extremity it is still more useful when taken before
(11-191)things turn too bad to mend. And as certainly health
(11-191)is the greatest of blessings next to a good conscience do not
(11-191)destroy it by silly obstinacy. My kind compliments to
(11-191)Jane. I am always your affectionate & just now your very
(11-191)anxious father

WALTER SCOTT

(11-191)EDINBURGH 25 May [1829]

(11-191)Mr. Cadell sends some books for you. They are
(11-191)adressed to Messrs. Simpkin & Marshall Booksellers
(11-191)Stationers Court near St. Pauls London. If you think

192

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-192)them worth asking after they will forward them to Lockhart
(11-192)if they have not already. Anne joins in kind love.

[Bayley]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-192)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Anne has letters from Sophia
(11-192)bringing pleasing accompts both of Walter and Johnie
(11-192)if the former were as tractable as the latter I should be
(11-192)more easy on the score but sometimes one would think he
(11-192)has a mind to kill himself in order to spite the Doctors.
(11-192)I hope however he has had a serious alarm in which case
(11-192)it will be the best thing that [has] happend to him this
(11-192)many a day.

(11-192)My Magnum opus as Cadell calls it I mean the new
(11-192)edition of the Waverley novels gets on capitally—12000
(11-192)copies are disposed of & the demand increases.¹ At this

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

193

(11-193)rate we will soon clear off old scores and I shall leave
(11-193)the scene with [the] satisfaction of having paid every
(11-193)man his own & provided for my family.

(11-193)Charles wants some money 20 or 25 for Oxford
(11-193)expences. I do not get any till 20 June when I will [send]
(11-193)the above perhaps you can accomodate him for a fortnight
(11-193)to three weeks. I dread the exercize of Walters regiment
(11-193)more than anything. I hope he has sense to take it
(11-193)easy for this summer. He is not obliged to scamper like
(11-193)a boy. I trust the sea may do poor Johnie good. It will
(11-193)give us great happiness to see you Sophia and the little
(11-193)ones.

(11-193)Jeffery you know is to be Dean of Faculty! and he gives
(11-193)up the review. They say the Edinburgh is to be transported
(11-193)to London but I do not believe it. I am always
(11-193)yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

(11-193)EDINR. 30 May [1829]

(11-193)William has been in town for a day about his things and
(11-193)Robert breakfasted with us looking a nut-brown Seaman.
(11-193)I had a very kind letter from the Grand Duke.²

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-193)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have your letter and I will be
(11-193)sure to send the money you want as soon as I receive
(11-193)some which is payable in the second or third week of
(11-193)June. I have been held to the grindstone by contributing
(11-193)to the great expence of a new edition of the Waverley
(11-193)novels but if they continue to do as they have done I
(11-193)shall be amply repaid as the edition of 12000 copies is

194

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-194)nearly gone. This is like to prove a very good coup and
(11-194)if it continues will heal many old scars.

(11-194)I am glad Walter takes care of himself being convinced
(11-194)that his health is in his own keeping but not quite satisfied
(11-194)that he is himself aware of the importance of regimen. I
(11-194)hope he has now been put seriously on his guard.

(11-194)I am afraid I can be of no assistance to you in the All
(11-194)Souls affair as Charles Douglas is the only one among the
(11-194)Fellows who is at all known to me.¹

(11-194)I presume you have some pers[on]al friends in the body
(11-194)as otherwise being a stranger and not distinguishd by any
(11-194)grade in the university you had better write to Carlisle for
(11-194)my marriage certificate which is about 1797. I will get
(11-194)you the baptismal certificate from Mr John Thomson ² who

(11-194)did you that good office.

(11-194)I am not against your trying for this situation—the
(11-194)proverb says he that looks to a gown of gold will at least
(11-194)get a sleeve of it and a man never will make a figure that
(11-194)does not bestir himself a little. But I have no expectation
(11-194)that you will be successful at the first effort. I understand
(11-194)that you will also need a certificate of your birth
(11-194)from Dr Hamilton 3 say if I am right. Always your
(11-194)affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(11-194)EDINR. 31 May [docketed 1829]

[Law]

TO [JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(11-194)MY DEAR JAMES,—I received your palinode and am
(11-194)heartily glad you thought this was occasion 4 for one.

(11-194)If it is na weel bobbit weel bobbit weel bobbit
(11-194)If it is na weel bobbit we'll bobb it again.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

195

(11-195)I [do not] valuable [value] your sagacity of criticism less
(11-195)for having been on one occasion a little at fault.

(11-195)Habent et sua fata libella.¹

(11-195)There is a chance about books as well as other things.
(11-195)The success of the Magnum encourages most Alnaschar-
(11-195)like visions. But we will [not] reckon our chickens before
(11-195)they are hatchd. Yours very truly W SCOTT

(11-195)Tuesday [June 1829]

(11-195)Turn over

(11-195)I send six leaves of Copy for the Tales which may be
(11-195)commenced as copy will be regularly supplied. I am
(11-195)confind with my old foe rheumatism.

[Stevenson]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(11-195)MY DEAR WALTER,—I am happy to learn your favourable
(11-195)account of your health and still more assured by
(11-195)receiving a letter to the same purpose from Sir Andw
(11-195)Halliday. We must praise the bridge which carries us
(11-195)over. He seems to think that climate is of less
(11-195)consequence in your case than the strict observance of the
(11-195)regimen he advises which I am sure you are not unwise
(11-195)enough to neglect. I have been under medical regimens
(11-195)myself. For within these three days I have passd (you
(11-195)may alter the vowel A to the vowel I) a formidable
(11-195)quantity of blood. I am told there is no danger but it
(11-195)has prevented me from going to Hopetoun House today
(11-195)to hear Made. Coridori sing Jock of Hazeldean.² Lord
(11-195)Commissioner & his family comfort me by saying it is not
(11-195)so good as Sophia's singing of that saam.

196

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-196)I write to send you a copy of the Waverley novels which
(11-196)I will put under Crokers frank. The sale is pro-di[gi]ous.
(11-196)If I live a few years it will completely clear my
(11-196)feet of former encumbrances [and] may perhaps enable
(11-196)me to talk a word to our friend Nicol Milne.

(11-196)But old ships mus[t] expect to get out of commission

(11-196)Nor again to weigh the anchor with a yo heave ho.1

(11-196)However that may be I shall be happy to die a free man
(11-196)with the world & leave a competent provision for my
(11-196)family & I am sure you will all of you [be] kind to poor
(11-196)Anne who will miss me most. I do not intend to die a
(11-196)moment sooner than I can help it for all this but when a
(11-196)man makes blood instead of water he is tempted to think
(11-196)on the possibility of his soon making earth.

(11-196)I will obey however l'ordonance de medecin & request
(11-196)you to do the same. Best love to my dear Jane. I am
(11-196)always your affectionate father

(11-196)EDINR. 2 May [June 1829](2) WALTER SCOTT

(11-196)The girls are gone to Hopeton house. Pray now be
(11-196)careful of violent exercise and the fatiguing part of
(11-196)reviews—

[Law]

TO JOHN W. CROKER

(11-196)MY DEAR CROKER,—I enclose the copy of a book 3 to my
(11-196)son in which he and I are something interested and so I

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

197

(11-197)know will you [be] when I tell you it is the new edition
(11-197)of Waverley and that [if] its popularity should hand it as
(11-197)John Moody says, [it] will redeem me from the awkward
(11-197)jumble my affairs got when two Houses of Fat Booksellers
(11-197)fell down and well nigh jamd me to pieces between them.

(11-197)I have been expecting to hear of your Johnsonian book 1

(11-197)daily. I hope you do not turn lazy. Always yours entirely
(11-197)WALTER SCOTT

(11-197)EDN 3 June [1829]

[Dodd]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX PLACE, LONDON

(11-197)My DEAR LOCKHART,—I have a commission for you to
(11-197)execute for me which I will deliver in few words. I am
(11-197)now in possession of my literary property of every kind
(11-197)excepting some which is in Longmans hands and which I
(11-197)am offerd on very fair terms excepting that they naturally
(11-197)wish the bargain to include a quantity of Stock in hand
(11-197)& I have to look how to get that off for which I think
(11-197)I have discoverd a channel. In the mean time I have
(11-197)their offer of sale. There only remains between me and
(11-197)my copy rights a fourth share of Marmion in the possession
(11-197)of our freind Murray. His holding it is no great embargo
(11-197)since all the other shares of that & every thing else are or
(11-197)may be in my possession. But I would consider it as a
(11-197)great favour if Mr Murray would part with it at what he
(11-197)may consider as a fair rate and would be most happy to
(11-197)shew my sense of obligation by assisting his views &
(11-197)speculations so far as lies in my power. I wish you could
(11-197)learn as soon as you can Mr Murrays sentiments on this
(11-197)subject as they would weigh with me in what I 2 [am about

(11-198)to arrange as to the collected edition]. The Waverley
(11-198)novels are doing very well indeed.

(11-198)I hear with delight that we are to have Sophia about
(11-198)the middle of the month. I have been ill of an

(11-198)unpleasant complaint which seems quite gone thou[gh]
(11-198)Ross still confines me to the House. I hope Walter will
(11-198)take my example and walk par o[r]donnance du medecin.

(11-198)I put you to a shillings expence as I wish a speedy
(11-198)answer to the above query. I am always with Love to
(11-198)Sophia affectionately Yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-198)SHANDWICK PLACE 4 June 1829

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO SIR THOMAS [DICK] LAUDER

(11-198)MY DEAR SIR THOMAS,—I received your kind letter 1
(11-198)and interesting communication yesterday, and hasten to
(11-198)reply. I am ashamed of the limited hospitality I was
(11-198)able to offer Mr. Lauder,² but circumstances permitted

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

199

(11-199)me no more. I was much pleased with his lively and
(11-199)intelligent manners, and hope he will live to be a comfort
(11-199)and a credit to Lady Lauder and you.

(11-199)I need not say I have the greatest interest in the MS.
(11-199)which you mention. In case it shall really prove an
(11-199)authentic document, there would not be the least
(11-199)difficulty in getting the Bannatyne Club to take, perhaps,
(11-199)100 copies, or obtaining support enough so as, at the least,
(11-199)to preclude the possibility of loss to the ingenious Messrs.
(11-199)Hay Allan. But I think it indispensable that the original
(11-199)MS. should be sent for a month or so to the Register
(11-199)House under the charge of the Deputy Register, Mr.
(11-199)Thomson, that its antiquity be closely scrutinised by
(11-199)competent persons.¹ The art of imitating ancient writing

(11-199)has got to a considerable perfection, and it has been the
 (11-199)bane of Scottish literature, and disgrace other antiquaries,
 (11-199)that we have manifested an eager propensity to believe
 (11-199)without inquiry and propagate the errors which we adopt
 (11-199)too hastily ourselves. The general proposition that the
 (11-199)Lowlanders ever wore plaids is difficult to swallow. They
 (11-199)were of twenty different races, and almost all distinctly
 (11-199)different from the Scots Irish, who are the proper Scots,
 (11-199)from which the Royal Family are descended. For
 (11-199)instance, there is scarce a great family in the Lowlands
 (11-199)of Scotland that is not to be traced to the Normans, the
 (11-199)proudest as well as most civilised race in the eleventh and
 (11-199)twelfth centuries. Is it natural to think that, holding the
 (11-199)Scots in the contempt in which they did, they would have
 (11-199)adopted their dress ? If you will look at Bruce's speech
 (11-199)to David I., as the historian AElred tells the story, you
 (11-199)will see he talks of the Scots as a British officer would
 (11-199)do of Cherokees. Or take our country, the central and

(11-200)western part of the border : it was British, Welsh if you
 (11-200)please, with the language and manners of that people who
 (11-200)certainly wore no tartan. It is needless to prosecute
 (11-200)this, though I could show, I think, that there is no period
 (11-200)in Scottish History when the manners, language, or dress
 (11-200)of the Highlanders were adopted in the Low Country.
 (11-200)They brought them with them from Ireland, as you will
 (11-200)see from the very curious prints in Derrick's picture of
 (11-200)Ireland,¹ where you see the chiefs and followers of the
 (11-200)wild Irish in the ordinary Highland dress, tempore Queen
 (11-200)Elizabeth. Besides this, where has slept this universal
 (11-200)custom that nowhere, unless in this MS., is it even heard
 (11-200)of? Lesley² knew it not, though the work had been in
 (11-200)his possession, and his attention must have been called
 (11-200)to it when writing concerning the three races of Scots

(11-200)—Highlanders, Lowlanders, and Bordermen, and treating
(11-200)of their dress in particular. Andrew Borde knows
(11-200)nothing of it, nor the Frenchman who published the
(11-200)geographical work from which Pinkerton copied the
(11-200)prints of the Highlander and Lowlander, the former in
(11-200)a frieze plaid or mantle, while the Lowlander struts
(11-200)away in a cloak and trunk hose, liker his neighbour the
(11-200)Fleming. I will not state other objections, though so
(11-200)many occur, that the authenticity of the MS. being
(11-200)proved, I would rather suppose the author had been
(11-200)some tartan-weaver zealous for his craft, who wished to
(11-200)extend the use of tartan over the whole kingdom. I have
(11-200)been told, and believe till now, that the use of tartan was
(11-200)never general in Scotland (Lowlands) until the Union,
(11-200)when the detestation of that measure led it to be adopted
(11-200)as the national colour, and the ladies all affected tartan
(11-200)screens or mantles.

(11-200)Now, a word to your own private ear, my dear Sir

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

201

(11-201)Thomas. I have understood that the Messrs. Hay Allan
(11-201)are young men of talent, great accomplishments, enthusiasm
(11-201)for Scottish manners, and an exaggerating imagination,
(11-201)which possibly deceives even themselves.¹ I myself
(11-201)saw one of these gentlemen wear the Badge of High
(11-201)Constable of Scotland, which he could have no more
(11-201)right to wear than the Crown. Davidoff used also to
(11-201)amuse us with stories of knighthoods and orders which he
(11-201)saw them wear at Sir William Gunning Gordon's. Now
(11-201)this is all very well, and I conceive people may fall into
(11-201)such dreaming habits easily enough, and be very agreeable
(11-201)and talented men in other respects, and may be very
(11-201)amusing companions in the country, but their authority
(11-201)as antiquaries must necessarily be a little apocryphal

(11-201)when the faith of MSS. rests upon their testimony. An
(11-201)old acquaintance of mine. Captain Watson 2 of the navy,
(11-201)told me he knew these gentlemen's father, and had
(11-201)served with him ; he was lieutenant, and of or about
(11-201)Captain Watson's age, between sixty I suppose, and
(11-201)seventy at present. Now what chance was there that
(11-201)either from age or situation he should be receiving gifts
(11-201)from the young Chevalier of Highland Manuscripts.

(11-201)All this, my dear Sir Thomas, you will make your own,
(11-201)but I cannot conceal from you my reasons, because I
(11-201)would wish you to know my real opinion. If it is an
(11-201)imitation, it is a very good one, but the tide " Liber
(11-201)Vestiarium " is false Latin I should think not likely to
(11-201)occur to a Scotsman of Buchanan's age. Did you look at

202

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-202)the watermark of the MS. ? If the Manuscript be of
(11-202)undeniable antiquity, I consider it as a great curiosity,
(11-202)and most worthy to be published. But I believe nothing
(11-202)else than ocular inspection will satisfy most cautious
(11-202)antiquaries. . . .—Yours, my dear Sir Thomas, always,

(11-202)EDINBURGH, 5 June 1829.

WALTER SCOTT

[Journal]

TO JOHN GIBSON

[Copy]

(11-202)6 June 1829

(11-202)I LOSE no time in acquainting you for the consideration
(11-202)of the Trustees that having had Mr Cadells letter and

(11-202)proposal for more than a week under my consideration,
(11-202)Mr Cadell having communicated with me on the subject,
(11-202)I do most heartily advise closing with these conditions.

(11-202)Messrs Longman's demand for their stock is extravagant
(11-202)and though Cadell knows his opportunities of sale better
(11-202)than I, I would be glad to be assured that the loss would
(11-202)be only 1500 or 2000 as he calculates. But the
(11-202)possession of the copy rights is to me invaluable, I will
(11-202)set to work like a cunning tailor to give the old coats
(11-202)new capes cuffs & collars put them in the same train with
(11-202)the Novels and I trust they will not be less successful. If
(11-202)so the gross profit of six or seven volumes [should] be 5000
(11-202)or 6000 half of which may be reckoned as certain for
(11-202)the half of the loss upon the stock besides immense
(11-202)ulterior advantages. To prevent the possibility of your
(11-202)being annoyed about funds I propose at the same time
(11-202)to enter into an engagement with Mr Cadell for a new
(11-202)work of fiction at the usual rateable price as the edition
(11-202)may be smaller than that of the last though we will judge
(11-202)better of that a week or two hence. This will form a fund
(11-202)of between 3000 and 4000 which I propose to dedicate
(11-202)to this new adventure under your management.

(11-202)I must beg your kind attention to what I told you

(11-203)about my losing my farm and my wish to take my own
(11-203)farm of Broomieles and perhaps a park or two of Abbotsford.
(11-203)If the copyrights bring in of gross divisible profit
(11-203) 20,000 a year which is the calculable sum on the present
(11-203)impressions, and will soon be all our own I suppose you
(11-203)will not be very hard with me in the way of rent. But
(11-203)this depends on Cadell adopting the number plan. I
(11-203)will be happy to give the trustees any further explanation

(11-203)and believe me I sensibly feel and will endeavour to merit
(11-203)the confidence of the Trustees by prudence as well as
(11-203)occasional adventure. In which last I only recommend
(11-203)where it is as safe as speculations depending on public
(11-203)taste and human life can well be. I am etc

(WALTER SCOTT)

(11-203)An early decision will be very desireable. You
(11-203)observe you have nothing to do with the stock except to
(11-203)pay half the loss upon it and Cadell has such a muddling
(11-203)way of getting them off he may get rid of them at much
(11-203)less of it than I apprehend.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.—Sederunt Books of the Trustees
of Ballantyne & Co. Vol. II]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(11-203)MY DEAR SIR,—Nothing can be more obliging or
(11-203)gratifying to me than the very kind manner in which
(11-203)you have resigned to me the share you held in Marmion 1
(11-203)which as I am circumstanced is a favour of real value
(11-203)and most handsomely conferrd. I hope an opportunity
(11-203)may occur in which I may more effectually express my
(11-203)sense of the obligation than by mere words. I will send
(11-203)the document of transference when it can be made out.
(11-203)In the mean time I am with sincere regard & thanks
(11-203)your most obedient & obliged Servant

(11-203)EDINR. 12 June [1829]

WALTER SCOTT

[John Murray]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-204)My DEAR CHARLES,—It is rather a shame you should
(11-204)not have a copy of the new Waverley which is going on
(11-204)like a House on fire leaving your friends Cadell and
(11-204)Ballantyne panting to supply the demand.¹ Good luck to
(11-204)the good natured publick if they take to the subsequent
(11-204)volumes in the same degree with the present I will be in
(11-204)two or three years a freeman of the forest and more able
(11-204)to be of service to my family than I have been for some
(11-204)years past. But we must not hollo till we are out of
(11-204)the wood. Let me know what cash you have had from
(11-204)Lockhart as Mr Murray owes me some so that I can
(11-204)square my reckonings.

(11-204)We are all well here. I had an ugly attack of bloody
(11-204)urine but the Doctors say it was nothing and it vanishd
(11-204)on cupping my loins which is much I suppose like what
(11-204)wild Irishmen calld Carding 2 sed transeat istud. It is weel
(11-204)away if it bide.

(11-204)I send you an order for three copies of the work aforesaid
(11-204)one for yourself and if all fadge right it will be the
(11-204)best book you ever read in your life. Another I must beg
(11-204)you to convey with my best regards to Mrs. Carpenter
(11-204)and pray have the third sent by one of the coaches to
(11-204)Mrs. Thomas Scott Hermitage Ramsgate. The volumes
(11-204)should be marked as with the authors affectionate
(11-204)regard.

(11-204)Anne is very well though the heat at the chapel last
(11-204)Sunday cost her a fainting fit.

(11-205)I enclose a letter to Lockhart and another to Walter

(11-205)with the order for the books. Your affectionate father

(11-205)WALTER SCOTT

(11-205)SHANDWICK PLACE 12th June 1829

(11-205)How does your canvass come on ? 1

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-205)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I told you I had been unwell

(11-205)but a serious cupping has put me to rights again and

(11-205)taught my blood to keep in its proper channells & Ross

(11-205)says there is no harm done. It kept me in the house for

(11-205)five or six days for precaution.

(11-205)I have a most handsome letter from Mr Murray agreeing

(11-205)to transfer the 1/4 of Marmion without any price or

(11-205)premium. It is of great consequence to me for like a

(11-205)ships helm it commands the steerage of the vessel. I

(11-205)wish to mark 2 my sense of the favour in something more

(11-205)effectual than words & wish to consult you whether a

(11-205)picture of the author would be an acceptable compliment

(11-205)to our fre[i]nd's great hall of letters and literary men.

(11-205)The difficulty is to get [it] perhaps we may hear of some

(11-205)good artist visiting the North. Let me have your opinion

(11-205)about this. I am not very willing to return to the

(11-205)*Sedet aeternumque sedebit*

(11-205)*Infelix Theseus*——

(11-205)The Lord forgive you for letting Gillies loose on us.³

(11-205)Slender shook Sackerson by the chain and saw him loose

(11-206)but I do not think he was simple enough to free him
(11-206)himself. He rolld into this house about midnight last
(11-206)night. I had gone to Mrs. Renauds benefi[t] 1 & returnd
(11-206)late and was just beginning to undress when he rolld in
(11-206)like a tobacco cask in point of smell. I beggd off for that
(11-206)night but had a dish of him this morning. I fairly hinted
(11-206)my suspicion that nothing his freinds could do would save
(11-206)[him] and that if the experiment of the peine forte et
(11-206)dure to which he at present was subjecting his freinds
(11-206)should succeed it must be the last time there was the least
(11-206)chance of it. He is grown hardend to personal shame &
(11-206)must end wretchedly but how and when God knows.
(11-206)He was travelling in a coach to conceal himself from the
(11-206)Nab man. I tremble for your 80., engagement and
(11-206)should like well to hear that the boar 2 was safe in his old
(11-206)frank.

(11-206)We take a sniff of Abbotsford Air from Saturday to
(11-206)Wednesday when we come back in hopes to have Sophia
(11-206)and the babies on thursday or friday. I hope in God,
(11-206)nothing will interfere to pr[e]vent our having that
(11-206)pleasure.

(11-206)The Waverley redivivus has had and maintains a
(11-206)terrible run.

(11-206)Panting James toils after them in vain.³

(11-206)It will bring me up with a wet sail after all my vexations
(11-206)but we must not play Alnaschar and reckon on our
(11-206)glasses as sold.

(11-207)All Love to Charles who will soon be your only companion.
(11-207)I hope you will soon follow Sophia and rejoice

(11-207)Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(11-207)SHANDWICK PLACE 12 June 1829

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS

(11-207)MY DEAR WALTER,—I am quite well again and the
(11-207)ugly symptom perfectly gone. The medical folks say it
(11-207)was only owing to the breaking of small blood vessels
(11-207)internally which the cupping and regimen prescribed has
(11-207)quite put to rights. I hope it wont return it is not a
(11-207)pleasant bodement.

(11-207)We saw all your grand doings in the papers but not
(11-207)the breakfast. I suppose you steerd clear of it.

(11-207)

(11-207)Cash is still a rare commodity with me in possession
(11-207)but very plenty in prospect. I really must say that the
(11-207)Waverley sale is unprecedentedly great & far beyond my
(11-207)expectations. We must not hollow till we are out of the
(11-207)wood but it looks at present likely to put me as straight on
(11-207)my feet as age and infirmity will allow [me] to stand. And
(11-207)the best will be I have fought my battle without asking a
(11-207)crowns assistance from any one. I think it very likely
(11-207)that before your Lieut. Colonelcy opens I shall be able
(11-207)to stand Tom Callendar 1 as formerly providing you
(11-207)continue to take that care of your health without which
(11-207)you cannot prosecute your profession. It is not days
(11-207)and weeks but months or perhaps an year or two of self
(11-207)denial & restraint which will make you what a Colonel of
(11-207)light troops ought to be.

(11-207)We go to Abbotsford on Saturday & return on Wednesday
(11-207)after which I hope soon to see Sophia & the children.

(11-207)I hope to see my poor Johnie tolerably well.

208

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-208)I hope you will find your quarters pleasant at Chicester
(11-208)or Tea-Chest-er or whatever you call it. But I do not
(11-208)like your Scythian encampment in wheel carriages. I
(11-208)beg you will look out for good comfortable quarters in
(11-208)town. My promised 200 must be forthcoming in
(11-208)October if not sooner so may come well in to help for
(11-208)your accomodation & Jane's. I dont like your wooden
(11-208)walls at all.

(11-208)Dr. Dickson has been so good as to call. I understand
(11-208)he saw Jane at Hampton Court and will call tomorrow
(11-208)when the court permits.

(11-208)Anne is very well. She took a dwam or faint vizt.
(11-208)at Chapel on Sunday from the extreme heat but sat out
(11-208)the play last night which being a benefit was not over
(11-208)crowded and was not the worse.

(11-208)I send this to Carlo Dolce which I suppose is the best
(11-208)way of reaching you free Gratis and for nothing as Mr.
(11-208)Brush 1 has it. You are quite right to pay every attention
(11-208)to Mrs. Carpenter. Her return to India seems a sad
(11-208)business but she knows of course what will suit her best.
(11-208)I suppose Miss Hook goes along [with her]. I am always
(11-208)with kindest love to Jane Dearest Walter your affectionate
(11-208)father

WALTER SCOTT

(11-208)EDINR. 12 June 1829

(11-208)Now Dear lad remember what Sophia used to say to
(11-208)you when you went to the Dentist & be a Man. Mind
(11-208)that strong & confirmd health is only to be attain[ed] by

(11-208)immediate sacrifices.

[Bayley]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-208)MY DEAR SIR,—Verily the success is Pro-di-gi-ous.²

(11-208)Unquestionably James cannot expect more than a fair

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

209

(11-209)preference. It is impossible to wait till he is empty. But
(11-209)I should fear it would be more difficult to furnish the
(11-209)prints than the letter press. I would push on so as to
(11-209)get as many prints as possible in hand at once so that you
(11-209)will be forward with them by time. I inclosed the copy
(11-209)of Rob Roy but have some doubts if I have the copy
(11-209)of Appendix. I have however the means of correcting
(11-209)the sheets at Abbotsford, even if the copy is mislaid.

(11-209)I send receipt for my quarters salary to cover your
(11-209)last hundred.

(11-209)I have been thinking very much of your plan with
(11-209)Longmans stock & have a better opinion of it than I had
(11-209)at first. This is certain we must take care not to play
(11-209)tricks with our popularity which is at least as much of the
(11-209)publick goodness as of our desert. If they could say we
(11-209)did any thing inaccurate or even shabby it would have
(11-209)the worst possible effect upon our interest as well as
(11-209)our character. But I think manufacturing an improved
(11-209)edition out of Longmans stock will be a natural step to
(11-209)clear the way to make a copy of the poetry uniform with
(11-209)the novels which I think will sell well. The trustees
(11-209)will in that case take one half profit & risque of the
(11-209)Edition in 8vo. as well as half loss on the single copies.

(11-209)I will be at home on Wednesday at five better take
(11-209)your breakfast here on thursday as I think there will be
(11-209)news by that time. Yours truly W SCOTT

(11-209)Saturday 8 o'clock [13 June 1829]
[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-209)DEAR SIR,—I return you the Appendix to Rob Roy.
(11-209)I wish my manuscript in all cases to go to the printer so
(11-209)that I may [have] it to correct the proofs by. The
(11-209)oddest blunders will sometimes happen. Sic suscribitur
(11-209)was printed Linch-pin and what to make of it I knew not.

210 LETTERS OF 1829

(11-210)Our springtide of success seems to threaten to drown
(11-210)the Miller. But I hope as we did [not] shrink from bad
(11-210)fortune so we will be able to bear good fortune & use it to
(11-210)purpose.

(11-210)I think of putting before the poems a short accompt
(11-210)of my own poetical 1 carreer before the Minstrely an
(11-210)Essay upon ballad composition. Yours very truly

(11-210)ABBOTSFORD 14 June [1829] W SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM 2

(11-210)IT is with the greatest pleasure my dear Allan that I
(11-210)return the document properly signed & am sincerely in
(11-210)hopes that the young man will reflect the highest credit

(11-210)on all who have been able to aid him [with] a lift at his
(11-210)entry into life—With the advantage of your steadiness and
(11-210)good sense his own aptitude and industry must have
(11-210)fitted him well to struggle with the world and surmount.

(11-210)I beg my kindest respects to Mr Chantrey who I
(11-210)suppose is overwhelmed with business as usual to the
(11-210)increase of his own fame and the great credit of the
(11-210)country—I want him much to do a bust of my friend
(11-210)Mr Register Thomson one of the best of our Scottish
(11-210)worthies but it is so difficult getting his time to meet
(11-210)with one who is only occasionally in London that I am
(11-210)almost in despair about it—the head is a fine thoughtful
(11-210)dignified one.

(11-210)Adieu my dear Allan. God be with you and yours—I
(11-210)am here only for a day & must go into town again
(11-210)tomorrow at which I grumble much Always yours with
(11-210)regard WALTER SCOTT

(11-210)ABBOTSFORD 15 June [1829]

[Abbotsford Copies]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

211

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(11-211)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,—I have really abused your
(11-211)kindness in keeping my niece something longer than has
(11-211)I fear suited your convenience and yet I have some
(11-211)difficulty in parting with her even to you who have so
(11-211)much preferable [a] claim to her company. Charles
(11-211)comes down with his sister Sophia 1 and is to return again
(11-211)almost instantly say in the end of next week. I propose
(11-211)Anne shall travel under his protection as he is an old

(11-211)traveller. You [need] not fear that I will furnish the
 (11-211)wings she must fly withal since fly she must. That will
 (11-211)make no matter of debt or credit between us. I owe you
 (11-211)some money if we could get these vile war office accompts
 (11-211)settled for they have a hold over it. It will I think be
 (11-211)about 100,, to each of the children so [it] is always
 (11-211)some thing to count upon. My own losses are in the way
 (11-211)of being rapidly repaired by the good nature of my old
 (11-211)friend the publick. I have been kept so uncertain about
 (11-211)all my plans that I have been still dwelling in furnishd
 (11-211)lodgings when in Edinr. I suppose Mrs. Jobsons House
 (11-211)will be occupied by its owner next year which will make
 (11-211)me look seriously about me. I wonder you never think
 (11-211)of Auld Reekie in your plans. It is I should think more
 (11-211)oeconomical than an English town and you are in the
 (11-211)midst of your friends for society and of means of education
 (11-211)for Tom Huxley and it would be a great comfort to us all
 (11-211)and Abbotsford for the summer would be better than a
 (11-211)watering place. I may even have a cottage at my disposal
 (11-211)if you liked to be mistress in your own demesne
 (11-211)and that would cost you nothing. I think Chiefswood is
 (11-211)likely to be empty and it would be a nice place for you.
 (11-211)Lockhart indeed talks of taking it up again but I scarce
 (11-211)think he is serious about it. I hope at any rate you will
 (11-211)spare Eliza to us in winter she is of an age to see her

(11-212)Scottish friends and Anne will tell you we are on the
 (11-212)whole very quiet with our gaities such as they are.

(11-212)I begd Charles to send you a copy of the new edition
 (11-212)of Waverley as there are some things likely to interest
 (11-212)you.¹ We are just returning from a start of two days to
 (11-212)Abbotsford to prepare for Sophias arrival.—I own I fear
 (11-212)the worst for poor Johnnie of whom I suspect there is very

(11-212)little hope. But we flatter ourself that native air does
(11-212)much.

(11-212)Anne parts with her companion with great regret and
(11-212)joins me in best thanks for allowing her to be our guest
(11-212)so long. I am always with sincere regard & affection
(11-212)your affectionate Brother

(11-212)WALTER SCOTT

(11-212)ABBOTSFORD, 17 June [1829] 2

(11-212)Remember me kindly to Mrs. Huxley and little
(11-212)Tommie who I suppose is getting a big boy.³ Nothing
(11-212)would give us more pleasure than to see her here but
(11-212)unless you come en Corps I fancy we must not hope for
(11-212)that. I sincerely trust however we shall have Eliza [and]
(11-212)if musick or dancing or drawing or any other killing art is
(11-212)to be carried on we will see it attended to.

[Huntington]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT

(11-212)MY DEAR WALTER,—I have been looking to hear from
(11-212)you this long time & really think you might employ half
(11-212)an hour worse than in bestowing a remembrance on me,
(11-212)especially as [I] am anxious about your health and doubtful
(11-212)as to your prudence. I was at Blair Adam last week

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

213

(11-213)and drove through Lochore which was looking extremely
(11-213)well & grassy. They talk of a new road from Glenfargue
(11-213)& Perth to join that of Dunfermline which must pass near
(11-213)the east entrance of Lochore & give a shorter & better
(11-213)access of all that comes from the South & eastward but I

(11-213)doubt their finding funds. It comes round the east end
(11-213)of Lochleven & passes Ballingray to the west of the Manse.

(11-213)We had a very merry day in visiting the palace of
(11-213)Falkland having Sir Adam of our party and as we dined
(11-213)with George Cheape an old Edinr. trooper whom I had
(11-213)not seen for 30 years we enjoyd an extra bottle which sent
(11-213)us all singing back to Blair Adam.¹

(11-213)Sophia has left Edinr. since last week & reachd Abbotsford
(11-213)safe. Poor Johnie is a piteous spectacle & I think
(11-213)leaves no room for hope. Yet they say he is no worse
(11-213)than when at London. Walter is the funniest little
(11-213)fellow I ever saw ; he loses himself five times a day in
(11-213)the woods as Anne writes me. I set off on Saturday for
(11-213)Abbotsford where I hope you will be able to join us as
(11-213)you proposed. I regret very much that Jane cannot be
(11-213)of the party but I hope we may manage better next year.
(11-213)I send a letter to her from Anne. It is of an old date
(11-213)for I have waited from day to day in hopes of hearing
(11-213)from you.

(11-213)I am a good deal shockd to hear of the sudden and
(11-213)almost instantaneous death of my very old acquaintance
(11-213)Robert Shortreed.² His daughter was to have been

(11-214)married to a young Roxburgh Laird Brown of Rawflatt
(11-214)next Monday an awful interruption!

(11-214)The weather here has been broken & rainy. When your
(11-214)worship is pleased address to Abbotsford. I saw Charles
(11-214)for a week & I think he is gaming manliness both in
(11-214)thinking and acting. Lockhart and I & of all fish in the
(11-214)sea Dr. Gooch are appointed to examine the Stuart

(11-214)papers. The labouring oar & the profit will of course be
(11-214)Lockharts for I cannot do much at four hundred miles
(11-214)distance and Dr. Gooch cannot I suppose do any thing
(11-214)unless give Lockhart a pill when he is too long sedentary
(11-214)at his task. I dont know if Sophia will approve of this as
(11-214)[a] situation but it will be better than what Anne cut
(11-214)out for John videlicet the Chiltern Hundreds which she
(11-214)saw in so much request that she concluded it must be a
(11-214)good thing. With my kindest love to Jane & respectful
(11-214)compliments to Mrs. Jobson when you see her Believe
(11-214)me always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(11-214)EDINR. 8 July [1829]
(11-214)Write soon and address Abbotsford.
[Bayley]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

(11-214)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have a regular official letter
(11-214)from Lord Aberdeen intimating that the King has named
(11-214)Doctor Gooch yourself and me to succeed the late
(11-214)commission in the duty of arranging and reporting [on] the
(11-214)Stuart papers.¹ By a private letter I am informd by Lord

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

215

(11-215)Aberdeen that we are to have assistance of the gentleman
(11-215)who was Secretary to the Commissioners, Mr [Pulman]¹
(11-215)who is stated to have made some progress in the
(11-215)investigation. It is clear tha[t] the labour and emolument
(11-215)of this is to fall on you for Dr Gooch & I cannot
(11-215)be expected to give more than some degree of general
(11-215)superintendence. I hope before you come down you
(11-215)will make yourself in some degree master of the general
(11-215)state in which the papers are that [we may] converse
(11-215)about the measures to be taken with, [them]. The

(11-215)Invisible 2 has proved true of promise but I have heard
(11-215)nothing from him directly.

(11-215)I can send you no news of Sophia and the Children.
(11-215)Johnie made out his journey to Abbotsford pretty well
(11-215)and by a letter from Anne this morning I learn he is in his
(11-215)usual state of health. I never saw so engaging a Child as
(11-215)Walter. I understand he runs about the woods like a
(11-215)guinea fowl and is lost twice or thrice a day. I hope to
(11-215)see them all on Saturday when I will be at Abbotsford
(11-215)setting out so soon as 3 the court rises. I should be glad to
(11-215)have a few lines from you about the Stuart Commission
(11-215)with which we are invested.

(11-215)I hope they propose to remunerate our trouble

216

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-216)meaning yours by some means or other. I have not
(11-216)heard a word from Walter. Charles I suppose to be
(11-216)returned to the Fo.1 I was very glad to find him
(11-216)speaking and thinking like a man of sense and firmness.
(11-216)God send us a merry meeting soon. I am here in
(11-216)Edinburgh sparrowlike & companionless. Yours ever

(11-216)[PM. July 11, 1829]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

W SCOTT

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(11-216)MY DEAR JAMES,—I have no objection in the slightest
(11-216)to make the form of the Historical tales any thing Mr
(11-216)Cadell thinks will do best. The size of the type was only
(11-216)for the convenience of the Childer. Duple it as you list.

(11-216)I return the volume of Byron. The passage is Canto

(11-216)IX Don Juan Stanza XXV p. 99 of volume.

(11-216)It is not that I adulate the people

(11-216)To the second line of Stanza XXVI

(11-216)The consequence is being of no party

(11-216)I shall offend all parties——

(11-216)I think there is no occasion to send me a revise but pray

(11-216)return the book carefully to Mr Cadell. Yrs etc

(11-216)D.J.O.2

(11-216)11 July [1829]

(11-216)Dont forget your promised visit with Sandie & Hogarth.

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES SKENE

(11-216)MY DEAR SKENE,—I write in great haste to acknowledge

(11-216)your kind letter, and thank you for your opinion about

(11-216)the coins. I think your idea of putting the Crookston

(11-216)dollar, if to be had, in the bottom of the large one is

(11-216)excellent and if Wrighton can show the reverse as well as

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

217

(11-217)obverse of the coin in the small cups,1 keeping them

(11-217)whiskey-tight at the same time, it will be admirable. I

(11-217)should have thought it odd indeed if Gibbie 2 had

(11-217)unloosed his sporran for any other purpose than clicking

(11-217)in the cash.

(11-217)We are all here well, that is Johnnie is not worse than

(11-217)Mrs. Skene and you saw him. I send the Highland

(11-217)Dictionary for your own acceptance and George's use.
(11-217)Anne sen[d]s a letter for Mrs. Skene, and all send love and
(11-217)compliments to her and your family. I trust the etchings
(11-217)get on and are like to succeed.—Yours truly,

(11-217)14 July [1829]

WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot. and Skene's Memories]

TO JAMES SKENE

(11-217)MY DEAR SKENE,—Captain Carmichael, who is just
(11-217)returned from India, has just placed at my disposal what
(11-217)I consider as [a] curiosity. It is a Scottish piece of artillery,
(11-217)a four-pounder, cast by James Menteath at Edinburgh,
(11-217)1642, and by an extraordinary chance taken at Bhurtpore
(11-217)in the last war. Mr. Carmichael's goodness having
(11-217)consulted me as to the disposal of this curious piece of
(11-217)artillery, I have recommended its being deposited in the
(11-217)Antiquarian Musaeum, to which Captain Carmichael has
(11-217)willingly agreed. I beg therefore to introduce him to
(11-217)you, as he seems a fine manly soldier, and has behaved
(11-217)most [liberally] to the Society in this transaction.—Yours
(11-217)Very affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

(11-217)ABBOTSFORD, 15 July [1829]

[Nat. Lib. Scot. and Skene's Memories]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-218)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Sophia has written to you
(11-218)which I inclose so I need say nothing about Johnie except
(11-218)that on the whole I think he is better than when in

(11-218)Edinburgh. The other two & Mama are as well as
(11-218)possible. Walter the merriest little Puck since the days
(11-218)of Robin Goodfellow. I will send my Byroniana 1 in a
(11-218)couple of posts. Tell Moor[e] it is not my fault but I am
(11-218)hard ridden by divers jockies one off another on.

(11-218)I inclose the official letter of Lord Aberdeen and a
(11-218)private one to which I inclose my answer which I leave
(11-218)unseald that you may see its tenor. I hope you will take
(11-218)an early opportunity of delivering it in person. You
(11-218)should also write to Sir W. K. from whom I have not
(11-218)heard but who must be at the bottom of the whole affair
(11-218)& we must take him with us in the progress of it. This is
(11-218)essential. To tell you the truth I began to think his
(11-218)Master was miffd with my turning Catholic 2 as I had not
(11-218)heard from the Invisible for a long time. But this seems
(11-218)to shew all is right as they say when the Mail coach starts.
(11-218)You never saw Abbotsford more beautiful.

(11-218)If you can remember I should be glad to have back
(11-218)Burns' letters to Lord Glencairn which are now mine &
(11-218)I would like to preserve them. You can bring them down
(11-218)with you. I am very sorry for poor Charlies rheumatism.
[MS. cut here.]

(11-218)Pray let your servant throw the inclosed into the 2d bag.
(11-218)Mrs Hemans is here Sophia & [Anne] are critical & do
(11-218)not like her.³ I am less fastidious and think her frank &
(11-218)pleasant in conversation & if Blue not nineteen times dyed.

[Docketed July 18, 1829]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(11-219)MY DEAR AND MUCH RESPECTED LORD,—I am duly
(11-219)honoured with your Lordships letter 1 and beg to express
(11-219)how much I feel gratified by the distinction your Lordship
(11-219)has been pleased to confer upon the portrait. I will not
(11-219)be so affected as to say that the operation of sitting
(11-219)for a picture is the most agreeable in the world but I
(11-219)can truly say that such a trifling degree of trouble bears
(11-219)not the least proportion to what I would cheerfully
(11-219)undergo if it could give pleasure to the Bishop of Landaff
(11-219)whom I should be most happy to obey if I could serve him
(11-219)in a matter of much greater importance.

(11-219)Our excellent friend Dr. Hughes could not have given
(11-219)me more sensible pleasure than by destining the picture
(11-219)to its present honoured situation since it was your
(11-219)Lordships pleasure to place it there.

(11-219)I hope in spring to have an opportunity to thank your
(11-219)Lordship for the great favour it has been your pleasure
(11-219)to confer upon My Lord Your Lordships obliged & most
(11-219)respectful humble servant WALTER SCOTT

(11-219)22nd July 1829 ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE

[Abbotsford Copies]

220

LETTERS OF

1829

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-220)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am sorry I cannot give you the
(11-220)least hope as to Bishop Chichely I though I suppose
(11-220)there is some practical manner of getting over the
(11-220)difficulty otherwise I cannot think how Mr Charles
(11-220)Douglas & others are there. I have not to my knowlege

(11-220)a drop of English blood in my veins and your Mother was
(11-220)entirely French.

(11-220)Sophia continues better and thinks of moving in about
(11-220)a fortnight. All is going on as usual here. Believe me
(11-220)most truly yours

(11-220)ABBOTSFORD 29 July 1829. WALTER SCOTT

[Owen D. Young]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(11-220)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I was honoured and delighted
(11-220)with your most kind intimation of the approaching
(11-220)change in your condition and feel all the deep interest
(11-220)which is natural in so old and attached a friend of your
(11-220)Grace's person and family. There is no person after my
(11-220)own sons in whose welfare I can feel so anxious an
(11-220)interest as in that of your Grace and some experience
(11-220)with the world in almost all its forms and shapes have
(11-220)long led me to conclude that the ties of domestic affection
(11-220)are those by which in all ranks of society are best secured.

(11-220)I cannot doubt the excellence of your choice since she
(11-220)is approved by the friends whose affection for you would
(11-220)I am well aware make them jealous judges of the qualities
(11-220)of the object to whom you have given your affections.
(11-220)Indeed the world at large bears the same attestation to

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

221

(11-221)the accomplishments and merits of Lady Charlotte
(11-221)Thynne. I hope you will in an hour of influence bespeak
(11-221)a portion of her regard for the old man who held you in
(11-221)his arms at your christening and had the honour to be

(11-221)early protected by your excellent grandfather and to
(11-221)spend so much of his life (when it was in its better days)
(11-221)in the intimacy of your lamented parents. I will trust
(11-221)to your Graces good word not altogether despairing to
(11-221)make a little interest of my own when opportunity shall
(11-221)permit me to make a little interest for myself [sic] when
(11-221)you introduce your fair bride to her Northern domains
(11-221)and the host of freinds who will be so proud to pay her
(11-221)their homage.

(11-221)Your Grace would hardly think the letter came from
(11-221)the ancient proser of the clan for I have ceased to be its
(11-221)minstrel unless I were to add some recollections of the
(11-221)time passd connected with the present happy event. It
(11-221)is singular that Thomas Thynne of Longleat who I take
(11-221)to be the ancestor of the Bath family was one of the best
(11-221)and most attachd freinds of your Graces ancestor the
(11-221)Duke of Monmouth.¹ The Duke was in the coach with
(11-221)him immediately before his assassination in Pall Mall of
(11-221)which there is a curious representation on his tomb in
(11-221)Westminster Abbey and if he had not happend to leave
(11-221)him a few minutes before the crime was committed would
(11-221)probably have shared his fate. And now the descendants
(11-221)of these unfortunate freinds are to be united after so
(11-221)many generations with every prospect of that happiness
(11-221)which no one of many—very many wellwishers can wish
(11-221)more sincerely than I do.

(11-221)May God Almighty bless you my dear young freind &
(11-221)the object of your attachment and spare you long to be

(11-222)comforts to each other and that example to the Country
(11-222)which for two generations the House of Buccleuch has
(11-222)been so much to their own honour and the advantage of

(11-222)I hope that the fair bride will love old Scotland and
(11-222)permit the healthiness of the climate to atone for us and
(11-222)the sincere attachment of its inhabitants to make amends
(11-222)for their want of polish. But I cannot doubt that she
(11-222)will endure the country and people to whom your Grace
(11-222)has shown such sincere marks of attachment and where
(11-222)you are so sincerely loved. Believe me my dear Lord
(11-222)Duke Your Graces most faithful clansman And sincerely
(11-222)attachd humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(11-222)P.S. My daughters who are both with me presume to
(11-222)offer their respectful congratulation,

(11-222)And there will be liting on every green hill
(11-222)And there will be harping both soft and shrill
(11-222)And all the little bonny birds shall sing their sweetest lays
(11-222)To wellcome home the lily flower that comes to grace their
(11-222)braes.

(11-222)As for the matter of the scheming Dowagers and
(11-222)Disappointed damsels it is difficult to advise. If there had
(11-222)been risk of blunderbusses as in Mr Thynnes case or
(11-222)stilettos as in Italy, I would counsel your Grace to bring
(11-222)up half a score of your forest Gillies to be a bodyguard
(11-222)but as the risque arises from the mewling of young kittens
(11-222)and the talons of old cats I know no better protection

(11-222)than that your Grace should put cotton in your ears and
(11-222)condescend to wear spectacles as defensive armour for
(11-222)the eyes.

[Buccleuch]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

223

TO JAMES SKENE 1

(11-223)My DEAR SKENE,—I enclose you Basil Hall's letter,
(11-223)which is very interesting to me, but I would rather
(11-223)decline fixing the attention of the public further on my
(11-223)old friend George Constable. You know the modern
(11-223)rage for publication, and it might serve some newsman's
(11-223)purpose by putting on publishing something about my
(11-223)old friend, who was an humourist, which may be
(11-223)unpleasing to his friends and surviving relations.

(11-223)I did not think on Craignethan in writing about
(11-223)Tillietudlem, and I believe it differs in several respects
(11-223)from my chateau en Espagne. It is not on the Clyde in
(11-223)particular, and if I recollect, the view is limited and
(11-223)wooded. But there can be no objection to adopting it as
(11-223)that which public taste has adopted as coming nearest
(11-223)to the ideal of the place.

(11-223)Of the places in the Black Dwarf, Meicklestane Moor,
(11-223)Ellisla[w], Earnscliff are all and each vox et praeterea nihil.
(11-223)Westburnflat is or was a real spot—now there is no
(11-223)subject for the pencil the vestiges of a town at the
(11-223)junction of two wild brooks with a rude hillside are all
(11-223)that are subjects for the pencil, and they are very poor
(11-223)ones. Earnscliff and Ganderscleugh are also visions.

(11-223)I hope your work is afloat and sailing bobbishly. I

(11-223)have not heard of or seen it.

(11-223)Rob Roy has some good and real subjects, as the peep at

224

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-224)Lochhard, the beautiful fall at Ledearde near the head
(11-224)of the lake. Let me know all you desire to be informed
(11-224)about without fear of bothering. Kindest compliments
(11-224)to Mrs. Skene and the young folks.—Always yours entirely,
(11-224)WALTER SCOTT

(11-224)ABBOTSFORD, 31 July [1829]

(11-224)Woe's me for the oil gas! 1
(11-224)Sic transit gloria mundi.
(11-224)But my eyes are too sleepy to cry.

[Nat. Lib. Scot. and Journal]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-224)DEAR SIR,—I have your letter with inclosed receipt
(11-224)for 100. Truly you are a capital correspondent for
(11-224)good news and I think since the first go off with such eclat
(11-224)the other volumes will not lag long behind them.² I add
(11-224)an illustration or two occasionally so the book is always
(11-224)gaining some thing while in my hands. I dont see that
(11-224)James & you can do better than come out here one
(11-224)Saturday and spend the Sunday with us. This would not
(11-224)interrupt work and would refresh you a little.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

(11-225)When there is a bye job of printing let me recommend
(11-225)young Shortreed. His father who died suddenly was an

(11-225)old friend of mine and died lately at [a] very sudden
(11-225)warning.

(11-225)We are jogging on in the old way here so no more at
(11-225)present from Dear Sir Yours very truly

(11-225)WALTER SCOTT

(11-225)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 8 Augt. [1829]

[Stevenson]

TO WILLIAM WATSON 1 MANUFACTURER, HAWICK

(11-225)SIR,—I received your letter yesterday and lose no time
(11-225)in replying. I have particular family reasons for desiring
(11-225)to oblige the Society of Friends as two of my ancestors,
(11-225)one by the mother's, the other by my father's side, were
(11-225)members of that respectable body. They were both
(11-225)persons of some worldly distinction. The first was stout
(11-225)John Swinton of Swinton whose talents were much used
(11-225)by Cromwell in the administration of Scotland, and who
(11-225)narrowly escaped with life after the Restoration. He is
(11-225)mentioned I believe in Cranze's History 2 and in most
(11-225)Scottish histories. He was great grandfather of my late
(11-225)mother. His papers if he left any must be with the
(11-225)Swintons of Swinton. My great grandfather's father was
(11-225)Walter Scott, first Laird of Raeburn, third son of Sir
(11-225)Walter Scott of Harden and proprietor of those lands

(11-226)about Lessudden on which his descendant still resides.
(11-226)He suffered severely for his religious faith being repeatedly
(11-226)thrown into prison by the orders of the Privy Council and
(11-226)he, himself and his wife Isobel Mackdougall daughter of

(11-226)Mackdougall of Makerston separated by violence from
(11-226)their children.¹ I could point out some curious memoranda
(11-226)of his sufferings if it would further the object of
(11-226)the Meeting. My cousin, Mr William Scott, younger, of
(11-226)Raeburn, is likely to know what papers of his survive.
(11-226)There is some correspondence I know besides what
(11-226)notices occur in the records of the Privy Council. I have
(11-226)a copy of a Pindaresque poem on the death of this
(11-226)inoffensive and ill used man, in which he is highly praised
(11-226)for his learning and talents. He was particularly skillful
(11-226)in the oriental languages and I believe he and his immediate
(11-226)elder brother Sir Gideon Scott of High Chester from
(11-226)whom the present Mr Scott of Harden is descended were
(11-226)proselytes to George Fox when he visited Scotland. The
(11-226)then head of the family continued a staunch Presbyterian
(11-226)and it was at his instance that Walter of Raeburn was
(11-226)so ill treated. If any notices of such meetings as you
(11-226)enquire after are still in existence they must be at the
(11-226)House of Lessudden and as I said before my cousin
(11-226)William Scott now younger of Raeburn will I am sure
(11-226)give you access to them as though neither he nor I have
(11-226)retained the peculiar tenets of the Friends, we are happy
(11-226)to acknowledge ourselves the descendants of one who
(11-226)suffered much from conscience sake. I have seen in my
(11-226)cousin's hands some of the religious discourses of Walter
(11-226)Scott first Laird of Raeburn, which seemed to go deep into
(11-226)the disputed points betwixt the Society and the Church.

(11-226)I never observed any Minutes of Meetings among any
(11-226)such papers as have come under my observation.

(11-226)If these particulars are of little consequence to the
(11-226)purport of your enquiries they will at least serve to shew
(11-226)my kind feelings towards the Society in which I have

(11-227)possessed some valued friends now removed in additional
(11-227)[sic] to my claim of ancestral connection. I am Sir with
(11-227)respect your friend and wellwisher

(11-227)WALTER SCOTT

(11-227)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 9th August [1829]

[Miss Watson]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

(11-227)DEAR SIR,—I am induced by the threatend arrival of
(11-227)Mr Sotheby and his family to postpone the pleasure of
(11-227)seeing the Typographer and you untill Saturday 22
(11-227)August to spend the Sunday with us.¹

(11-227)I send you the letter of a displeased man.² I think the
(11-227)same who wrote a former impertinence. It shows peoples
(11-227)best exertion cannot please every one.

(11-227)I send the copy about old Mortality. * There is a word
(11-227)Auchlets 3 of oatmeal which is new to me. I wish you
(11-227)would look at the original copy as the passage does not
(11-227)occur in that returnd.* So this is all at present from
(11-227)yours truly W SCOTT

(11-227)ABBOTSFORD 12 August [1829]

[Stevenson]

(11-228)MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letters duly and
(11-228)truly poor Charlies rheumatism was probably the cause
(11-228)that one lingerd by the way.1 I am glad you carried the
(11-228)mayor with you in your dispute with the Magistrates.
(11-228)There is not such a terrible wild fowl as your Borough
(11-228)magistrate and being of the nature of a turkey red cloth
(11-228)or even blue is sure to make him rufle his feathers and
(11-228)actions for false imprisonment are awkward features in
(11-228)the life of a commanding officer. A soldier undoubtedly
(11-228)has at times to look over much but it is a penance to be
(11-228)paid for the distinction of bearing arms. To your mere
(11-228)drubbing the gallants who interfere with their wives
(11-228)there can be no objection so that the provocation be not
(11-228)rashly taken. But your task is to be peace maker.

(11-228)I look forward with great pleasure to seeing you next
(11-228)month and hope it will be as early as possible. I had
(11-228)need of some consolation for here is my old acquaintance
(11-228)Sotheby (not Southey) with his wife and two daughters
(11-228)sate down upon [me] like a Coroners jury upon a smotherd
(11-228)man. How I long to say to him as poor Sir Harry
(11-228)Englefield did in his dying moments " Sotheby—GO—."

(11-228)I hope the cough continues to be absent and that you
(11-228)observe the measures recommended Which you must needs
(11-228)do untill the constitution loses the habit an advantage
(11-228)only to be gaind by extreme attention. You have been
(11-228)so long of being at Abbotsford that I hope to shew you a
(11-228)great deal when you come. Charles proposes being
(11-228)down about the same time perhaps you can settle to come

(11-229)together. How I regret that my dear Jane is not to be
(11-229)with you but there is no help for it and I must be truly
(11-229)happy to see so many of you together. Sophia left us

(11-229)yesterday for the West country with Lockhart of course
(11-229)and the two younger children. Johnie remains with us.
(11-229)Poor child I cannot say he is either better or worse since
(11-229)he has been with us but I fear the case is hopeless at least
(11-229)I never saw any thing so melancholy. I believe Sophia
(11-229)sees it though she makes every exertion to seem pleased
(11-229)and to please others. Walter and the Baby are as fine
(11-229)children as I ever saw. I hope there is no doubt of your
(11-229)getting your leave but pray travel with caution. No
(11-229)night marches and save every exertion for a little quiet
(11-229)shooting. I hope you have forgiven Sir Andrew 1 for his
(11-229)yards of blistering plaister.

(11-229)I made something better than 100 this year of the
(11-229)thinning of the woods which are now of some size and sell
(11-229)pretty bobbishly. Remember me kindly to Jane. I have
(11-229)got one or two prints for you. Yours my dear boy
(11-229)affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(11-229)ABBOTSFORD 15 August [1829]

[Bayley]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(11-229)MY DEAR LADY,—I see you have not had a huge pack
(11-229)of french Books sent you many weeks since, but I conclude
(11-229)it is safe at the residence, as indeed its bulk makes it far
(11-229)from the most transportable commodity in the world [it]
(11-229)is not to be wondered at

(11-229)I ought to be ashamed for having sent such van-loads
(11-229)of stuff into the world instead of which here am I
(11-229)tayloreising as my good mother would have said that is
(11-229)caping collaring and turning my old novels to give them
(11-229)[novelty ?] in some degree 2 Entre nous the success

(11-230)has been hitherto more than our warmest calculations
(11-230)anticipated. This leaves me little time for any thing
(11-230)save exercise which I will not give up either for wealth
(11-230)or fame but it cuts my correspondence sadly short.

(11-230)I will be delighted to receive the drawing of Wayland
(11-230)Smith's dwelling which with the anecdotes you have
(11-230)supplied me will make me rich in illustrations of
(11-230)Waverley.¹ There was a Lambourne executed the other day.
(11-230)I wonder if he is one of your Cumnor acquaintances.

(11-230)The accident of Sir Henry Lee's picture ² is very odd.
(11-230)When I was a boy I used to be told that there was risque
(11-230)in presenting guns or pistols at people even though I knew
(11-230)they were unloaded for that the Devil might load them
(11-230)for the purpose of putting me to shame. Now I really
(11-230)sometimes think some little mischievous daemon takes a
(11-230)pleasure to guide my pen to realities when it is running
(11-230)as the owner supposes on some ³ fiction. The publishers
(11-230)will be certainly desirous to have the picture copied if
(11-230)permission can be obtained.

(11-230)We are well and happy here. Poor Johnie is certainly
(11-230)better but I greatly fear recovery is scarce to be hoped for.
(11-230)I was greatly shocked at his first appearance but from
(11-230)habitually seeing him it has become less afflicting. The
(11-230)other two are healthy fine children.

(11-230)I beg my best compliments to the excellent & kind
(11-230)Doctor to Mr John Hughes & family and with my blessing
(11-230)to my Godson I am always Dear Mrs Hughes Your
(11-230)obliged & faithful friend,⁴ WALTER SCOTT

(11-230)ABBOTSFORD 24 August [1829]

[Heffer and Wells]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

231

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(11-231)MY DEAR SURTEES,—Nothing could have [made] me
(11-231)more happy than to have waited upon you at Mainsforth,1
(11-231)without the circumstance of sale of cattle in your vicinity ;
(11-231)which would not have added anything to the inducement;
(11-231)for although a farmer, on a small scale, it is only malgre moi,
(11-231)nor has thirty years' experience taught me

(11-231). . . the pride
(11-231)Men put in cattle.

(11-231)But my son-in-law's family, with himself and Sophia, are
(11-231)now here ; and I have letters from my two sons proposing
(11-231)to be here very soon ; so that, for the first time these
(11-231)several years, I have the prospect of seeing my children
(11-231)all under my roof together ; which is one of the greatest
(11-231)blessings to which I can look forward. I know your
(11-231)own feelings on family subjects will make you receive this
(11-231)as a good apology for the lion staying at home to receive
(11-231)his cubs ; although every year makes me more and more
(11-231)a fixture, I seriously hope to see Mainsforth once more
(11-231)before I die. I have made several promises on this head,
(11-231)which circumstances have not permitted me to fulfil;
(11-231)so I will not say more at present, as, being fixed for the
(11-231)autumn and winter, I can only look to some distant
(11-231)period, subject to many contingencies. Meantime, should
(11-231)chance bring you this way before the 12th of November,
(11-231)or to Edinburgh after that date, nothing would be more
(11-231)agreeable to me, especially should you come to this place,

(11-231)where I have room enough for you, and all that belongs
(11-231)to you. Upon my word you should come to see the

232

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-232)Catte Rail,1 were there nothing else to look at. Adieu,
(11-232)my dear Surtees, et sis memor mei! Yours affectionately,

(11-232)ABBOTSFORD, 26th August [1829] WALTER SCOTT

[Surtees Memoir]

TO JAMES MAIDMENT,2 103 PRINCES STREET [EDINBURGH]

(11-232)DEAR SIR,—I am favourd with your letter which I
(11-232)answer immediatly because you seem to [be] in some
(11-232)mistake about the Foulis Manuscript which I cannot
(11-232)remember having ever seen. I drew up what I found
(11-232)about our patron from the notes of our learnd Secretary
(11-232)who I should suppose has the volume. I will finish the
(11-232)revisal of the proofs trusting that the dates are correct.

(11-232)MacKays memoirs 3 are in the Advocates Library so I
(11-232)hope there is no doubt of getting them. I am glad the
(11-232)Maitland club is going on & prospering. I can fortunately
(11-232)gratify your wish for a copy of the Haliburton
(11-232)Memorials though I have only one or two left.

(11-232)I shall be glad to hear things are put to rights about the

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

233

(11-233)Foulis Manuscript. I cannot recall to my mind any thing
(11-233)about it. I am Dear Sir Your most obedient Servant
(11-233)WALTER SCOTT

(11-233)ABBOTSFORD 26 August [1829]

(11-233)P.S. When you are quite done with the Manuscript

(11-233)Satir[e] on Stair I will be obliged to you for it.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(11-233)DEAR JAMES,—I send back the sheets. I have no copy

(11-233)by which to correct the latin and must see it again.

(11-233)Anybody might see the original by a step to the Advocates

(11-233)library.

(11-233)I also inclose to be added as an article of addition to the

(11-233)Heart of Mid Lothian 1 [what seems to have] been an official

(11-233)document concerning the steps taken on that occasion.

(11-233)As the original paper is curious I would have it transcribed

(11-233)before going to press and taken good care of. I sent on

(11-233)tuesday the first & [second of the] 3 volumes of Old

(11-233)Mortality & now send the third which completes us so far.²

(11-233)I had not a note from J. B. so being uncertain of his

(11-233)return I think it best to send the proofs to you.² Yours

(11-233)truly

W SCOTT

(11-233)ABBOTSFORD Thursday [27 August 1829]

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(11-234)My DEAR RICHARDSON,—It is with the most sincere

(11-234)regret that I learn from Mr. Charles Bell 1 who calld here

(11-234)yesterday the painful business which has recalld you to
(11-234)London just when I had the hope of seeing you here.
(11-234)I devoutly hope you will find the dear young Lady better
(11-234)than your fears have apprehended and in that case this
(11-234)letter may be as a not unpleasant relief. I do not know
(11-234)Kirklands on Ale 2 but I will inquire after it and ride over
(11-234)to see it if necessary. Ale is certainly a capital fishing
(11-234)stream the trouts being reckond the finest in this country.
(11-234)The lower part of the Liddel would not answer at all it is
(11-234)peopled by poachers blackfishers and smugglers. You
(11-234)could have neither comfort nor peace in it.

(11-234)I have dear Mrs. Joannas letter. I have been a
(11-234)shocking correspondent to you her and every one I like
(11-234)to hear from. But this new turning capes and cuffs for
(11-234)Waverley and his compeers though like to be a most
(11-234)profitable affair takes a horrible deal of time and my eyes
(11-234)are cruelly faggd. If it succeeds in proportion to its
(11-234)outfit it will largely compensate all old scores.

(11-234)The Lockharts are here and Johnie I think is distinctly
(11-234)better. So says Mr. Charles Bell a better judge. The
(11-234)other two are both pretty and healthy children and we
(11-234)must look for the event with patience and fortitude.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

235

(11-235)I expect both Walter and Charles in the course of next
(11-235)month and then I will for the first time this many a day
(11-235)have my whole family around me.

(11-235)There is no news here except that a large Bull trout
(11-235)has been killd weighing between 11 and twelve lbs with
(11-235)flesh as red as any real salmon.

(11-235)Sincerely do I hope you will receive this letter when

(11-235)you have leisure to be angry at its brevity. I will write
(11-235)again when I learn some thing of Kirklands. Meantime
(11-235)with kind respects to Mrs. Richardson and the young
(11-235)folks I am most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-235)ABBOTSFORD 27 August [1829]

[Owen D. Young]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-235)DEAR SIR,—I like your plan 1 in general very well for
(11-235)the poems and will adhere to it as far as possible. I think
(11-235)it is pretty near what we talkd of at Abbotsford. Miss
(11-235)Baillies volume should be got as soon as possible. I think
(11-235)preparation should be made to meet the expiry of copy
(11-235)right with a cheap & improved edition for you may [be]
(11-235)assured attempts will be made to break in. I doubt
(11-235)being able to add much more than corrections to the
(11-235)great poems. Might it not be worth while to try the
(11-235)number experiment 2 with these poems in 1831 ?

(11-235)I rejoice and am exceeding glad in the continued sale
(11-235)of the Magnum. The season being at the very dead time
(11-235)gives a capital prospect for the winter when sales are
(11-235)brisker.

(11-235)It will be necessary to get Miss Baillies book with all
(11-235)speed as the first thing must be to put the 11th. volume in

(11-236)hand which seems to be principally wanted to put us
(11-236)afloat.

(11-236)The author will of course want some consideration for

(11-236)the new matter but this can be settled afterwards.

(11-236)I have a long letter from Ballantyne 1 about his charges
(11-236)which I find he has very foolishly sent to the trustees.
(11-236)The matter might have been much better settled without
(11-236)troubling them amongst our three selves. I have endeavourd
(11-236)to make him sensible that he ought not on so long
(11-236)a job [to] expect more profit than other folks of his trade
(11-236)and that a preference at the same rates is a very
(11-236)considerable favour. On the other hand I think it may be
(11-236)rememberd in his favour that he has put himself into a
(11-236)condition to execute the work with speed and exactness and
(11-236)that if he should take [the] pet (which he is quite capable
(11-236)of) we should hardly be able to get on the work elsewhere
(11-236)at any rate a great delay must needs take place. It is

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

237

(11-237)the interest of both parties to settle the prix juste without
(11-237)loss of time and some sacrifice must be made by each.
(11-237)A. Cowan might be a good thirds man or any other
(11-237)sensible man.

(11-237)To return to the poems I am rather shockd to find
(11-237)them so much in the dying gasp.¹ I really fear there will
(11-237)be a snuff paper copy of the Border songs out before we
(11-237)can get to our 8vo. and the devil is that though I may and
(11-237)will put preliminary & postliminary matter yet I cannot
(11-237)revise or alter the work itself. These things must be
(11-237)thought of. Yours truly W SCOTT

(11-237)ABBOTSFORD 7 September [1829]
[Stevenson]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON 2

(11-237)DEAR RICHARDSON,—I went over [to] Kirklands
 (11-237)yesterday and really never saw a place lying more
 (11-237)beautifully compact or more entirely suited to your purpose.
 (11-237)It consists of about 76 acres lying bounded on the one
 (11-237)side by a long sweep of the Ale, and on the other by a
 (11-237)good parish road resembling bow & string excepting
 (11-237)about a score or two of yards at the upper or western
 (11-237)extremity where a brook divides it from the Duke of
 (11-237)Roxburgh's farm of Hobtown. There is a bank of about
 (11-237)fifteen 3 acres of wood along the Ale—thriving—and in
 (11-237)high order. The soil is the best turnip land in Roxburghshire.
 (11-237)There is another bank of about three acres also
 (11-237)planted but with larch only. The opposite side of the
 (11-237)Ale lies partly in the park of Ancrum—partly green
 (11-237)craggy pasture beautifully mingled with wood. There
 (11-237)are several excellent situations for building. The whole

238

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-238)scene is retired and yet cheerful. I own I feared the
 (11-238)vicinity of Ancrum—the Villagers having no good
 (11-238)character ; but it is about a mile off & totally out of
 (11-238)sight ; and Mr. Sheriff says he never lost fruit but once
 (11-238)tho' his orchard is only surrounded with a broken hedge
 (11-238)and lies two hundred yards 1 from the House. On the
 (11-238)other hand you will never want labourers ; and if you
 (11-238)incline to set grass parks, being the best and safest mode
 (11-238)of using the ground which you do not occupy, you will
 (11-238)have plenty of bidding for them among the feuars—also
 (11-238)a ready market for potatoes and turnips if you incline
 (11-238)to keep a plough.

(11-238)I do not anticipate a single objection to the place
 (11-238)except the price which must be high. I suspect from
 (11-238)some intimations 2 that Sheriff found he could get more
 (11-238)than Capt. Stewart had agreed for, and so picked a hole

(11-238)in the bargain. I told him to send you a statement of
(11-238)the farm with measurements, price, &c. It is certainly
(11-238)a most desirable place. The present house is execrable ;
(11-238)but would do for a farmer's with some repairs or might
(11-238)serve you as a bachelor well enough for a summer
(11-238)[abode]. A butt and a ben—with two storeys is the
(11-238)accomodation—the ceiling is not even plastered.

(11-238)I think if you come down & see the place you will be
(11-238)enchanted with it. Sheriff is a sharp, spare man with
(11-238)a thin countenance grey worldly eyes—and a d——d
(11-238)bargain making look about him. I did not come on the
(11-238)subject of the price. If you come down I hope you will
(11-238)take quarters with us as you can have all means of
(11-238)conveyance at command. I can get a valuation of the
(11-238)property from Brown of Rawflatt 3 who long 3 managed
(11-238)it on the part of Admiral Elliot & Miss Carnegie—but I
(11-238)am sure it will be lower than Sheriff will ask and probably
(11-238)get.

(11-238)I sincerely hope your dear patient is better; repose and

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

239

(11-239)affection does much in these cases. Charles came down
(11-239)loaded with rheumatism. Sophia is laid up with ditto.
(11-239)I have taken my wettings, which are almost daily, with
(11-239)impunity, taking care to change.—Yours in haste,

(11-239)WALTER SCOTT

(11-239)ABBOTSFORD, September 8, 1829.

[Abbotsford Copies and North British Review]

TO ROBERT CADELL, SAINT ANDREWS SQUARE, EDINR.

(11-239)DEAR SIR,—I am induced to write you by post from an
 (11-239)idea which has occurd to me about the poems. To
 (11-239)cancel and reprint the Drama of Halidon hill 1 would cost
 (11-239)some money which would be better saved. But what is
 (11-239)worse it would give occasion to complaints on the part
 (11-239)of those who have already bought the poems that the
 (11-239)additional or 11th. volume contains some thing they
 (11-239)have already. Now I have a manuscript lying by me on
 (11-239)the very strange story of Muir of Auchendrainne 2 which
 (11-239)happend in the 17th. century out of which a few scenes
 (11-239)might easily be hammerd and the prose story itself be
 (11-239)extended so as to make the whole to one hundred pages.
 (11-239)I have also an Essay on the Highlands being an extension
 (11-239)and revision of an article in [the] Quarterly on the
 (11-239)Culloden papers but this could not come in well in a
 (11-239)collection of poems. Pray let me know what you think
 (11-239)of all this. I propose to dedicate the collected poetry
 (11-239)in its new shape to the Duke of Buccl[e]uch which will

240

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-240)be becoming as the separate pieces are all inscribed to
 (11-240)members of his family. I will begin the prefaces etc
 (11-240)immediatly but wait for your answer about Vol 11th.

(11-240)I see little prospect of making alterations in the poems
 (11-240)as they stand but I can make introductions longer or
 (11-240)shorter. I shall have occasion to mention Dr Stoddart 1
 (11-240)late of the new times newspaper pray is he not Sir
 (11-240)Something Stoddart now. He is judge admiral I believe at
 (11-240)Malta. Please get me from the Red Book or elsewhere
 (11-240)his name and honours. I have hard work before me but
 (11-240)we must push on and keep moving. Yours truly

(11-240)ABBOTSFORD 9th September [1829]
 [Stevenson]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADDELL

(11-240)DEAR SIR,—I am finishing an introduction to the
(11-240)Border Minstrelsy it will be in two parts one on the
(11-240)ancient ballad the other on the imitation of it. The first
(11-240)will go to Vol I the second to Vol III. Ballantyne will
(11-240)have great part of the first tomorrow.

(11-240)I think I have got a young man from the Register office
(11-240)which will help me greatly in my literary matters ; please
(11-240)send the inclosed to Mr. MacDonald on that subject.

(11-240)I inclose a receipt for 250 which or part of it will be
(11-240)payable September 20th. I have also drawn on you
(11-240)for 36., which you will have the kindness to accept.
(11-240)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-240)ABBOTSFORD Monday [14 Sept 1829]
[Stevenson]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

241

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER

(11-241)MY DEAR MR SECRETARY,—I return the sheets with
(11-241)what I think may be added to complete the little account
(11-241)of Bannatyne. I cannot at present lay my hand on
(11-241)Skenes drawing my papers being in great disorder. I
(11-241)know however I have it safe though I rather doubt the
(11-241)propriety of engraving it as appropriate to Bannatyne
(11-241)who never lived there.

(11-241)There is with me just now Arch Deacon Wrangham
(11-241)who will be in Edinburgh shortly. I have no doubt you
(11-241)will contrive to be of use to him when he comes to Auld

(11-241)Reekie he being a worthy brother of the order of Bannie.
(11-241)Alway[s] yours very sincerely WALTER SCOTT

[circa 15 September 1829]
[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-241)DEAR SIR,—I send you the beginning of Introductory
(11-241)Essay to the 1st. Volume of minstrelsy that you may
(11-241)consider the stile & manner of printing not to mention
(11-241)having satisfactory evidence that I am alive and working.

(11-241)The revd. Mr Archdeacon Wrangham takes care of
(11-241)this packet an accomplishd scholar and friend of mine.
(11-241)If you can render him any assistance in visiting the lions

242 LETTERS OF 1829

(11-242)of Auld Reekie I will consider it as a favour for at this
(11-242)season but few folks are in town. Yours truly

(11-242)ABBOTSFORD 15 Sept. [1830] WALTER SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(11-242)MY DEAR MORRITT,—I hasten to answer your kind
(11-242)enquiries. It is something hard that if the publick
(11-242)prints will not take the trouble to enquire into the reality
(11-242)of reports they must at the same time circulate inaccurate
(11-242)and painful reports about quiet families. I know your
(11-242)kindness and affection too well not to have reported to
(11-242)you instantly whatever was like to interest you concerning
(11-242)Sophia and her family.¹ It is true she has had a

(11-242)severe attack of Rheumatism which has confined her for
(11-242)a fortnight to bed. It is in no sense dangerous and she
(11-242)is recovering slowly and still feels much feebleness and
(11-242)pain. But we have no anxiety on her subject the
(11-242)disease being in the joints and having given way to rough
(11-242)medicines, bleeding with leeches and so forth. Poor
(11-242)little Johnie is greatly better since he came here and
(11-242)though his health must be I fear very precarious he is
(11-242)for the present gaming ground so much so that if I could
(11-242)spend the winter here I should desire to keep him with me
(11-242)in large rooms and with the advantage of riding exercise
(11-242)in a quiet way. It is a case we must trust to God for
(11-242)human aid can do little except by regulating food and
(11-242)exercise. Meantime our family party has been somewhat
(11-242)dampd by Sophia's sudden and painful indisposition and
(11-242)the absence of Walter who when just setting out was
(11-242)detaind to assist on a court Martial.

(11-242)Charles is here who also sufferd severely from the
(11-242)Rheumatism but is creeping about with his gun and
(11-242)recovering favourably. It is curious that my Grandmother
(11-242)died of this painful disease but in a good old age

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

243

(11-243)and I had a severe rufle of it within two years but though
(11-243)exquisitely painful it does not shorten life.

(11-243)We had our good friends the Ardens here till about a
(11-243)week since and I must say I never saw such good Samaritains
(11-243)or effectual friends. We had moreover the Sothebys
(11-243)—our excellent friend wore me a little out with his
(11-243)peculiar manner and phraseology and brought me in
(11-243)mind of Sir Harry Inglefield's form of dismissal " Sotheby
(11-243)—Go—" A still more formidable visitation was that of
(11-243)Archdeacon Wrangham full fraught with prize poems

(11-244)making it worse by travelling, so that feeling sincerely
(11-244)Lady Arbuthnot's kindness, I must defer offering her my
(11-244)personal condolences, till we come to town in November.
(11-244)Sophia has had a severe attack of rheumatism, otherwise
(11-244)we are in our usual health, with the exception of a sore
(11-244)throat. My daughters offer Mrs. Hall¹ their sincere
(11-244)sympathy on this melancholy event. I am. Dear Basil,
(11-244)affectionately yours, WALTER SCOTT

(11-244)Wednesday ABBOTSFORD 23rd Sept. 1829.
[Major Scott of Orchard]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON, SOLICITOR AT LAW, FLUDYER
STREET, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(11-244)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—Sometimes in anxious and
(11-244)distressing circumstances ² it is fortunate to have it in our
(11-244)power by some exertion though a painful one to turn our
(11-244)thoughts into another channel. I therefore write about
(11-244)Kirklands hoping in God this will reach you when it
(11-244)may answer the purpose of such a diversion.

(11-244)I was at the Circuit since Saturday when I saw young

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

245

(11-245)Brown of Rawflat who managed the farm for several
(11-245)years. He ¹ is married to a very pretty girl the daughter
(11-245)of my late friend Shortreed Sheriff Substitute of Selkirk
(11-245)and therefore is much disposed to oblige me. He has
(11-245)promised without loss of time to send me an account of
(11-245)what may be considered as its actual annual value & no
(11-245)man in Teviotdale can do it so accurately. You will then
(11-245)guess what the pretium affectionis ² ought to be.

(11-245)I learned a little of the Clique of his retreating from the

(11-245)sale as he let out that Sir William Scotts agent who talkd
(11-245)big about Sir Williams having wishd to buy till I susp[e]ct
(11-245)Mr. Sheriff thought he had sold his hen in a rainy day
(11-245)& so broke with Mr. Houstoun Stewart. It may very
(11-245)likely be that he regrets this at present. Nevertheless he
(11-245)has a look of dogged obstinacy about him that will
(11-245)probably dispose him to insist on something more than
(11-245)the 6000 guineas merely that he may be justified in his
(11-245)own eyes for having acted shabbily but I suppose 100 or
(11-245) 200 over that sum would be decisive. The coach from
(11-245)New Castle to Jedburgh Melrose &c is calld the Chevy
(11-245)Chac[e]. If I knew the day you could [go] to Kirklands
(11-245)I would meet you at Ancrum Bridge with great pleasure.

(11-245)Huntly Gordon is an ass. I have not the Physionomia
(11-245)of Michael Scott & it will be most acceptable to me. It
(11-245)is the work De Secretis Naturae which he thinks on.³ I
(11-245)will soon write with the opinion of Brown who is a crack
(11-245)farmer & as I said well acquainted with the ground.
(11-245)My own rough guess would be 3,, per acre at least
(11-245)much worse land lets at that near Melrose. Devoutly

246

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-246)hoping for better news from your quarter I am most
(11-246)sincerely yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-246)ABBOTSFORD 22 Septr [postmarked 1829]
[Miss Agatha Richardson]

TO ROBERT CADELL, ST. ANDREWS SQUARE, EDINR.

(11-246)MY DEAR SIR,—I am in every respect happy that the
(11-246)business of Mrs Jobsons house is so comfortably settled
(11-246)and am greatly obliged to you for thinkg. of it. I am
(11-246)afraid I have been making a blunder in fo[r]warding the

(11-246)additions to the poetry rather than the Tales—they take
(11-246)of course much more time than the Tales as they go back
(11-246)on forgotten studies and I must not if possible contradict
(11-246)in the Introductions facts or opinions stated in the body
(11-246)of the work. I can [do] either with like facility. The
(11-246)question is which you want first. As to the title I really
(11-246)do not well understand your wishes. Any one will suit
(11-246)me standing or running that gives something like a distinct
(11-246)accot of the contents. I wish Mr Jerdan 1 had refrained
(11-246)from announcing any thing regarding me or my publications
(11-246)till he heard it from good authority. I must own
(11-246)our news mongers take great freedom. A paper at
(11-246)Brighton announced that my daughter Sophia was
(11-246)dangerously ill in consequence of the loss of her son.
(11-246)I have a dozen of letter[s] of condolence to read & reply
(11-246)to every day. She has had a fit of rheumatism very
(11-246)painful but 2 not the least dangerous and poor Johnie is
(11-246)though far from strong a good way better.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

247

(11-247)You will perhaps call here in going to London as it is
(11-247)so exactly in your road whether you take Carlisle or
(11-247)Newcastle. I have a little matter to settle for Roxburghe
(11-247)Books with Payne and Fosse which I will request you to
(11-247)arrange for me. The full sum is about 130 but I expect
(11-247)some deduction for duplicates which I will transmit by
(11-247)you. If you can arrange a proper title for the Introduction
(11-247)which is of a general character I will throw [?] aside
(11-247)the second Essay which I think will have more general
(11-247)interest than the first referring to the personal history of
(11-247)my early poetry. My idea of a title is " An Essay on
(11-247)modern Imitations of the Ancient ball[ad] with some
(11-247)circumstances relating [to] the Editors composition of
(11-247)this nature."

(11-247)I beg to hear from you about the order in which you
(11-247)wish me to proceed. I can easily keep the day with the
(11-247)Tales if you let me know immediatly. Yours truly

(11-247)ABBOTSFORD Friday [25 Sep 1829] W SCOTT
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(11-247)DEAR JAMES,—I wish to see a little pamphlet calld the
(11-247)History of the press yard Londn. 1716.1

(11-247)I send you the first sheets of the Tales and you shall have
(11-247)more regularly. You may show now what you can do at
(11-247)a pinch.

(11-247)I think the pamphlet will be in the Advocates or Writers
(11-247)Library. Yours truly W SCOTT

(11-247)Sunday [27 Sep 1829]

(11-247)Proofs tomorrow.
[Stevenson]

248 LETTERS OF 1829

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(11-248)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—Sincerely hoping that your
(11-248)present afflictions may be in the course of being alleviated
(11-248)I write as I promised to give you such information as I
(11-248)have got about Kirklands [from] Mr. Brown with another
(11-248)excellent farmer. It is singular that it coincides nearly
(11-248)with my own which was at 3 per acre after deducing
(11-248)the wood and I am sure it will stand to that value—Mr
(11-248)Sheriff I understand has been a borrower which may

(11-248)make him tractable. Mr Brown seems to think he will
(11-248)strike for the price agreed on with Mr Houston Stuart.
(11-248)I think it will cost you a trifle more. The percentage is
(11-248)not high, but the property is excellent. I have found how
(11-248)he kept the Ancrnm people in order about Game, pippens,
(11-248)et hoc genus omne for Brown tells me he walked about at
(11-248)night with pistols and played the very dragon of the
(11-248)Hesperides—but a burning watch light would serve the
(11-248)same purpose. We are not well here. Sophia having a
(11-248)violent & obstinate rheumatism which confines her to bed.
(11-248)Adieu God bless you—you know [how] much I would say
(11-248)if speaking could avail any thing. Yours affectionately

(11-248)ABBOTSFORD 29 Sept 1829

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-248)DEAR SIR,—I send you the 20th. volume (so labelld)
(11-248)which I kept for certain emendations. You will find
(11-248)J. B. in complete hand with the Tales. I have assured
(11-248)him

(11-248)Thy mouth I'll fill abundantly
(11-248)Do thou it open wide.¹

(11-248)The la[s]t of the Tales will be out of my hand before I
(11-248)leave this place on the 12 November so it may easily be
(11-248)made to meet time. I wrote to you to mention this but
(11-248)my letter does not seem to have reachd you.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

249

(11-249)I mentiond in the same letter that I hoped you would
(11-249)take a bed here in the commencement of your journey.

(11-249)You can go either by Durham or Carlisle as you like best
(11-249)the next morning.

(11-249)I will have some trifles to trouble you with. My
(11-249)harvest wages etc will make me your debtor for 100,,
(11-249)to be lodged with Lang, Selkirk. In London I owe
(11-249)betwixt 5 and 6,, to Mr Braham 1 not paid because
(11-249)Anne had a writing box of which I knew nothing. Also
(11-249)I bought from Payne and Fosse the Roxburghe publications
(11-249)payable in October the price is 130,, subject to
(11-249)such deductions as they will allow for some Duplicates
(11-249)with which I will take the liberty to trouble you. This
(11-249)is a dear bargain but I could not well want these books
(11-249)to complete my set.

(11-249)In November I have 1000,, to receive which will make
(11-249)all odds evens. I gave John Stevenson an acceptance
(11-249)for my accot. amount 96,, due at your shop 7th/10th
(11-249)November which I will request your attention to in case
(11-249)said 1000 is not just forthcoming at the time.

(11-249)The poetry may be got ready I think by January or
(11-249)february. I am afraid when the copyright of the Lay
(11-249)of the Last Minstrel is out we shall have piracy & I am
(11-249)contriving an Introduction which will throttle it.

(11-249)I am working hard but I find it necessary to walk two
(11-249)or three hours lest I get fat and stomachy.

(11-249)Lockhart leaves me in a day or two. His wife remains
(11-249)longer owing to a bad rheumatism.

(11-249)I wish you could get me a sight of a book not
(11-249)uncommon The Secret History of the Press-yard Londn.
(11-249)I7I5-6.2 It concerns the tales much and is wanted as
(11-249)soon as possible.

(11-250)I forgot to say I will also be obliged for 50 to Charles
(11-250)who will start in a week or so.

(11-250)Here is a list of demands but they are not like to be
(11-250)repeated and there are assets for them in very short time.
(11-250)So they do not require so much apology as formerly.

(11-250)We will be delighted to take up our old quarters in
(11-250)Mrs Jobsons.

(11-250)I wish it were possible to push on Lord Newton. The
(11-250)copyright[s] in dispute are like the ice imported from
(11-250)Norway melting away before a decision can be pronounced
(11-250)concerning them.

(11-250)I inclose a letter from Walter Dickson but not on that
(11-250)subject. If you can look in here as you pass you may
(11-250)secure your passage in any of the Coaches for next and I
(11-250)will take care you reach them. Also the little gig will
(11-250)attend you when [you] say which you come by. Yours
(11-250)truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-250)29 Sept. [1829]

[Stevenson]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

(11-250)MY DEAR LORD,—I received yesterday with deep
(11-250)affliction the favour of your Lordships letter and try to
(11-250)add my sincere sympathy upon the afflicting cause.¹ It
(11-250)is the poena diu viventibus ² that those whom we love and
(11-250)esteem most must precede us in the dark path although

(11-250)youth and circumstances seem to promise them a much

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

251

(11-251)longer share of life than is destined to us. The Duke
(11-251)and you my dear Lord only do me justice in giving me
(11-251)credit for the grief I feel for [the] too probable event
(11-251)which your letter teaches me to expect in a family where
(11-251)hardly any thing of weal or woe can happen without my
(11-251)sharing it. It is a most afflictive thing to think 1 of
(11-251)this amiable young person being snatchd in the very
(11-251)bloom and flower of life from the bosom other family and
(11-251)the discharge of those duties of social life which she had
(11-251)taken upon her at so recent a period. To a freind like
(11-251)myself who has known the dear young lady from her
(11-251)infancy and set the highest value on the qualities which
(11-251)she possessd for adorning society the prospect of losing
(11-251)her is a most melancholy one and what must [it] then be
(11-251)to your Lordship who has acted the part of a father to
(11-251)her to poor Captain Cust who knows so well the value
(11-251)of the prize he had drawn in life to her brothers and
(11-251)sisters with whom family affection is a hereditary quality.
(11-251)I feel particularly for poor Lady Anne who will suffer
(11-251)much on this occasion considering what has gone before.

(11-251)If any thing happens decisive of course I shall be
(11-251)anxious to know it. I have had some family distress
(11-251)here though of a much lighter shade. Sophia has been
(11-251)here and confined this three weeks to her room and
(11-251)almost her bed by a rheumatick complaint giving her
(11-251)very much pain but attended they say with little danger.
(11-251)She is inexpressibly shockd at the situation of Lady
(11-251)Isabella as is my younger girl. I will not say more at
(11-251)present but to send my best regards to the Duke. This
(11-251)is a sad change for the pleasure I expected of seeing him
(11-251)here and making the acquaintance of his young Lady

(11-251)whose conduct on this afflicting occasion gives the strongest
(11-251)assurance other possessing qualities for being his kind and
(11-251)affectionate companion through this weary world.

(11-251)My kindest and best respects attend Lady Montagu
(11-251)and the young ladies.

252

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-252)I am with deep feelings of sympathy always your
(11-252)Lordships obliged and faithful humbl[e] Se[r]vant

(11-252)WALTER SCOTT

(11-252)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 7th October [PM. 1829]

[Buccleuch]

TO GEORGE BARTLEY, MANAGER OF COVENT GARDEN
THEATRE, LONDON

(11-252)DEAR MR BARTLEY,—I really hardly know what
(11-252)answer to make to your proposal of bringing this German
(11-252)translation 1 in the Keepsake upon the stage. As being
(11-252)perfectly convinced it is unfit for the stage from the
(11-252)quantity of slaughter at the end which almost equals that
(11-252)of Tom Thumb and from all the mummary of the humble
(11-252)Tribunal which tells very well but would be ridiculous
(11-252)in acting, it is naturally my wish that a trial should not
(11-252)be undertaken in which the Author is pretty sure to be
(11-252)condemned.

(11-252)On the other hand I am very indifferent to damnation
(11-252)in a drama or ruin provided I am not supposed to incur
(11-252)it by any presumption or conceit of my own & I think
(11-252)I should not use Mr. Kemble or you [well] should you

(11-252)conceive some prospect of advantage in bringing out such
(11-252)a ricketty performance were I [to] take advantage of your
(11-252)own politeness to prevent you from doing what is as free
(11-252)to you as other people unless by your own deference to
(11-252)my opinion. I must therefore beg you will judge for
(11-252)yourself and without reference to my wishes but with
(11-252)an eye to your own advantage. Only one stipulation
(11-252)I am entitled to make which is that the piece shall not
(11-252)be brought out till it appears before the publick in the
(11-252)Keepsake.²

(11-252)I think on mature consideration and complete perusal

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

253

(11-253)of the thing you will not see your advantage in bringing
(11-253)it forward ; there is only one tolerable situation in the
(11-253)piece and it occurs too early to be useful in helping off a
(11-253)heavy catastrophe. I am sure it will disappoint you in
(11-253)the long run and that the drawing one good house will be
(11-253)all you will get for your trouble. I would have flung it
(11-253)in the fire long since but other copies had got abroad
(11-253)and I feared a surreptitious edition abroad or elsewhere.
(11-253)It was written nigh thirty years ago.

(11-253)Mr. Kemble, to whom I beg my compliments, & you
(11-253)will therefore decide your own way.

(11-253)I am glad to hear the rise of your new star Miss Kemble
(11-253)but am not surprized that she has shone forth from a
(11-253)constellation which has long been so brilliant. I beg my
(11-253)kindest compliments to Mrs. Bartley 1 now an acquaintance
(11-253)of so many years standing and heartily wishing your
(11-253)request had been of a kind which I could have met more
(11-253)frankly.² I am, Dear Mr. Bartley, your faithful humble
(11-253)Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(11-253)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 13 October [1829]

[Brotherton]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(11-253)MY DEAR SIR,—I acknowledge with thanks your
(11-253)remittance of 100., and I will be happy to light on some
(11-253)subject which will suit the review, which may be
(11-253)interesting and present some novelty. But I have to look
(11-253)forward to a very busy period betwixt this month and
(11-253)January which may prevent my Contribution [being]
(11-253)forward before that time. You may be assured that for

254

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-254)many reasons I have every wish to assist the Quarterly,
(11-254)and will be always happy to give any support which is
(11-254)in my power.—

(11-254)I have inclosed for Moore a copy of one of Byron's
(11-254)letters to me. I have recovered another of considerable
(11-254)interest but I do not think it right to give [it] publicity
(11-254)without the permission of a person whose name is
(11-254)repeatedly mentioned.—I hope the token of my good wishes
(11-254)will not come too late these letters have been only
(11-254)recovered after a long search through my correspondence
(11-254)which as usual with literary folks is sadly confused.—I am
(11-254)ever Dear Sir Your obliged humble Servant

(11-254)WALTER SCOTT

(11-254)ABBOTSFORD Monday [19th October 1829] (1)

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON HOUSE, WINDSOR

(11-254)MY DEAR LORD,—I have to offer you my sincere sympathy
(11-254)on the close of the late melancholy scene for which
(11-254)your former favour had afforded a sad preparation. On
(11-254)such an occasion submission is our only refuge and we
(11-254)cannot & must not repine at Providence though we are
(11-254)deprived of those we value most highly even when their
(11-254)youth and excellent qualities promise us the long[e]st
(11-254)and happiest enjoyment of their Society. I wish the Duke
(11-254)would take a little warning from these repeated losses and
(11-254)recollect that his family have had always rather a height
(11-254)of spirit beyond their strength. I think I would be one
(11-254)of the last who would wish to see him make the figure of
(11-254)an effeminate and timid person but there is no use in
(11-254)unnecessary hard exercise or in incurring the risk of
(11-254)injuring health on which his country and his freinds have
(11-254)large demands.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

255

(11-255)But this is a subject on which old men may preach
(11-255)without extracting more benefit than having proved
(11-255)themselves to be old men. I am anxious to see the Duchess
(11-255)and sorry at the same time that our first meeting must be
(11-255)a melancholy one. It does not however perhaps augur
(11-255)worse for their future happiness. An alloy of sorrow
(11-255)to temper our happiest period of life is sometimes like the
(11-255)morning shower which announces the brightest day.
(11-255)God grant thes[e] young people may find it so. As an
(11-255)ancient freind to your Lordships house and its individual
(11-255)members I beg to express my deep sympathy on this
(11-255)occasion.

(11-255)I am with respectful remembrances to Lady Montagu

(11-255)the young Ladies and the Ladies of Buccleuch particularly
(11-255)Lady Anne always My dear Lord Your faithful & obedient
(11-255)Servant WALTER SCOTT

(11-255)ABBOTSFORD 21 October [PM. 1829]

[Buccleuch]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, CARE OF JOHN MURRAY

(11-255)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I told you to keep the review
(11-255)money but Murray has sent it to me. The only difference
(11-255)is that I send you the cash 75 for Charles' board by
(11-255)Sophia when she can travel. She is I am very happy to
(11-255)say in the set of old Doctor Ruttie sinfully dogged and
(11-255)snappish 1 which is the surest sign I know of restord
(11-255)convalescence. In my opinion they were like to have
(11-255)destroyd her stomach entirely by opiates which they have
(11-255)now given up. The babies are well and my frequent visitants,
(11-255)little Miss gets more elvish daily and is very clever.

(11-255)I have sent to Mr Murray for Moore a letter of Lord
(11-255)Byron.² I have another giving a particular account of

256 LETTERS OF 1829

(11-256)his interview with the Prince Regent to whom he is very
(11-256)complimentary. I have sent a copy to Sir William as I
(11-256)think a letter where His Majestys name occurs so often
(11-256)and some of his sentiments are mentiond should not be
(11-256)made public without his knowlege. So if the Invisible
(11-256)should speak to you about it you will understand the
(11-256)subject. Of course I am indifferent about the matter
(11-256)but it must not be mentiond unless the Invisible give his
(11-256)imprimatur. Anne & Sophia send kind love to Charles
(11-256)& you. I am always very truly yours

(11-256)ABBOTSFORD 23 October [1829]

WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, WHEATHOPE, YARROW

(11-256)MY DEAR WILLIE,—I write to tell you the shocking
(11-256)news of poor Tom Purdie's death by which I have been
(11-256)greatly affected. He had complained or rather spoken
(11-256)of a sore throat and the day before yesterday as it came on
(11-256)a shower of rain I wanted him to walk first on to
(11-256)Abbotsford before me but you know well how impossible that
(11-256)was. He took some jelly or trifle of that kind but made
(11-256)no complaint. This morning he rose from bed as usual
(11-256)and sate down by the table with his head on his hand,
(11-256)and when his daughter spoke to him life had passed away
(11-256)without a sigh or groan.

(11-256)Poor fellow, there is a heart cold that loved me well,
(11-256)and I am sure thought of my interest more than his
(11-256)own. I have been seldom so much shocked.¹

(11-256)I wish you would take a ride down here and pass the
(11-256)night. There is much I have to say and this loss adds to
(11-256)my wish to see you. We dine at five, the day is
(11-256)indifferent, but the sooner the better. Yours very truly,

(11-256)ABBOTSFORD 31 October [1829]

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

257

TO JOHN GIBSON

(11-257)MY DEAR SIR,—I am on the whole quite of your opinion

(11-257)that we should not move further in the submission. We
(11-257)must take bit and buffet.¹ I only wish for a decision about
(11-257)the manuscripts to get out of disputes at once.

(11-257)You will, I know, feel for me when I tell you I have lost,
(11-257)by sudden death, my old and faithful servant Tom Purdie,
(11-257)which has given me much affliction. He was quite well
(11-257)yesterday, and died in the night ² without a groan or
(11-257)anything that could alarm his family. It is an awful
(11-257)warning.

(11-257)Cadell has come from the south with tidings of unabated
(11-257)success in the Waverley works.³

(11-257)I shall need, I believe, to recall the old factor Mr
(11-257)Laidlaw, from this loss of Tom Purdie. I fancy the trustees
(11-257)will permit me in hoc statu to have the house and field at
(11-257)Kaeside for his occupation. He could do your business
(11-257)on the estate as well as mine, but I cannot well manage
(11-257)these extensive and valuable woods without better
(11-257)assistance than I can have from a writer, and I despair
(11-257)finding another Tom Purdie. There are several months
(11-257)to think of all this.—Always most truly yours

(11-257)WALTER SCOTT

(11-257)ABBOTSFORD 1st November 1829.

[Gibson's Reminiscences]

To J. G. LOCKHART

(11-257)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Sophia keeps mending & now
(11-257)eats & drinks. She still keeps her intention for Monday
(11-257)& the children are well.

(11-258)I can say no more being just going with a very sore
(11-258)heart to Tom Purdies funeral Alas ! Alas ! W. S.

(11-258)Tuesday [4th November 1829]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(11-258)MY DEAR CADELL,—I have had a great misfortune in
(11-258)the loss [of] my old and faithful servant Tom Purdie and
(11-258)have this day laid him in the grave. This has prevented
(11-258)me from answering your kind letter which convey[s] so
(11-258)much news. One may fairly hope that now we are so
(11-258)fairly afloat we shall continue to swim bravely. I think
(11-258)you are right to double the plates with such an appearance
(11-258)before you. I send you an accurate drawing of Wayland
(11-258)Smiths stone. I think it may be engraved though out of
(11-258)our common course of ornament as an illustration to
(11-258)Chapter X of Kenilworth. I also return the copy of the
(11-258)bride of Lammermoor. . . .

(11-258)Your exertions on behalf of the Magnum are beyond
(11-258)all praise and you will find I have not been idle. The
(11-258)tales are almost finishd and will not stop. Always yours
(11-258)truly
(11-258)WALTER SCOTT
(11-258)4th November [1829]

(11-258)I am so much shockd that I really wish to be quit of the
(11-258)country & safe in town. But there are things to arrange
(11-258)of course all of which used to [be] left to that poor fellow.¹

[Stevenson]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

259

TO MRS. HUGHES

[circa 4th November 1829] (1)

(11-259)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—Were you ever engaged in a
(11-259)fair bout of setting to rights. But I need [not] ask. I
(11-259)know how little you would mind what annoys my ponderous
(11-259)person so much and in my mind's eye I see you
(11-259)riding on the whirlwind and directing the storm like the
(11-259)fairy Whippity Stourie herself. Dr. Hughes will comprehend
(11-259)the excess of my annoyance in the task of turning
(11-259)all my books over each other to give a half yearly review
(11-259)of the lost stolen and strayed which disturbs my temper
(11-259)as much as the Gallery stairs do my person. In the midst
(11-259)of this turnout I lighted upon part of Monsr. De Fauconpret's
(11-259)translation which I send by Sir Francis Frelings
(11-259)frank and hope that with the livraison of the plate & title
(11-259)page it completes your book.

(11-259)I have had a very severe loss in my old & faithful
(11-259)Gillian a Chriah that is Man of the belt Thomas Purdie
(11-259)and though I am on most occasions like Edward Bruce
(11-259)" who used not to make moan for others & loved not that
(11-259)others should lament for him " yet on this occasion I have
(11-259)felt very acute sorrow. I was so much accustom[ed] to
(11-259)the poor fellow that I feel as if I had lost feet and hands
(11-259)so ready was he always to supply the want of either. Do
(11-259)I wish a tree to be cut down I miss Tom with the Axe.—
(11-259)Do I meet a bad step and there are such things in my
(11-259)walks as you well know Tom's powerful arm is no more
(11-259)at my command. Besides all this there is another
(11-259)grievance. I am naturally rather shy, you laugh when I

(11-259)say this but it is very true. I am naturally shy though
(11-259)bronzed over by the practice of the law and a good [deal]
(11-259)of commerce with the world. But it is inexpressibly
(11-259)disagreeable to me to have all the gradations of familiarity

260

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-260)to go through with another familiar till we are sufficiently
(11-260)intimate to be at ease with him.

(11-260)ABBOTSFORD

(11-260)I began this letter a fortnight since but left it in my
(11-260)bureau till I returned with Walter for two days when I
(11-260)was favoured with yours of the 18th. with the Bishop of
(11-260)Llandaffs favour and the kind remembrance of Mr. John
(11-260)Hughes. The quair shall be most welcome and I doubt
(11-260)not will become the Glenlivet well.¹ We are a good deal
(11-260)puzzled about the best mode of using the Wayland Smith
(11-260)engraving for from some technicalities which I cannot
(11-260)explain it cannot be wrought off with the stereotype in
(11-260)the way which would be easy with ordinary letter press.
(11-260)I hope the difficulty will be got over if not I will keep the
(11-260)drawing for sketches of the existing Localities of the
(11-260)Novels which Skene has published and which are very
(11-260)well done & interesting.²

(11-260)I am very curious to see the Bishops tale 3 which I have
(11-260)no doubt will be a subject of great interest though
(11-260)whether it may prove within my capacity is a very
(11-260)different question. I can only say I will give it my most
(11-260)attentive consideration. I am sorry but not surprized
(11-260)at Sophia's illness.⁴ She is a most established coddler
(11-260)and I think would be better if she would think so. But

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

261

(11-261)every one can bear an ill save the person that has it.
(11-261)I have Walter with me as large as life. I hope this cough
(11-261)& cough-like weather will not affect [him]. I do not
(11-261)know what his youth has to do with it from fifteen to fifty
(11-261)I cannot hardly say that I had any complaint worse than
(11-261)a head ache of my own procuring.

(11-261)EDINBURGH

(11-261)My unfinishd letter has skipped to & fro with me and
(11-261)has been written by fits and snatches. I sincerely hope
(11-261)this will find the excellent Doctor in good health. I will
(11-261)not forget to thank Mr. John Hughes for his extreme
(11-261)kindness. I have no news to send you unless I could
(11-261)suppose you [wou]ld like to hear the quintessence of a
(11-261)debate between two gentlemen of the long robe about
(11-261)an annuity of five pounds a year which is going on at my
(11-261)ear for I am sitting at the receipt of custom. I sent you
(11-261)a packet containing some of the french translations to
(11-261)make up the set. I am dear Mrs. Hughes most truly yours

(11-261)PARLIAMENT HOUSE 1st Dec. [1829] (1) WALTER SCOTT

(11-261)[Written on the lower outside page] Notwithstanding what
(11-261)is said within I have received the drawing for Kenilworth.
(11-261)Excuse the wafer we have no lights here.

[Heffer and Wells and Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(11-261)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—You need not doubt your
(11-261)melancholy news 2 met with much sympathy here as a

(11-262)father I had only to make the case my own to imagine
(11-262)the weight of the calamity. It is a case in which time
(11-262)only can prove the surgeon and to tamper with a raw
(11-262)wound might irritate but could hardly soothe pain.

(11-262)I have myself felt sincere distress by a loss which
(11-262)however inferior to that with which Mrs Richardson and
(11-262)you have been afflicted I has never the less given me more
(11-262)pain than any circumstance of the kind was like to have
(11-262)done. Poor Tom Purdie the faithful companion of so
(11-262)many years died on Saturday 2 night without groan sigh
(11-262)or warning of any kind & yesterday I laid his head in the
(11-262)grave all I could do for so old a friend. I firmly believe
(11-262)the faithful creature like[d] me better than he did himself
(11-262)& he was so habitually along with me that his hands &
(11-262)feet seemed to be parts of my body so ready they were
(11-262)to move at my will. I cannot go my little rounds without
(11-262)missing him at every turn. It is a great deprivation & I
(11-262)feel it exceedingly.

(11-262)My best thanks for Johnny McGowan's paper which
(11-262)is very curious. I will find a use for it. I knew Johnny
(11-262)well as he often dined at my father's that is when
(11-262)he thought he had any chance of a good dinner of which
(11-262)he was a great amateur. He was regular in loading the
(11-262)vessell though slow in disembarking the cargo as it would
(11-262)appear. I hope so soon as you can leave Mrs Richardson
(11-262)you will look down upon Kirklands. I do not believe
(11-262)any one has been after it but I would not have you trust
(11-262)much to Sheriff. Many thanks for Michael Scott.³ I
(11-262)send this under cover to Croker.

(11-262)My daughters & Sophia in particular send kindest

(11-263)sympathy to Mrs Richardson in this most distressing
(11-263)occasion. And I am ever Dear Richardson truly yours

(11-263)5 Novr. 1829 ABBOTSFORD WALTER SCOTT

(11-263)I thank you kindly for your exertions in Charles' favour.
(11-263)There must be some way of getting hold of the Bishop's
(11-263)skirts if one knew how. Of Meikle Mouth Meg whose
(11-263)real name I think was Agnes Murray we are lineal
(11-263)descendants. She was grandmother to my great
(11-263)grandfather. As to the connection between the Harden[s] &
(11-263)Buccleuch[s], Satchells avers something of it but I always
(11-263)considered it as Blarney.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DAVID LAING

(11-263)MY DEAR MR SECRETARY,—I am not able to do mor[e]
(11-263)for our founder than to acquiesce in your proposed
(11-263)alteration. I cannot trace him to Lord Ballenden but Mr
(11-263)Pitcairn will. I always understood the names to be different
(11-263)Bellenden & Ballantyne coming from this country where
(11-263)there is a farm of the name & Bannatyn from the Isle
(11-263)of Bute. MacLeod Bannatyn[e] must know this perfectly.¹
(11-263)Yours truly W. S.

[ABBOTSFORD 9th Novr 1829]
[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-263)ABBOTSFORD 10th November [1829]
(11-263)MY DEAR BOY CHARLES,—Soph set off yesterday much
(11-263)on the mending hand but not quite willing to think so.

(11-264)The House is very dull for want of her and babies. We
 (11-264)have not long to tire of it though as I go off tomorrow.
 (11-264)I wrote about poor Tom Purdies death a great subject of
 (11-264)distress. Just now I miss him extremely as he used to be
 (11-264)very busy at the flitting but Bogie is very handy & useful.
 (11-264)John Swanston is to have the gun and game keeping.
 (11-264)He shoots at present with Japhir alias Patch. If I had
 (11-264)known sooner the nature of connection to be formd with
 (11-264)the founder I could have given you an undeniable graft
 (11-264)with the Douglasses the Swintons having twice married
 (11-264)into that great family.

(11-264)In the course of my rumaging the shelves with a view
 (11-264)to remove, I discovered the Oeuvres de Moliere, which I
 (11-264)send you for your Office studies, confident I cannot
 (11-264)contribute more to your amusement.

(11-264)Anne sends kind love and I am with compliments to
 (11-264)Lockhart always your obedient Servant.1

(11-264)[Law and Abbotsford Copies]

WALTER SCOTT

TO DAVID BRIDGES, BANK STREET 2

[Facsimile Letter]

(11-264)SIR,—I am much gratified by the sight of the portrait
 (11-264)of Robert Burns. I saw that distinguished poet only

(11-265)on[c]e and that many years since and being a bad marker
 (11-265)of likenesses and recollector of faces I should in an

(11-265)ordinary case have hesitated to offer an opinion upon
(11-265)the resemblance especially as I make no pretension to
(11-265)judge of the fine arts. But Burns was so remarkable a
(11-265)man that his features remain impressd on my mind as
(11-265)[if] I had seen him only yesterday and I could not hesitate
(11-265)to recognise this portrait as a striking resemblance of the
(11-265)poet though it had been presented to me amid a whole
(11-265)exhibition. I am, Sir, your obedt servant,

(11-265)WALTER SCOTT

(11-265)EDINR. 14 November [1829]

(11-265)I will accept of the inscription which you tell me the
(11-265)proprietors intend putting to the engraving as a great
(11-265)honour.

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO DR. SCOTT,¹ &G. &G. &C., HAZLAAR HOSPITAL,
PORTSMOUTH

(11-265)MY DEAR SIR,—Your father who did me the pleasure
(11-265)of breakfasting with me to day presented me on your
(11-265)behalf with the very fine copy of Olaus Magnus 2 which

(11-266)your kindness has transferrd to me and which together
(11-266)with the lamp and other curiosities I am really ashamed
(11-266)to deprive you of especially as your birth place connects
(11-266)you so nearly with the hyperborean regions about which
(11-266)Olaus has told so many of his mirabilia that perhaps I
(11-266)am depriving you of an opportunity of comparing the
(11-266)curious engravings with the original monsters of the
(11-266)mountain deep. However an Antiquary is too apt to
(11-266)look to his own interest and to remain with hands open

(11-267)to the end of volume second of Rob that I may avail myself
(11-267)of your kindness as far as circumstances will now permit.

(11-267)You are very good for wishing to have a copy of an
(11-267)original a good deal the worse for the wear. I will not
(11-267)pretend that even to the President & sitting by your
(11-267)request the operation of undergoing a portrait is altogether
(11-267)a pleasant one but pride feels no pain nor ennui
(11-267)neither and I have so much to be vain of that I cannot
(11-267)complain of the Sedet eternumque sedebit which from
(11-267)concurrent circumstances I have been so often subjected.
(11-267)I am uncertain whether I will get to London in spring
(11-267)but if I do [I will] with 2 Sir Thomas's leave immediatly
(11-267)arrange to gratify your wishes and believe [me] independant
(11-267)of the honour done. I will feel extremely happy at
(11-267)the opportunity of gratifying the slightest of your wishes
(11-267)Being with sincere respect Dear Sir Your most obedient
(11-267)humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(11-267)EDINBURGH 18 November 1829

(11-267)Two Newspaper editors fought a duel two mornings
(11-267)sinc[e] 3 and did not shoot each other the only excuse
(11-267)which could be admitted for their impudence.

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

268

LETTERS OF

1829

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-268)DEAR SIR,—I suppose you have the Edinr review in
(11-268)your shop. I would like to look at the number some
(11-268)years since when they reviewd Tales of my Landlord.
(11-268)Will you be kind enough to turn it up. I will look in at
(11-268)the usual hour. I have a deposit of a receipt to make

(11-268)with you & shall want 80 in advance. Also I want a
(11-268)paper book or two ruled for household concerns. You can
(11-268)get me a sight of the most convenient sort. Yours truly

(11-268)Tuesday [1 Dec 1829]
[Stevenson]

W SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-268)DEAR SIR,—I return the Bannatyne Book 1 & to save eyes
(11-268)& fingers which are not quite so alert as they have been
(11-268)I will beg the favour of a transcript or rather two
(11-268)transcripts the first beginning at p. 55 in the middle of page
(11-268)at the new § beginning The Earl of Cassilis's tyranny etc
(11-268)(omitting the footnote) to p. 59 middle of page line 13
(11-268)from top ending " to his regent." The next extract
(11-268)begins p. 65 new paragraph The said La[i]rd of Bargany
(11-268)to p. 67 line 10 ending " Amen Amen."

(11-268)I would wish the transcript to be made in ordinary
(11-268)spelling except such words as are particularly Scotch
(11-268)which we will explain below.

(11-268)By the way we must think of the Glossary. I cannot
(11-268)think of any so fit as Robert Jamieson if he likes to do it
(11-268)& you can make it agreeable to him. He quarreld with
(11-268)me 2 unnecessa[ri]ly & foolishly as I think but it has no
(11-268)effect on my opinion of him as a learnd and able man or
(11-268)[my wish] to do him service if it was in my power.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

269

(11-269)There is not much to be done & I would correct it
(11-269)carefully but I do not know when or where it should
(11-269)come in. Yours truly W. S.

(11-269)thursday evening [3 Decr 1829]

(11-269)We can speak of all this tomorrow. Walter will need
(11-269)his cash 200 by 50,, in Scotch notes and 150 bill on
(11-269)London.

(11-269)I also return Turners Memoirs.¹

[Stevenson]

TO [JOHN] BOWYER NICHOLS, 25 PARLIAMENT STREET,
WESTMINSTER

(11-269)SIR,—I am honored with your letter and would feel
(11-269)happy to do anything which could show my respect for
(11-269)the Gentlemans Magazine from which I have often
(11-269)derived and continue to derive a quantity of literary
(11-269)information not to be seen elsewhere, and my respect for
(11-269)the literary patriarchs Messrs Cave and Nichols would
(11-269)lead me to the same wish without the slightest desire to
(11-269)put the publishers to expense.

(11-269)But at present I am so deeply and indispensably
(11-269)occupied by the necessity of bringing forward the Waverly
(11-269)books in due season that it is impossible for me within the
(11-269)time you propose to supply you with any prefatory matter

270 LETTERS OF 1829

(11-270)which could be of service to the publication or to which
(11-270)I would like to put my name.

(11-270)I am greatly obliged to you for the curious memoir of
(11-270)Cave and am Sir Your most obedt servant

(11-270)WALTER SCOTT

(11-270)EDINR. 8 Dec. 1829

[Parrish]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

[circa 9th December 1829](1)

(11-270)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I owe you I think a letter at any
(11-270)rate I will not let Walter go without a remembrance from
(11-270)me. I have got from London only yesterday Murrays
(11-270)parcel of Contes Inedits des Mille et une nuits.² So soon
(11-270)as I get to the country where I have my queer books and
(11-270)materials I will turn off an article on the subject unless
(11-270)my right hand has forgot its cunning. The folks here
(11-270)are well pleased with the review of Tytler except Peter
(11-270)himself who only expostulates on being calld a young
(11-270)man.³ Foolish dog I wish he had no title to call me an
(11-270)old one.

(11-270)I hear something about Charles going to Madrid which
(11-270)I should like much on account of his rheumatism. But he
(11-270)has given me no account of what he proposes though it
(11-270)might be possible to interest Lord Aberdeen or possibly
the Invisible although I am clear of opinion

(11-270)*Nec Deus intersit &c.*⁴

(11-270)I am busy with the new Edition of the novels. I want to

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

271

(11-271)finish it out and out so that were I [to] slip the girths of a
(11-271)sudden it would retain nearly the same value. This will
(11-271)be of great service in putting my affairs in order.

(11-271)I sometimes doubt whether I will get to town this
(11-271)spring I have so much work in hand. However the
(11-271)labour is all to purpose and while the wind blows and
(11-271)while the mill goes—the song is somewhat musty.

(11-271)I heard of the proposed change of ... [there is probably
(11-271)a sheet of the MS. missing here} . . . but Noluit Arcturus.

(11-271)Here is Gillies about spoiling the Egyptians as well as
(11-271)he may and begging by the Directory. I was obliged to
(11-271)tip him the cold shoulder but after all on[e] cannot play
(11-271)at delicacy all on one side and the worst is there is no
(11-271)trusting a word which he says. To hear him talk one
(11-271)would think him the most prudent and most injured of
(11-271)men and to see him act he is a perfect Mad Tom.

(11-271)Anne has got a cold or rather has kept the one she had
(11-271)by nursing it occasionally at old Sir John Jackasses 1
(11-271)starvation parties and the half empty theatre. Walter
(11-271)has been indifferently careful 2 but indifferently only.

(11-271)Is Lady Louisa Stuart com[e] back from France ? and
(11-271)what does she say of the Mounseers. How is Lady Davy.
(11-271)Is she to sink into the Dowager or will she try another
(11-271)shot.

(11-271)We are going out for the benefit of all our catarrhs to
(11-271)Abbotsford. Every one has their own remedys in our
(11-271)family for that frequent illness in our household a cold.
(11-271)Sophia prefers a gentle coddling—Anne Sir John Sinclairs
(11-271)half empty halls—Walter the top of a stage coach in
(11-271)winter & I am partial to a country house in December.
(11-271)Chacun a son gout.

(11-271)I learn from Mrs Hughes that Johnie continues well.
(11-271)It is a most wonderful change. I hope Watt is keeping

(11-271)out gallantly and has not quite forgotten old Grandpapa.

272

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-272)I am also in hopes Whippity Stourie 1 has not yet flown
(11-272)up the chimney.

(11-272)When does Moor[e]s Byron 2 appear. I should like to
(11-272)have it by an office frank. Sir Francis [Freeling] or
(11-272)Croker would indulge me. I got your life of Burns and
(11-272)grudge much it is not your own.³ Pray take the advice
(11-272)of un vieux renard and never be in a hurry to part with
(11-272)property. By the by Mrs. Arkwright 4 askd permission
(11-272)to publish some of... [Here the MS. ends abruptly ; evidently
the next sheet is missing.]

[Law]

TO JOHN HUGHES

(11-272)9th December, 1829

(11-272)MY DEAR SIR,—Your Christmas Gift safely arrived one
(11-272)day that I happened to be at Abbotsford, so was inducted
(11-272)in safety into its honorable place in my grand standing
(11-272)cupboard, among

(11-272)" mugs and jugs and pitchers
(11-272)and Bellarmine of State " 6

(11-272)as your old college song goes. We have agreed that it
(11-272)shall not get acquainted with mountain dew till the

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

273

(11-273)common festival of the Xtian church shall render the

(11-273)opportunity solemn. I think you will find in the notes
(11-273)to Marmion some lines of a hundred years old, addressed
(11-273)to my great-grandfather by his kinsman Walter of
(11-273)Harden, beginning

(11-273)" With flaxen beard and amber hair."1

(11-273)The tone of them, though not remarkably poetical, has
(11-273)something in it so amicable and cordial that I believe
(11-273)it is owing to these lines that I have always thought
(11-273)anything good should be kept for Christmas day, and
(11-273)endeavoured to draw a cheerful party round the blazing
(11-273)log to sing carols and tell tales. I wish we had Housseins'
(11-273)tapestry to bring your kind mother and the excellent doctor,
(11-273)and we [would] stretch and draw (for who can tug like
(11-273)a souter of Selkirk) till we made room for you, and you
(11-273)might take Mrs. Hughes and Baby Watt 2 upon your knee.
(11-273)Upon my word, when steam carriages go at the rate of
(11-273)30 miles per hour nothing can be feared—except an
(11-273)overturn ! Betwixt London and Edinburgh will be
(11-273)[nothing] and we will go to John a Groat's house with less
(11-273)premeditation than our ancestors went [to] Eelpie
(11-273)island.3 Then will aldermen eat turbot fresh as taken,
(11-273)a dainty they never dreamed off [sic], and have slices of
(11-273)highland venison Abyssinian fashion off the living buck.

(11-273)Leaving these applications of modern discoveries to the
(11-273)operation of time, let me thank you for the drawing of
(11-273)Wayland Smith's cromlech which will do me yeoman's
(11-273)service. There was a mechanical objection to employing
(11-273)the engraving, with the stereotype, but I have done away
(11-273)with that objection. Pray did not one Lambourne of

(11-274)those parts commit a very cruel murder some time since

(11-274)and would there be any harm in putting it into the notes
(11-274)of Kenilworth? 1 If so perhaps you would give me the
(11-274)date. In our country I should hesitate about this, for
(11-274)fear of getting a dirk in my wame for tacking awa' the
(11-274)guid name of an honest family, but you are not I think
(11-274)so touchy in Berkshire.

(11-274)I beg you will make my best respects acceptable to Mrs.
(11-274)Hughes and the infant Don Gualtero and believe me
(11-274)Your truly obliged

(11-274)WALTER SCOTT

[Hutchinson]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(11-274)DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I write chiefly to say that I have
(11-274)not sent any thing by Sir Francis Frelings care the post [?]
(11-274)refusd to find room amongst the last batch of things to
(11-274)Mr Simkins Stationers court.² As Walter leaves me just
(11-274)now & will put this in his pocket Book I send up a letter
(11-274)for Mr John Hughes which must otherwise have awaited
(11-274)a frank for it is not worth paying postage—though I dont
(11-274)think my friend is one of those grooms who will throw on
(11-274)their hat & say Damn your thanks yet I myself feel their
(11-274)frothiness too much to make him pay for them. I hope
(11-274)I will one day soon have the Bishops tale which excites
(11-274)my curiosity very much. My kindest Compliments to
(11-274)Dr. Hughes.

(11-274)I am in great hopes about the children and Sophia
(11-274)cannot make me afraid of her health she has admirable
(11-274)good stamina though I dare say she suffers pain. Charles
(11-274)for patience and hardiness is much better mettle. They

(11-275)talk of his going to Madrid which would be good for his
(11-275)rheumatic complaints. I am always with kindest regards
(11-275)to the Dr My dear Mrs Hughes Most truly yours Whilst

(11-275)SHANDWICK PLACE 9 December [1829] W SCOTT
[Heffer and Wells]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(11-275)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your kind enquiries of
(11-275)the 9th & you before receiving this will probably have
(11-275)received mine by Walter. I am anxious about his getting
(11-275)up to town. He is cautious after a manner but not so
(11-275)cautious as I could wish. Abercrombie makes light of
(11-275)my malady but I know as well as he that when an old
(11-275)vessell gets leaky it must submerge by and bye. With
(11-275)Gods good time so be it.

(11-275)I would like to see and hope to see my affairs wound
(11-275)up for which to all appearance five or six years will be
(11-275)sufficient & much less will put them en bon train as the
(11-275)Waverley & its companions go on like whip and spur.
(11-275)I am busied finishing the edition so that you whom I
(11-275)naturally look to as my substitute may have as little
(11-275)trouble as possible. Do not suppose I am hyppd about it.
(11-275)I am looking forward to happy meetings at Abbotsford.
(11-275)My complaint though I suspect it is a signal of breaking
(11-275)up is manageable & gives me neither pain nor anxiety.

(11-275)I still hope to be in London in Spring. I think if Sophia
(11-275)would give up wine and medicine and live on nourishing
(11-275)& succulent food she would bring her stomach into good
(11-275)order and then I would set the Rheumatism at defiance.

(11-275)I hope Lady Davy will be contented to remain Queen
(11-275)of the Blues a tolerably ample empire and assume no
(11-275)future partner on the throne.¹

276

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-276)I heartily hope the Duke will get the Tories who will
(11-276)only cut their own throats by separating from him.

(11-276)Thomas Moore comes out soon I hope with Byron. I
(11-276)hope he proposes to publish the letter I sent to the
(11-276)Invisible.

(11-276)There are great alterations threatend in the Court of
(11-276)Session. There is a talk of disbanding on[e] or two
(11-276)Clerks of Session. They shall have my situation on easy
(11-276)terms for I feel attendance inconvenient and have no
(11-276)mind for any thing I can lose to die of close duty. All
(11-276)this is talk as yet but I suppose my potent grave and
(11-276)reverend Seigniors are desirous to assume more labour
(11-276)in order to gain the delayd advance of Salary.

(11-276)Anne has a cold which she will not pay attention to.
(11-276)We go to Abbotsford at Xmas when I hope to meet the
(11-276)Chief Commissioner & his family Sir Adam cum suis
(11-276)Willie Clerk Tom Thomson & his brother the parson and
(11-276)be as merry as the Maids.

(11-276)Lord Ch. Baron wrote me a melancholy letter at leaving
(11-276)town.¹ I am anxious to know how he makes his journey.

(11-276)Here is such a tempest as I have rarely seen. I could
(11-276)hardly work my way home along Princes Street and for
(11-276)the first time in my life was obliged to hold by the railings.

(11-276)I will cause Cadell send Johnie a full set of the tales

(11-276)from the beginning & will like to have your opinion of the
(11-276)three last.

(11-276)As to the Stewart papers I am sure something will be
(11-276)made of them. The thing will be to make Mr Pulman,²
(11-276)or whatever you call him report generally for persons of
(11-276)his description are likely enough to miss the gist of the
(11-276)argument.

(11-276)And now kind good night & remember my love to
(11-276)Sophia Johnie and the babies if they remember me.
(11-276)Ever yours
WALTER SCOTT

(11-276)SHANDWICK PLACE 11 December [docketed 1829]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

277

(11-277)My best love to Charles. Is there any prospect of his
(11-277)Spanish Journey. It would be an admirable cure for the
(11-277)rheumatism.

(11-277)I am glad & proud Sir James McIntosh is pleased with
(11-277)the History.¹ They must cure its defects among themselves
(11-277)for [I] cannot even read the print especially the
(11-277)figures they are so small and my eyes (witness these peds
(11-277)des mouches) so imperfect.

(11-277)Eh ! quoth the auld man to the oak tree
(11-277)Sair faild hinny since I kend thee
(11-277)Sair faild hinny sair faild now
(11-277)Sair faild hinny since I kend thow.²

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-277)DEAR SIR,—Our exchequer cash about 400 is not yet
(11-277)paid so I must be troublesome to you for 30,, for house
(11-277)expences.

(11-277)I have most piggishly neglected to thank you for a
(11-277)splendid present of silver punch ladles which equips my
(11-277)sideboard in every useful article. Between spoons for
(11-277)the whisky & whisky for the spoons you have a burthensome
(11-277)author of me.

(11-277)I will probably look in today to see according to our
(11-277)good friend Jolly the reality of things. Always truly Yours
(11-277)W SCOTT

[15 Dec 1829]

[Stevenson]

278 LETTERS OF 1829

TO MRS. E. BOND 1

(11-278)MY DEAR MRS. BOND,—The inclosed letter is my apology
(11-278)for intruding on you with the sincere hope of being of
(11-278)some service. At least if I have not interest or means to
(11-278)afford the permanent assistance your friend points at I
(11-278)am able without inconvenience & certainly with the
(11-278)most sincere good will to avert immediate distress. I am
(11-278)ashamed to send an order for the small sum for which
(11-278)I inclose one but it may keep the wolf from the door
(11-278)till better shift can be thought on. As I go out of town
(11-278)on Saturday I will call on you if possible with the hope
(11-278)of being of more permanent service.

(11-278)Do not take the trouble of answering this letter unless
(11-278)just to let the servant know whether you can see me about

(11-278)two for I seldom get clear of the Court much sooner.

(11-278)I am my dear Miss 2 Bond with the sinc[e]re wish that

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

279

(11-279)an old friend may be of some service in bad times. Most

(11-279)sincerely yours

WALTER SCOTT

(11-279)6 SHANDWICK PLACE 16 December 1829.

[Signet Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(11-279)DEAR JAMES,—Your boy has come but brought no

(11-279)proofs. I have nothing to send. Did you ever see a sort

(11-279)of opera I wrote long since calld The fortunes of Devo[r]goil.

(11-279)Poor Erskine was perpetually quoting it. I think

(11-279)it might do good service just now if you thought it

(11-279)tolerable. But how to avail ourselves I am at fault. Had

(11-279)Constable been entire a cool 1000 would be the least

(11-279)of it. I wish you would look in and speak about this.

(11-279)Yours truly

W. S.

(11-279>About the time you return from the Office say 1/2 past

(11-279)three or three would probably suit you well.

[1829]

[Stevenson]

TO DAVID LAING

(11-279)DEAR MR SECRETARY,—I have long wishd to see the

(11-279)Jonsonian of Hawthornden in something like a correct

(11-279)shape and even yet I shall long to see something in

(11-279)Drummonds own hand. I conclude there is nothing

(11-279)else in Sir Robert Sibbalds but that which you were so
(11-279)kind as to send me but the question still remains whether
(11-279)he took a selection from Hawthorndens reminiscences or
(11-279)gives us the whole of the Heads as left by the reporter.
(11-279)My copy of Drummonds works in 1711 [is by] Watson.¹

280

LETTERS OF

1829

(11-280)I b[el]ieve it was there that the heads of Conversation
(11-280)first appeard & the loss of the Manuscript from which the
(11-280)Editors took it seems to be irreparable. It becomes a
(11-280)doubtful question whether we are brought nearer or
(11-280)further removed from the original of Drummond in this
(11-280)copy of Sibbald. If we print the Jonsonianana 1 it will be
(11-280)highly desireable to print on the opposite side the Heads
(11-280)of Conversation and mark the mode in which they differ
(11-280)from each other. I am greatly averse to castrations yet
(11-280)there seem to be strong reasons for leaving out some of the
(11-280)indecencies Others again like what is told of Elizabeth
(11-280)though slippery in language contain historical fact. I
(11-280)will willingly contribute any observations which occur to
(11-280)me. I was always of opinion that Gilchrist & Gifford
(11-280)judged Drummonds notes far too harshly. When he
(11-280)said that Jonson was a man subject to variation of spirits
(11-280)more fond of wine because it relieved the languor of an
(11-280)overwrought imagination proud of his own compositions
(11-280)what was it all but merely saying he had the faults almost
(11-280)inseparable from 2 the professors of poetry. I send back
(11-280)your copy which I would willingly compare if I had any
(11-280)one to read it with. I will see it in Edinr after the 12th.
(11-280)Jany.³ Wishing you a good new year I am Always very
(11-280)much yours W SCOTT

(11-280)ABBOTSFORD 29 Decemr. [1829]

[Edin. Univ. Lib. and Abbotsford Copies]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(11-281)DEAR CHARLES,—I wrote to Lord Aberdeen to day so
 (11-281)the movement is made valeat quantum.¹ I have mentioned
 (11-281)the Spanish court but left it for decision of his Lordship
 (11-281)whether another Southern court might not be as convenient
 (11-281)as beggars must not expect to be chusers. If for
 (11-281)example you should get to Naples it would be as good
 (11-281)for the rheumatism and a delightful residence except as
 (11-281)encumberd with too many English.

(11-281)Pray who is Mr Addington ² at [Madrid] for in case
 (11-281)you go there I could get you letters from Lord Sidmouth
 (11-281)who I presume to be his relation. Do not omit to ask
 (11-281)about this if the appointment seems like to go forward.

(11-281)I wonder what antipathy the Rheumatism has taken to
 (11-281)all my family. I have a great suspicion that like its
 (11-281)kinsman the Gout it originates in the stomach and that a
 (11-281)temporary change of medicine giving up soups slops
 (11-281)puddings and malt liquor limiting wine to a single glass
 (11-281)and living chiefly on plain beef or mutton might do much
 (11-281)to restor[e] the tone of the stomach.

(11-282)We have fine clear frosty weather here but the snow
 (11-282)on the ground confines me much. A good New Year to
 (11-282)you. The Fergussons and Russells come to end 1829
 (11-282)here as usual—present my love to Lockhart and Sophia
 (11-282)and to Walter when you make out your visit. I am always
 [last line, signature, and possibly date cut out]

[circa 31st December 1829]

(11-282)Galatian 1 is singing in the hall with a large troop of boys.

[Law]

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

283

TO ROBERT CADELL, SAINT ANDREWS SQUARE, EDINR.

(11-283)DEAR SIR,—Many thanks for your packet with its usual

(11-283)pleasing contents. I fancy the Almanack is a good hint

(11-283)to me to mind how time passes. To shew I am not idle

(11-283)I send you two volumes of the Magnum complete and

(11-283)have more in forwardness. I will be quite ready by

(11-283)Whitsunday unless I am delayd by a trip to London

(11-283)which will be a delay.

(11-283)I would not begin the printing of the poetry till I

(11-283)look every thing carefully over. I will have the order of

(11-283)every thing settled when I come to town.

(11-283)You will see there is a quotation wanting in a note

(11-283)p. 220 Vol. 28. It is an anecdote occuring in my

(11-283)description written for the Provincial Antiquities & in that

(11-283)No: which includes Borthwick Castle. Perhaps you can

(11-283)get it copied for me. Many happy new years to you.

(11-283)If they be happy (in worldly matters) for one they are

284

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-284)like to be satisfactory to both. The volume of old

(11-284)Mortality is very pretty.¹ Always yours truly

(11-284)W. SCOTT

(11-284)ABBOTSFORD 2 Jany 1830

(11-284)I pray you take care of the inclosed.

[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

(11-284)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am sorry to say I have a letter
(11-284)from Lord Aberdeen 2 which gives no hopes for the
(11-284)present of a mission to Spain or elsewhere. It seems the
(11-284)foreign Ministers are all over stockd with Employes there
(11-284)is no remedy but to wait our turn. Tout vient au point
(11-284)qui peut attendre. Lord Aberdeens letter is otherwise
(11-284)kind and friendly and he is willing to give you leave as
(11-284)an invalid but that would not be prudent to ask unless
(11-284)which God forbid your health should positively demand
(11-284)it. Sophia I am sorry to hear is still on crutches also I
(11-284)wish she had made more exertion in the beginning as I
(11-284)would have had her do and I think she would have
(11-284)escaped some trouble herself and escaped giving a great
(11-284)deal to the Doctors. There is no saying however for
(11-284)people of all ranks get bedridden by this complaint at
(11-284)least a dozen of my acquaintance from the President
(11-284)down to John Stevenson the bookseller have. The last
(11-284)poor devil has kept his bed at least two months and is but
(11-284)mending slowly. I suppose Johnnies fea[s]t to have gone
(11-284)off with due solemnity. I hope you do not forget to call
(11-284)on Lady Davy. She can do you a great deal of good in
(11-284)society. My kind Compliments attend Lockhart Sophia
(11-284)and the babes. Little Whippity Stourie 3 will be the

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

285

(11-285)cleverest of them all I think. We had a merry Christmas
(11-285)at Abbotsford and boxd off the cold weather with good
(11-285)cheer and roaring fires

(11-285). . . ligna super focum

(11-285)Large reponens—1

(11-285)Yes wood I assure you in handsome logs of my own

(11-285)planting.

(11-285)

(11-285)There were casualties at Huntley burn. Sir Adam

(11-285)got into an Indian hammock which hung across a corner

(11-285)of the room and as he was swinging most luxuriously

(11-285)one of the nails drew on which the swing was supported

(11-285)and pitchd the knight among the lamps and the dear

(11-285)affairs. Next day Miss Margaret would needs show us

(11-285)her feats & getting into the unlucky swing [she] made as

(11-285)involuntary a somerset as Sir Adam did the day before.

(11-285)I hope you are omitting no opportunity of getting

(11-285)knowlege. If you read a book of amusement let it be

(11-285)in a foreign language French Italian or german. When

(11-285)I was your age I threw too much time away on idle

(11-285)studies but I am happy at this day to think that I never

(11-285)can reproach myself with absolute idleness. Positive

(11-285)vice itself is scarce worse than habitual indolence the one

(11-285)may be got rid of the other generally become[s] invincible

(11-285)if contracted early.

(11-285)Adieu my dear Charles. Anne joins in love. Your

(11-285)affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

[circa 9th January 1830]

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL, 136 GEORGE STREET [EDINBURGH]

(11-285)DEAR SIR,—I am glad the year begins so well with the

(11-285)Magnum 900 or 1000 per month will tell on your stock

(11-285)though it is large.² I will draw on you for 130 or

(11-286)thereabout to pay things here. In town I shall have
(11-286)accompts the plague of the season but I have 500 or
(11-286) 600 besides an installment on the next tales. I will
(11-286)be in town on Monday evening & wish you would send
(11-286)me a note if there be any news. Yours truly

(11-286)WALTER SCOTT

(11-286)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [9 Jany 1830]
[Stevenson]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

(11-286)DEAR SIR,—I return Ivanhoe 1 with the additional
(11-286)note. But I cannot find out the error in Ivanhoe about
(11-286)the acorns. I see indeed that Wamba & Gurth were
(11-286)feeding their swine on mast and acorns but I cannot find
(11-286)where the season is said to be other than autumn.

(11-286)I must have back the Abbot & Monastery bodily 2
(11-286)my notes & all having a good deal to do to 3 complete
(11-286)them. I will look in today. I have the Manuscript of
(11-286)Devorgoil. Yours truly W. S.

[EDINB 16 Jan (18)30]
[Stevenson]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(11-286)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I hope your Grace is in a
(11-286)humour to be fashd for I am going to fash you with one or
(11-286)two small matters. In the first place I send you a picture
(11-286)to look at which I think you will fancy both from the
(11-286)subject & execution.⁴ Should you wish to keep it it will

(11-287)cost your Grace only 50 as it stands. If Mr Thomson
(11-287)the painter were dead another cypher might be put to
(11-287)the value.

(11-287)There is an old picture said to be a very fine one.
(11-287)I have not seen it but have a description from a good
(11-287)judge. It is a portrait of Cardinal Beaton an ancestor
(11-287)of your Grace being the uncle of Dame Janet the witch
(11-287)wife of Branxsome. It is pretended to be a Titian which
(11-287)I suppose is nonsense but it is really a fine picture & the
(11-287)history of it said to be well assured. If your Grace
(11-287)would care about [it] I will make further enquiry the[y]
(11-287)ask 100 which sounds cheap.

(11-287)I believe your Grace will have received a letter dunning
(11-287)you for five guineas for a copy of the Scrope & Grosvenor
(11-287)rolls 1 it is to me you owe this trouble as I took the freedom
(11-287)to put down your name with my own & I believe forgot
(11-287)both. You gave a little commission as Librarian you
(11-287)may recollect.

(11-287)I hope you get the Bannatyne books regularly. We will
(11-287)be looking for a contribution from Your Grace one of
(11-287)these days. There is a curious passage in Melvilles diary
(11-287)of the wreck of a Vessell on the coast of ffife and [an]
(11-287)interview between the Spanish officer who belongd to
(11-287)the Spanish Armada.

(11-287)Here is a day to frighten the Duchess to whom I beg
(11-287)most respectful remembrances. Do not mind sending
(11-287)back the picture if it does not please you much for I
(11-287)have a purchaser for it and only wishd your Grace to
(11-287)have the first offer. Always most respectfully Your
(11-287)Graces to command

WALTER SCOTT

(11-287)6 SHANDWICK PLACE Thursday [21st January 1830]
[Buccleuch]

288

LETTERS OF

1830

TO JOHN GREGORSON OF ARDTORNISH

(11-288)SIR, —I had your letter some time ago,¹ but without any
(11-288)other date than the name of your mansion, so I could not
(11-288)reply to it [full address] not known. If you had had an
(11-288)opportunity of looking at the work itself instead of extracts
(11-288)I believe you would have seen the circumstance only
(11-288)mentioned as an account given by the Loch Lomond
(11-288)people from tradition and at variance with others who
(11-288)ascribed the slaughter of the students to other persons.
(11-288)As I was disposed to accept your authentic correction I
(11-288)took an opportunity when I had again an allusion to
(11-288)make to the Clan Gregor to mention the date at which
(11-288)the Ciar Mohr flourished and its inconsistency with the
(11-288)tradition quoted in the notes of Rob Roy, which it seems
(11-288)to me is all that can be said on the subject, as 30,000 copies
(11-288)of the work are dispersed and the same number of the
(11-288)correction will be published next week in a note attached
(11-288)to the Legend of Montrose.

(11-288)It is nearly forty years since I heard the tradition in

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

289

(11-289)the vicinity of Glenfruin, & the Lechan Mhinistir I think
(11-289)they called it. Dr Macfarlane gave me another edition
(11-289)in which there is the blame of the massacre laid on
(11-289)Duncan Lean and a gillie named Churleoch, to which I
(11-289)have given the preference in point of probability to that
(11-289)which imputes the blame to Ciar Mohr.

(11-289)I allow for your feelings as a Highland gentleman on
(11-289)the subject of your ancestors, but I should suppose no
(11-289)one nowadays would indulge either malice or calumny
(11-289)by devising fictions about the Ciar Mohr either to blacken
(11-289)his memory or hurt the feelings of his descendant. I at
(11-289)least have done what I can to clear his memory if I have
(11-289)been the involuntary means of aspersing it. I am. Sir.
(11-289)your most obedient servant WALTER SCOTT

(11-289)EDINBURGH 26th January, 1830
[Gregorson]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

(11-289)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I inclose with pleasure a note for
(11-289) 25 and will have as much more for you as soon as it
(11-289)gets low with you. I am very sorry for the lameness but
(11-289)it must be borne with patience. I hope Sophia continues
(11-289)better and that she will not spoil her shape by wearing
(11-289)crutches a moment sooner than she can help it. I have had
(11-289)swelld fingers to teach me [not] to walk without gloves in
(11-289)this severe weather but they are better now and you will
(11-289)suppose I have plenty of occasion for them.

(11-289)I suppose you will make some sort of bargain with a
(11-289)Cab to get down to the office. To be obliged to cut
(11-289)would be too perilous a state to be thought upon. I send
(11-289)inclosed a letter to Walter which please to forward as the
(11-289)old directions say with care and speed. I am Dear
(11-289)Charles Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(11-289)EDINR. 1st february [docketed 1830]
[Law]

TO DAVID WILKIE

(11-290)ABBOTSFORD, 1st Feb 1830

(11-290)MY DEAR SIR,—I was deeply affected with your letter,
(11-290)which gave me the first sure information of the death of
(11-290)our excellent and talented friend. Sir Thomas.¹ His style
(11-290)of talents, his habits and manners, were those of his
(11-290)native country, and England must always regret him as
(11-290)one of those to whom she could point as peculiarly her
(11-290)own, and claim the merit of the great talents which he
(11-290)essayed. I used to think it a great pity that he never
(11-290)painted historical subjects ; but then, like Sir Joshua,² he
(11-290)often approached those confines where portrait painting
(11-290)and historical composition meet, and contrived to throw
(11-290)into the actual countenances of living historical characters
(11-290)such expression of their actual qualities as made us at
(11-290)once unite the whole history of the man with his
(11-290)resemblance. The picture of the Duke upon the field of
(11-290)Waterloo, with his watch in one hand, and his spy-glass
(11-290)in the other, was an example of what I mean ; and I
(11-290)cannot believe that Vandyke or any one else ever painted
(11-290)a picture of more expression ; at least I never saw such
(11-290)anxiety, joined with the most steady resolution ; such
(11-290)consciousness that judgment and science had done all
(11-290)they could, and that the crisis must terminate favourably,
(11-290)with such a natural feeling that the fate of the world was
(11-290)in the balance; and that the struggle, though a brief,
(11-290)must be a dreadful one.

(11-290)There was a picture of the Pope, too, which struck me
(11-290)very much. I fancied if I had seen only the hand, I
(11-290)could have guessed it not only to be the hand of a
(11-290)gentleman and person of high rank, but of a man who had
(11-290)never been employed in war, or in the sports by which

(11-291)the better classes generally harden and roughen their
(11-291)hands in youth. It was and could be only the hand
(11-291)of an old priest, which had no ruder employment than
(11-291)bestowing benedictions.

(11-291)I had promised, at Mr Peel's request, to commit myself once
(11-291)more to our president's important pencil ; but death hath
(11-291)come between me and that chance for personal distinction.

(11-291)The loss to the Academy is no doubt very great: a star
(11-291)has fallen—a great artist is no more. I cannot but think
(11-291)the loss will be filled up, however, so far as the presidency
(11-291)is concerned, by adding it to the designation on this letter.
(11-291)All who have heard you speak in high terms of your powers
(11-291)of eloquence ; and of your talents as an artist there can
(11-291)be but one sentiment. I heartily wish, for the honour
(11-291)of the Academy and the electors, that they may be of my
(11-291)mind, and I am sure that their judgment will be approved
(11-291)by all Europe.

(11-291)I spoke with a young friend lately, who gratified me by
(11-291)telling me how high The Reading of the Will was estimated
(11-291)in Germany, and ranked even above the best masters of
(11-291)their own school. I am extremely gratified by the
(11-291)sketch you did of my unworthy person, and still more for
(11-291)the Banquet at Milnwood interrupted by Bothwell, and
(11-291)also for the sketch of Old Mortality.

(11-291)My best wishes attend Miss Wilkie, in which Anne begs
(11-291)to join. I hope you see Sophia sometimes, and [that] the
(11-291)ladies indulge in a ballad together, being, as Virgil has it,—

(11-291)Et cantare pares et respondere parati.

(11-291)I sometimes think of being in London in spring. I
(11-291)should wish to see what you are doing with the Spanish
(11-291)sketches,—

(11-291)Of which all Europe rings from side to side.

(11-291)Adieu, my dear Wilkie, Believe me yours truly
(11-291)WALTER SCOTT 1
[Life of Wilkie]

LETTERS OF

TO AB[RAHAM] COOPER, R.A., 13 NEW MILLMAN STREET,
LONDON

(11-292)DEAR SIR,—I have been long answering your letter 1
(11-292)for my fingers got frost bitt cutting trees in the late cold
(11-292)weather like an old fool as I was. I have been looking
(11-292)out for prints of Abbotsford but I cannot find any but one
(11-292)which is not very accurate. There is another I know
(11-292)which envelopes some black court plaster which I will
(11-292)try to get. It is as friend Coleridge says

(11-292)A thing to dream of not to tell

(11-292)but comfortable and warm within doors. If you would
(11-292)come down and look at it nothing would give me more
(11-292)pleasure. I have two or three most picturesque dogs
(11-292)too but have resigned the saddle for years to my great
(11-292)regret.

(11-292)I have some where an old ballad 2 about Percy Reeds
(11-292)assassination by the Crossars which I have alluded to in
(11-292)the ballad to which you apply more mead than it deserves.

(11-292)I have a plan to assist the widow of an old Friend Dan
(11-292)Terry of the Adelphi theatre with some drawings from the
(11-292)interior of Abbotsford & an account of the few curiosities
(11-292)it contains 3 otherwise I should have offered the trifles of
(11-292)that kind which I have.

(11-292)The engraving of Bothwells combat with Burley is
(11-292)certainly by far the best we have yet had for my novels.
(11-292)No wonder Rolls 4 [took] such pains on it for the painting
(11-292)he copied was admirable. I only regret the size which
(11-292)does little justice to the artist and engraver.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

293

(11-293)I will send you my trumpery as soon as I can collect
(11-293)it. Percy Reed was a real person and actually slain by
(11-293)a Clan call'd Crossar so I intrusted him to 1 the imaginary
(11-293)death of Keeldar. I am dear Sir Your obliged
(11-293)Servant

(11-293)WALTER SCOTT

(11-293)EDINR. 1st february 1830

(11-293)Pray think of coming to Scotland in Summer where you
(11-293)may still find some fine studies.

[British Museum]

TO [ROBERT] MCMILLAN, SCHOOLMASTER, KIRKURD

(11-293)SIR,—I reply immediately to your sensible and polite
(11-293)letter. Mr. Borthwick is mistaken in supposing himself
(11-293)my foster-brother.² I sincerely hope he is a better man,
(11-293)for my foster-brother, whom we used to call the Reaver,
(11-293)from his frequent and unseasonable applications, has

(11-293)been long dead, and, I believe, in a foreign country. But
(11-293)it is very true, his mother was a servant, and a well-
(11-293)regarded one, of my mother, and may have nursed some
(11-293)one of the family, which was very numerous. I have
(11-293)heard my mother speak of her ; I remember his father
(11-293)well, and have often heard his songs and stories, though
(11-293)at this distance of time, I cannot recollect his son Willie.

(11-293)My mother was benevolent to an extent far exceeding
(11-293)her income, though an exact system of economy enabled

294

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-294)her to meet the calls which her benevolence readily
(11-294)admitted.

(11-294)I have no doubt that what Mr. Borthwick says of her
(11-294)wish to encourage him in his outfit in business, is quite
(11-294)correct, and though at the distance of time I cannot
(11-294)recollect the circumstance, I am sure she was like to [ask]
(11-294)me to countenance the outset of the son of an old friend.
(11-294)Although, therefore, Mr. Borthwick is wrong in stating
(11-294)himself to be my foster-brother, he may have stood in that
(11-294)relation to some of my brothers, or to my sister. We had
(11-294)many nurses pensioners on the family, and mine lived till
(11-294)within the last twenty years, and I continued to assist her
(11-294)as long as she lived.

(11-294)I am not in a situation to give or promise any permanent
(11-294)assistance to an individual whose claim on me is so much
(11-294)slighter than you have apprehended, for I have not much
(11-294)to afford to the wants of others, there being many whose
(11-294)wants and merits give them a distinct claim upon
(11-294)me.

(11-294)I enclose two pounds, which I beg you will take the

(11-294)trouble to give him in such time and manner as may be
(11-294)most serviceable.

(11-294)I would be very glad to help him with countenance in
(11-294)his profession, but the distance makes that difficult, and
(11-294)besides, I am a coxcomb so far as my books are concerned,
(11-294)and rather ill to please in that department. If he can
(11-294)fold, stitch, and half-bind well, he could get employment
(11-294)here, but the most accurate knowledge of the profession is
(11-294)necessary.

(11-294)Our connection being of a slighter nature than he
(11-294)supposes, and having many persons to depend upon me, I
(11-294)cannot promise a repetition of eleemosynary assistance,
(11-294)which I mention to prevent disappointment.

(11-294)It is very probable Willie may have assisted at some of
(11-294)our bickers, of which some of the combatants will carry
(11-294)marks to their grave.

(11-294)Have you any traditional remembrance of the Scotts

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

295

(11-295)amongst you, who were at an early period Lairds of
(11-295)Kirkurd? I am, Sir, Your obliged and humble Servant,

(11-295)EDINBURGH 6 Feb [1830]

WALTER SCOTT

(11-295)I remember Mrs Borthwick 2 by once hearing her say to
(11-295)my mother that she would know a tailor among a hundred
(11-295)men, to which she added, she would know her Sandie
(11-295)among a thousand, and certainly he was, in exterior, the
(11-295)very caricature of his profession.

(11-295)P.S.—I find Borthwick himself has been the bearer

(11-295)of your letter, so do not enclose the money as I intended,
(11-295)but will take some charge of him ; if he be honest,
(11-295)industrious and sober, I may be of use to him but he looks
(11-295)a little stupid.

[Glasgow University Album for 1851]

TO [WILLIAM HAMPER,3 F.S.A.]

(11-295)MY DEAR SIR,—My fingers have been so much frostbitt
(11-295)by using the axe in this severe snow that I have not

296

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-296)had the command of them to answer your kind letter.
(11-296)Besides that, I have the Italian's apology when he is
(11-296)bid work "Did your honor but know how lazy I am." I
(11-296)had forgot your request about a fair lady. Certes,
(11-296)unworthy knight and esquire am I to require a fly flap on
(11-296)such an occasion. Pray inform me in what I can gratify
(11-296)the Lady in question, and be assured that these chill-
(11-296)blained fingers of mine being now restored to authority
(11-296)and acting according to my will, cannot be so well
(11-296)employed as in any thing which can gratify you or any
(11-296)one you wish to oblige.

(11-296)Kenilworth is in progress through the press with all
(11-296)its new and valued adornments to which you have given
(11-296)so much novelty. I have not failed to avail myself of
(11-296)your very interesting notes and wish heartily you will one
(11-296)day give the whole Inventory to the press. It is most
(11-296)exclusively [?] curious.

(11-296)Pray let me know how a copy of the new Edition of Kenilworth
(11-296)can best reach you. I have touched it [up] a little
(11-296)though not much, for after all, the tree must lie where it

(11-296)fell. It will be still a month or two in the press from the
(11-296)necessity of regularity in the publication. My letters are
(11-296)at Abbotsford where I would be most happy to see you
(11-296)and to talk as the Irish song says

(11-296)" Of the things that are long enough ago."

(11-296)I mention this because I cannot here refer to the substance
(11-296)of your last favour to know and haste to comply with your
(11-296)fair ladies request.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

297

(11-297)Pray, my dear Sir, if I am silent do not think me
(11-297)ungrateful. At present the demands on my time are
(11-297)numerous. It would seem as if they should be less
(11-297)peremptory by and bye. Believe me very truly your
(11-297)most truly obliged

(11-297)WALTER SCOTT

(11-297)EDINBURGH 9 Febry. 1830.

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART

(11-297)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Anne would tell you of an
(11-297)awkward sort of fit I had on Monday last.¹ It lasted
(11-297)about five minutes during which I lost the power of
(11-297)articulation or rather of speaking what I wishd to say.
(11-297)I recoverd instantly but submitted to be bled and to keep
(11-297)the house for a week ex[c]ept exercizin[g] walks. They
(11-297)seem to say it is from the stomach. It may or it may be
(11-297)a paralytic affection. We must do the best we can in
(11-297)either event. I think by hard work I will have all my
(11-297)affairs regulated within five or six years & leave the means

(11-297)of clearing them in case of my death. I hope there will
(11-297)be enough for all and provision besides for my own
(11-297)family. The present return of the novels to me is about
(11-297) 8000,, a year which move fast on to clear off old scores.

(11-297)This awkward turn of health makes my motions very
(11-297)uncertain. On the one hand I want to save money &

298

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-298)push forward work both which Motives urge me to stay
(11-298)at home this spring. On the other Besides my great
(11-298)wish to see you all & besides my desire to look at the
(11-298)forty five affairs I am also desirous to put in for my
(11-298)interest upon the changes at the court. If they dismiss
(11-298)any of us clerks I am certainly entitled having served for
(11-298)24 years & five or six of them without any compensation.
(11-298)It must be very much as health and weather shall determine
(11-298)for if I see the least chance of a return of this visitation
(11-298)my own house will be the only fit place for me. Do
(11-298)not suppose I am rather low sp[i]rited or frightend at
(11-298)the possibilities I calculate upon but there is no harm in
(11-298)looking at what may be as what needs must be. I really
(11-298)believe the ugly symptom proceed[s] from the stomach
(11-298)particularly I feel thank God no mental injury which is
(11-298)most of all to be deprecated. Still I am a good deal
(11-298)fauld in body within these two or three last years and
(11-298)the singula praedantur 2 come by degrees to make up a
(11-298)sum. They say do not work but my habits are such that
(11-298)[it] is not easily managed for I would be driven mad with
(11-298)idleness.

(11-298)In the mean time I sincerely hope Sophia and Charles
(11-298)are getting better. I had a good account of them from
(11-298)Laurence 3 who was here the other morning with the latest
(11-298)news from regents park which seemd very favourable.

(11-298)We had a letter from Walter in high feather. He seems
(11-298)to have got quite the better of his troubles.

(11-298)I am glad Johnnie keeps better & hope in God he will
(11-298)get tolerably through the spring which will be a glorious
(11-298)sign of returning strength. As for Wa[lter] I suppose he
(11-298)is the complete London alderman whose best state of
(11-298)health is as he told me one day rather poorly. Babie will
(11-298)be the smartest of the party if they do not take care of
(11-298)themselves. She is going to be a very clever monkey.

(11-298)Adieu. Love to all. The odds are greatly against my

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

299

(11-299)seeing you till you come down here but I will have the
(11-299)cottage in such order for you & as Will Laidlaw comes
(11-299)back at Whitsunday I will have him to lend me an arm to
(11-299)Chiefswood & I have no doubt to do gallantly. Always
(11-299)yours my dear Lockhart affectionately

(11-299)EDINR. 22 feby. [docketed 1830] (1) WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, WHEAT-HOPE, YARROW

(11-299)My DEAR WILLIE,—! send Swanston 18,, 18,, and will
(11-299)send any more you may need at Abbotsford. I spoke
(11-299)to Gibson about what I proposed relative to your stepping
(11-299)into Mr Curls situation while the trustees think it necessary
(11-299)to have a collector of their own. Probably they may give
(11-299)this up as I have property to put into their hands to the
(11-299)amount of 10,000 yearly which will clear off my affairs
(11-299)always supposing our sale continues which has hitherto
(11-299)no appearance of slackening. So for a time at least you
(11-299)will have to serve two masters but there is no fear of our

(11-299)quarrelling. The management of the trees is what I am
(11-299)most anxious about and I hope to make outlay & income
(11-299)square together.

(11-299)James has been here today bidding us fair well. I had
(11-299)a fit of vertigo last week arising from my stomach say the
(11-299)[doctors] but it has been attended with no bad
(11-299)consequences & lasted only about five minutes. I hope we
(11-299)will get to Abbotsford on Friday fortnight. If you can
(11-299)come down Saturday or Sunday we shall rejoice to see
(11-299)you and hear your news.

(11-299)I learned from poor Tom that the house at Kaeside was
(11-299)got damp. We must have this looked to. Believe me
(11-299)Dear Willie Your faithful humble Servant

(11-299)EDINR. 23 February [PM. 1830] WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

300 LETTERS OF 1830

TO [ROBERT SCOTT MONCRIEFF]

(11-300)DEAR SIR,—I write to you in consequence of a note
(11-300)which you sent to Sir Robert Dundas 1 about Miss Young.
(11-300)I am anxious to be of some use to Miss Young, daughter
(11-300)of a most excellent and worthy man, who stood in the
(11-300)gap with great courage and excellent good effect in the
(11-300)old democratical times, and also on account of the virtues
(11-300)of Miss Young who supports a sister, who is in bad health
(11-300)& insane, by her own labour.

(11-300)There was a petition some time ago presented, signed
(11-300)by the Duke of Buccleuch, the Lord President and the
(11-300)other persons who could attest Miss Young's merit, to
(11-300)which my own important name was added. There was

(11-300)hope at that time of getting a pension, but nothing could
(11-300)then be done. The death of poor Helen Erskine, daughter
(11-300)of the then late Lord Kinneder, has relieved the fund to
(11-300)that extent which might perhaps be found compassable
(11-300)if warm interest were made.

(11-300)Miss Young called on me last week and talked of my
(11-300)being the medium of sending a petition to the Duchess of
(11-300)Buccleuch. Just at that moment I underwent a momentary
(11-300)incapacity of speech and my articulation was so
(11-300)imperfect that I could not distinctly explain to her, that
(11-300)knowing that the generosity of the Duke & Duchess fully
(11-300)equalled their means of benevolence, however large, I did
(11-300)not think I could, with propriety, pretend to dictate the
(11-300)channels through which they should distribute them.

(11-300)I was bled & am quite well again, and have been
(11-300)enquiring after Miss Young, but I only know she lives at

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

301

(11-301)Stock Bridge. I was thinking of making some little
(11-301)publication on her behalf, for the economy of the public
(11-301)is so great at present that they will listen neither to justice
(11-301)nor generosity.

(11-301)I owe her some service, if possible, for I believe I gave
(11-301)her a hearty fright—very unwillingly on my own part.
(11-301)I am always yours truly

(11-301)WALTER SCOTT

(11-301)Saturday. EDINBURGH [27th Feb: 1830]
[Our Forefathers]

TO JOHN GREGORSON OF ARDTORNISH

(11-301)DEAR SIR,—I take the opportunity of a frank to return
(11-301)in safety the curious letter concerning the escape of Rob
(11-301)Roy which seems to have taken place through gross
(11-301)mismanagement of the Athole people. When we judge
(11-301)of such characters as Rob and many of his contemporaries
(11-301)we ought to consider the state of society in which they
(11-301)were brought up & its effect upon their own moral
(11-301)precepts. In this case I am convinced that we should be
(11-301)more [ready] to give them credit for acts of high generosity,
(11-301)great courage and disinterested fidelity rather than to
(11-301)pass a severe censure on them for lawless actions or deeds
(11-301)of violence and rapine which arose out of the convulsions
(11-301)of the country in which they lived and were brought up.

(11-301)I am very glad the Ciar Mohr's exculpation is effected
(11-301)to your mind, and will dispatch a copy of the Legend of
(11-301)Montrose for your acceptance.

(11-301)I had two mistakes to retract for I had stated on
(11-301)Mis-information that Dr Graham of Aberfoil was dead,¹ which
(11-301)I find to be a mistake, and thus I had not only to declare
(11-301)the Ciar Mohr guiltless of having killed a clergyman but
(11-301)to excuse myself for something of the same kind.

(11-301)I hope you will safely receive the very curious piece of
(11-301)contemporary evidence, which is a curious addition to the

(11-302)history of Rob Roy. I should be very happy should I
(11-302)again see Ardtornish which I visited, (the old castle), in
(11-302)the year 1815,¹ & should not fail to pay my respects to you,
(11-302)being, dear Sir, your obliged humble servant

(11-302)EDINBURGH 28th February 1830

WALTER SCOTT

[Gregorson]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART

(11-302)DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your letter & will be happy
(11-302)to do what I can in article of Demonology 2 though I am
(11-302)not very philosophical and will have some trouble in
(11-302)arranging my ideas on the subject. Murray[s] proposal
(11-302)of 700 for one of your volumes would be quite acceptabl[e]
(11-302)but I must make the condition of being permitted
(11-302)[to] add the volume to my collected works after your
(11-302)periodical issue had ceased not sooner. Shakespeare can
(11-302)lie over for the present.

(11-302)I am not able to fix the day of our departure but I
(11-302)suppose it must be as early as we can. I have some fear
(11-302)of the Advocate and his blasted bill for the Great folks
(11-302)breathe nothing but reductions. But I cannot see how
(11-302)they can attack offices under the great seal in the life time
(11-302)of the incumbents and after I am gone they may play
(11-302)the diable a quatre if they will. The Jacobite papers

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

303

(11-303)too require to be lookd after. This much from Dalkeith
(11-303)House on a blessed morning of March. Love to Charles
(11-303)& Soph. Always yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-303)3 March [PM. 1830]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE REVEREND [DAVID] DOW, KIRKPATRICK IRONGRAY

(11-303)REVEREND SIR,—Begging your excuse for this intrusion
(11-303)I am about to request your permission and that of your
(11-303)Kirk Session to erect a simple monument in the church

(11-303)yard of Kirkpatrick Irongray to a poor woman of the
(11-303)name of Walker respectable in her time for an act of great
(11-303)worth and fortitude.¹ The late Mrs. Goldie wife of the
(11-303)Commissary of Dumfries sent me the anecdote for the
(11-303)purpose of its being used in a fictitious composition
(11-303)termed the Heart of Mid Lothian and as it was her
(11-303)peculiar wish that Helen Walkers grave should be marked
(11-303)by a tomb stone I conceive I shall best show my respect
(11-303)to her memory by discharging the duty which she
(11-303)earnestly desired. I hope revd. Sir you will be pleased
(11-303)to grant your consent to what is proposed. I propose a
(11-303)sarcophagus as the shape of the monument which shall be
(11-303)begun so soon as I have received your answer. Mr. Burn
(11-303)architect draws the plan. If your register affords the

304

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-304)date of Helen Walkers interment perhaps you will have
(11-304)the goodness to mention it. I am Reverend Sir,¹ With
(11-304)respect Your obedient Servant WALTER SCOTT
(11-304)EDINBURGH, 5th March 1830.

(11-304)My address is Sir Walter Scott Bart Shandwick place
(11-304)Edinburgh.

[Walter S. Dickson]

TO ARCHIBALD SWINTON, STUDENT, C/O MESSRS. SMITH
AND SON, 95 WILSON STREET, GLASGOW

(11-304)MY DEAR SIR,—I will have infinite pleasure in accepting
(11-304)the mark of regard offered by the Contributors to the
(11-304)College Album ² and I entertain no doubt of its doing
(11-304)honour to all concerned. I beg I may be also placed on
(11-304)the list of Subscribers for two copies. I am happy to hear
(11-304)that travel agrees with your father my old friend and

(11-304)kinsman

(11-304)We are going to Abbotsford and from thence to London
(11-304)so can hardly hope to see you before Summer. But will
(11-304)be then delighted to see you in the country. Believe me
(11-304)with respectful thanks to you and your enterprising friends
(11-304)very much Your faithful & affectionate cousin

(11-304)EDINR. 10th March [1830] WALTER SCOTT
[A. C. C. Swinton]

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 305

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(11-305)DEAR MR CADELL,—I have sent by this days mail the
(11-305)introductory Essay on Popular poetry part 2d.1 I will
(11-305)soon send those on the lay Marmion etc. It strikes me
(11-305)they will be fund [?] 2 to the Literary Gazett[e] for many
(11-305)days but there is no preventing that unless by suppressing
(11-305)them till a cheap copy and in the mean time the large one
(11-305)hangs on hand. You can look at the additional essay &
(11-305)see whether you can add to the impression with propriety
(11-305)any separate copies. . . .

(11-305)I have been working since I came here with a due regard
(11-305)to exercise. Yours truly W SCOTT

(11-305)Monday Seven A.M. 15 March 1830

(11-305)ABBOTSFORD.

(11-305)What is worse Lenore alias William & Helen has fallen
(11-305)aside in the packing & I find it vain to look for it. It is quite

(11-305)safe I am sure & a transcript would be all [that is] wanted
(11-305)to print from. It forms the ad Article of Appendix to the
(11-305)Essay. I expect to find it today. But I inclose the Key
(11-305)of my writing table in case I have left it in Shandwick
(11-305)place & beg you to excuse this trouble occasion[d] by
(11-305)necessity. I had the book in my hands a Dozen times
(11-305)while packing. After all I send no key for the book is
(11-305)found.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-305)MY DEAR SIR,—We will say nothing about the proposal
(11-305)of Mr Murray at present till we know if the bill passes or
(11-305)not. When we know that we have a consent to withhold
(11-305)it is time enough to treat about it. Perhaps some of [the]
(11-305)large theatres might make an offer which would be a

306

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-306)better thing than any thing we could get from ours. And
(11-306)indeed I am not very fond of becoming an author for
(11-306)the stage.¹

(11-306)I yield implicitly to your reasoning about the
(11-306)Introductions. At the same time to have the thing before you,
(11-306)pray be aware that the two introductions to the ballads
(11-306)the prefaces to the lay Marm[i]on Lady of the lake etc
(11-306)will make a curious piece of literary biography which is
(11-306)not unlikely to be popular & will to a certainty be skim'd
(11-306)by all the Gazettes & news papers in the Kingdom.

(11-306)I will be obliged to draw on you for 100., for matters
(11-306)here probably about Monday. I think with great regret
(11-306)on my London journey. But I am afraid I cannot avoid

(11-306)it though inconvenient as well as expensive. Here I can
(11-306)make money, on the road I must spend it which to say
(11-306)the least needs not. In drawing on you I consider myself
(11-306)at present as operating on the new tales. By the Bye
(11-306)there is a book often in Catalogues which I would be glad
(11-306)to have Knollys history of the Turks.² It will help me
(11-306)in the New Novel. If there is not one in Edinr. I will
(11-306)find one in London.

(11-306)The List of Editions will be very useful.³ Pray keep
(11-306)honest James at it " My mother says Sancho flogs me and
(11-306)I flog the top." Will you send the inclosed note to Mr
(11-306)Chambers.

(11-306)I have [got] quite well since I was here and walking
(11-306)like a penny postman in the windiest weather I ever saw.
(11-306)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-306)ABBOTSFORD friday [docketed 19 March, 1830]
[Stevenson]

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 307

TO THE LORD ADVOCATE [SIR WILLIAM RAE, BART.] 1

(11-307)MY DEAR LORD,—I thank you for your kind letter received
(11-307)today which contains all I could either wish or accept.
(11-307)But as the people here have been talking of my retiring
(11-307)from some idea thrown out in Sir Robert Peeles speech on
(11-307)introducing this business it is probable you may be asked
(11-307)some questions about it even though no clause in the
(11-307)bill calls any attention to it. Now as Joseph Hume was
(11-307)once pleased to commem[or]ate me in the House as a
(11-307)person who spent my time in the court of Session in
(11-307)writing novels I request of you as an old friend should
(11-307)such an assertion be repeated to say that of your knowlege

(11-307)and by your information it is a report equally false
(11-307)and impossible. I have written a private letter while I
(11-307)had no occasion to attend to what was before the Court
(11-307)but as to any literary employment the Court of Session is
(11-307)as unfitting a scene as the House of Commons. I have
(11-307)never had the least check or censure from the court neither
(11-307)during the time of Sir Hay [Campbell] Robert Blair or our
(11-307)own present President 2 but on the contrary the approbation
(11-307)of all of them. I mention this for though to speak once
(11-307)more en dragon I would not give a damn for all Josephs
(11-307)blarney & should study to find some [way] of giving him
(11-307)my own sentiments of such a misrepresentation yet when
(11-307)a thing of this kind is said and uncontradicted in such an
(11-307)assembly ones good name suffers and the administration
(11-307)of justice in the country suffers through your sides. If
(11-307)such a falsehood is stated I think I may ask you to take
(11-307)notice of it both as my old friend of forty or some fifty
(11-307)years standing and as an officer of the Court in which
(11-307)you hold so high a rank.

(11-307)If such a charge had not been made before I might be

308

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-308)taking too much upon me to suppose my affairs of so
(11-308)much consequence but since it has happened I know
(11-308)your kindness will be pleased to be in exact possession
(11-308)of the truth which I can avouch with as much confidence
(11-308)as that I am sincerely My dear Lord Your somewhat
(11-308)ancient friend and faithful humble Servant

(11-308)WALTER SCOTT

(11-308)EDINR. 20 March [1030]

(11-308)I need not add that this letter needs no answer so

(11-308)Up and waur them a' Willie.¹

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, CHICHESTER

(11-308)MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letter since which
(11-308)& indeed only yesterday I was obliged to come to the
(11-308)unwilling resolution of giving up my London trip by
(11-308)which I sacrifice much happiness & take the resolution
(11-308)with great regret. The truth is however that I should
(11-308)spend 200 at least by idling my time in London & that
(11-308)I must be idle indeed if I do not make 500 here which
(11-308)off and on makes a difference of 700 too much to spare.
(11-308)Besides I do not feel easy while my affairs are disarranged
(11-308)and I must make considerable exertions to plan them as
(11-308)they should be and I trust will be at Midsummer. So I
(11-308)have settled that it is best for us all that I remain a fixture.
(11-308)I think knowing little of the matter that the first Majors
(11-308)will be allow[ed] to go off the stage & that surely would
(11-308)be better for you than reduction of the second and in a
(11-308)year or two I will be able to help you to purpose.²

(11-308)[MS. has been cut out here] I am working too hard. I
(11-308)take far more exercise here than I could on the pavement

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

309

(11-309)of London. I have got another companion in the Shape
(11-309)of Bran a deerhound whom Cluny Macpherson trained for
(11-309)me. He is as tall as Nim but not so mastiffy. Nim was
(11-309)disposed at first to savage him a little. But as Bran is
(11-309)young they were soon reconciled by the mediation of a
(11-309)pocket whip which I have got for the occasion. They
(11-309)took yesterday after a hare and you positively never saw
(11-309)any thing so magnificent in your life. If you went to
(11-309)Lochore in summer we would try to get a roe there or at

(11-309)Blair Adam.

(11-309)I see you have got Sir Andrew & are very right to be
(11-309)civil to him.¹ I would he would wash his hands now and
(11-309)then. This letter must be a short one not that the post is
(11-309)going off but what is equivalent Bogie is going up to
(11-309)Selkirk & I must not keep him too late for the sermon.²
(11-309)My kind love to Jane. I am particularly sorry the jaunt
(11-309)goes off on her account as I have not seen her for a very
(11-309)long time. Always your affectionate father

[No signature, as the MS. has been cut]

(11-309)ABBOTSFORD 21 March [1830]

[Bayley]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART

(11-309)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am at last decidedly obliged
(11-309)to let my London journey pass till next year. Anne has
(11-309)let her accounts get into some disorder and that could be
(11-309)remedied yet it is better to sacrifice the pleasure of seeing
(11-309)you for no long time I hope and let things right themselves
(11-309)which they will soon do. It is a lesson too to Miss Anne.
(11-309)Besides it is better to stay at home and help you than
(11-309)come to London to waste time that may be valuable.
(11-309)I set to my Daemonology instantly. I suppose you print
(11-309)at London though [an] Edinburgh press would be more
(11-309)convenient for Scottish names and my own inaccuracies

310

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-310)which my blindness makes very bad. Write immediady
(11-310)on this subject. I can accomodate either way.

(11-310)I am impatient to see our Scottish Bill. I suppose

(11-310)Croker or Sir Francis would transmit it to me.

(11-310)I am truly sorry not to see Sophia after her illness & the
(11-310)nursery. But it cannot conveniently be and we will meet
(11-310)soon.

(11-310)I am in great hopes by this sacrifice of pleasure to make
(11-310)a great advance in matters of business to the extrication
(11-310)of my affairs which is my best apology for punishing
(11-310)myself & you. To act contrary to what reason dictates
(11-310)would not be very wise in a gentleman of my years. After
(11-310)all the quiet of this springtime is very congenial with
(11-310)labour of any kind. Anne joins in Loves & regrets.
(11-310)Always yours
WALTER SCOTT

(11-310)ABBOTSFORD 21 March [1830]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-310)MY DEAR CHARLES,—Mr Cadell writes me he had
(11-310)remitted you 25 which I hope you have acknowledged
(11-310)to him though not to me. Cash matters ought regularly
(11-310)to [be] acknowledged. It is a rule of all wise men. I
(11-310)grieve to say our visit this spring does [not] take place.
(11-310)There are several reasons would render it very
(11-310)inconvenient & much to detain me at home. I am very sorry
(11-310)for it but I move so heavily that you must be content to
(11-310)come & see me.

(11-310)I have got (though it needed not) another dog of Nim's
(11-310)size ycleped Bran. You never saw any thing so magnificent
(11-310)as when they run together. I am quite well and
(11-310)walk with them each day for healths sake. This too will
(11-310)be much improved by staying here. I inclose a note to

(11-310)Walter another to Lockhart & a line to John Richardson
(11-310)which is of consequence. Always your affectionate father

(11-310)WALTER SCOTT

(11-310)ABBOTSFORD 21 March [docketed 1830]
[Law]

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

311

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-311)MY DEAR SIR,—I have been here since yesterday &
(11-311)shall return tomorrow. I have your kind letter. I will
(11-311)wait to see what the Parliamt do about the Theatrical bits
(11-311)for I am not at all fixd in my purpose to take the risk.
(11-311)I have given up thoughts of my London journey for many
(11-311)reasons. I could not see my family together for Charles
(11-311)is sent to Naples 1 of which I am very glad & the rest I
(11-311)shall see in summer.

(11-311)I think I have your offer for the Tales & should not
(11-311)perhaps have been so great an encroacher unless I had
(11-311)thought so although I am not afraid of tiring out your
(11-311)goodness.

(11-311)The Duke & Duchess paid us a two days visit which
(11-311)we now are returning this has stopd work a very little
(11-311)but I am advancing with the Magnum and I think will
(11-311)have it well nigh finishd in May which will be a great
(11-311)matter. The pirate & Nigel are nearly quite notified.
(11-311)I am tiring for the Byzantine books. Yours very much

(11-311)W. S.

(11-311)24 March 1830 BOWHILL

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-311)DEAR SIR,—I suppose this will find you in the midst of
(11-311)your bales and bundles for 1st. April. When you are
(11-311)something quiet I will like to know how you come on.
(11-311)I have four volumes nearly ready for dispatch but will
(11-311)not send them till some things are perfect. I mean the
(11-311)pirate and Nigel both of which are tolerably notified. I
(11-311)still hope to have the whole for the Trustees by Midsummer.
(11-311)The Poetry is nearly finishd. James tells me

312

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-312)it stays for paper & that he is guiltless of delay. We must
(11-312)get out now if possible.

(11-312)I find the pills of great advantage and walk every day.
(11-312)I wish the shop were at the distance of Huntly Burn that
(11-312)I might hear now [and] then how matters fadge but if
(11-312)There was any thing extraordinary you would let me
(11-312)Know.

(11-312)Pray when the Poetry is finishd will J. B. & you solemnize
(11-312)it by a trip here it would do you both good. The
(11-312)title page is a matter of some delicacy how to mention
(11-312)the new improvements " never made before " with[out]
(11-312)seeming to puff [it] as an entire new edition.

(11-312)I suppose on the whole things hold on as they were.¹

(11-312)Yours truly

W SCOTT

(11-312)ABBOTSFORD 30 March [1830]

(11-312)I go to the Circuit tomorrow but return next day.

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX TERRACE, REGENTS
PARK

(11-312)JEDBURGH 1st. April 1830

(11-312)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your kind letter and wish
(11-312)most heartily that it were in my power at expence of my
(11-312)character for stability to alter my resolution concerning
(11-312)staying at home this vacation. But always am bound
(11-312)by no laws either of Medes or Persians but by stern
(11-312)Necessity which has no laws at all but positively requires
(11-312)this sacrifice. I find I can do considerable things for
(11-312)myself by placing in the hands of the gentlemen who are
(11-312)trustees for my creditors the whole series of novels supplied
(11-312)with annotations &c and in a state ready for publication.
(11-312)It will then be an existing property having a great and

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

313

(11-313)direct value whereas while it is unfinished it is liable to be
(11-313)disappointed by the uncertainty of human life. I am
(11-313)encouraged to believe that my exertions will greatly
(11-313)accelerate the extrication of these affairs which will be a
(11-313)blessed consummation to all concerned and myself
(11-313)especially. I did not think it right therefore to postpone
(11-313)this necessary labour even to the flattering and seducing
(11-313)prospect of passing this spring amongst you all in London.

(11-313)I am afraid Mr Murray is rather sanguine. I would
(11-313)not in his case lay on above 5000 of the Doemonology till
(11-313)I saw how it moved for many things may happen to
(11-313)disappoint hopes founded on a good name and title. I
(11-313)mentioned to you I should reserve the right at a future day
(11-313)say some three or four years [hence] of including this with
(11-313)any uniform edition of my works which is a condition I

(11-313)intend to add to any future publication. I feel there will
(11-313)be difficulty to give novelty to the thing but we must try.

(11-313)I am delighted with Sophias progress and hope it will
(11-313)bring her down to Abbotsford with summer. I am
(11-313)inexpressibly pleased with the manner in which Johnie
(11-313)has hitherto endured the weather. Tell him I have
(11-313)Nectanabus 1 and Marion ready to relieve the donkies
(11-313)when ever he comes down. Besides in case of need
(11-313)Nimrod has got a freind companion and assistant as tall
(11-313)as himself named Bran and worthy of the appellation so
(11-313)they might mount Johnie and Walter very well instead
(11-313)of paniers and cuddies. I was down yesterday at Chiefswood
(11-313)where they have finishd a very nice alteration.
(11-313)The weather here has been for several days soft and genial
(11-313)but yesterday & today have been an odious exchange of
(11-313)sunshine with sleet and frost wind and I am now sitting
(11-313)with my feet thrust under the fender in despair of
(11-313)preserving radical heat.

(11-313)I am truly sorry for what you tell me of Lady Byrons

(11-314)intention.¹ What she has hitherto done was perhaps
(11-314)unavoidable and was stated in a very moderate and
(11-314)matronly manner. I cannot conceive the motive of now
(11-314)departing from that prudent reserve for which every
(11-314)human being of common sense gave her compleat
(11-314)credit during her husbands lifetime or why these
(11-314)reproaches should be directed against his ashes which were
(11-314)not pourd on his living head. I doubt also whether
(11-314)Tom Campbell be sufficiently a man of the wor[l]d to
(11-314)know in what manner and tone such a controversy ought
(11-314)to be conducted. Byron is dead to be sure and that may
(11-314)diminish ² the inconvenience to the Editor. But I do not

(11-314)& cannot [believe] that Lady Byron has acted well in
(11-314)departing from the dignified path which she had so long
(11-314)pursued and I own I am sorry very sorry for it.

(11-314)As for Miss Crumpe 3 she is not a thing to be forgotten
(11-314)and I am astonishd at Tom Campbell who is no such
(11-314)chicken as to be taken in by her. He wrote to Jeffery
(11-314)request[ing] mercy for some other trash. Lord in heaven
(11-314)that a man should make a fool of himself in such a cause.
(11-314)Walter used to be a gallant of the lady's some ten or twelve

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

315

(11-315)years ago and she then shewd a little failure and repair
(11-315)of her charms. Well I can only say with Win Jenkins

(11-315)I vow he would fain have a bird
(11-315)That gives such a price for an owl.¹

(11-315)Publick affairs I have ceased to think much about and
(11-315)only hope they will consider that the country is by all
(11-315)good citizens despaird of once every twenty years by
(11-315)all men claiming a title to the least knowlege on the
(11-315)subject and has always hitherto righted of her own accord
(11-315)without much assistance from the crew and sometimes
(11-315)when their strength was employed in a direction that
(11-315)would have swampd her. She recoverd with them in spite
(11-315)of their 2 teeth. I am of old Mr Merrythoughts occas[i]on
(11-315)and think that use makes perfect 3 and that the world will
(11-315)be always like the figures of Indian tumblers now falling
(11-315)upon their noses and now jumping up again. I am
(11-315)far more afraid of the country suffering from being
(11-315)practised upon by quack remedies than from her natural
(11-315)constitution failing her. Leave Commerce time to shake
(11-315)itself clear of the thousand bonds which hamper her and
(11-315)she will find much better ways of disposing of her own

(11-315)wealth than any statesman can point out for her.

(11-315)My own thoughts are turning a good deal on the
(11-315)proposed alterations in the Court of Session and the way
(11-315)in which they may affect myself. I shall be well enough
(11-315)pleased to retire on any decent terms, others I fancy they
(11-315)cannot propose to one who has been twenty six years in
(11-315)my present office and more than thirty in publick service
(11-315)from my being made sheriff of Selkirkshire. So I will

316

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-316)een leave the matter to the Diva Fortuna who has many
(11-316)a time done much better for me than I could have undertaken
(11-316)to do for myself. God send us all a merry meeting
(11-316)so[o]n. Violet has been our guest till Monday when she
(11-316)left being recalld by her mother. Tell Sophia that she
(11-316)must call on the Duchess of Buccleuch at Priory Gardens.
(11-316)I dare [say] Lady Louisa would give her the benefit of her
(11-316)countenance if she plays shy but she is a very amiable
(11-316)person and not at all terrible. The Duke in consulting
(11-316)his own taste has made a very sensible choice for his
(11-316)happiness. Of course I hope you will contrive to come
(11-316)all together and make up for the disappointment of this
(11-316)spring. I will be in great anxiety till I know when you
(11-316)mean to make your flight northward. You will of course
(11-316)come with the purpose of staying with us till Chiefswood
(11-316)is properly arranged. I have never seen it more beautiful.
(11-316)The new plantations begin to mass with the old wood
(11-316)(firs) so as to produce a general effect. I remain
(11-316)affectionatly yours

(11-316)WALTER SCOTT

(11-316)Kindest Love to Sophia and all the children including
(11-316)Babie who I think will be cleverest of the party.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, NOTTINGHAM

(11-316)JEDBURGH 1st April 1830

(11-316)DEAR WALTER,—I received your letter written when
(11-316)you were on marching order. I conclude all the evolutions
(11-316)have been successfully performd and that you are
(11-316)presiding in Nottingham ready if necessary to convince

(11-316)The spinners and the knitters in the sun
(11-316)And the free maids that weave their thread with bones 1

(11-316)on the necessity of reverencing his majesty's government.
(11-316)I hope there is as little ground for discontent elsewhere

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

317

(11-317)as I see around me here where every man that is disposed
(11-317)to work will find employment. I am just now on the
(11-317)Circuit at Jedburgh where there are almost no cases a
(11-317)good account of the state of the country. One man was
(11-317)brought up for trial who was excessively crazy. He had
(11-317)been a lieutenant in the army but was now in the livery
(11-317)of pauperism. He pleaded hard for the privilege of
(11-317)drinking a bottle of wine during the judge[ment] the
(11-317)extreme Cold he said rendering it necessary that he
(11-317)should have something comfortable before he was calld
(11-317)upon for a defence. The judge orderd him a glass of
(11-317)water a word which he repeated with an inimitable tone
(11-317)of disappointment and disgust.

(11-317)I hope on your various marchings & counter marchings
(11-317)Jane and you will come down as soon as you can after

(11-317)12 July and pass as long time as you can with us at
(11-317)Abbotsford at which reunion Charles and the Lockharts
(11-317)will also I hope be present as they propose being down
(11-317)early in Summer or in July at latest. Remember I have
(11-317)not seen Jane for a very long time and am sincerely
(11-317)desirous of enjoying that pleasure once more. One never
(11-317)knows how soon an old horse may fall after it has given
(11-317)symptoms of dicing and that fit of giddiness was rather an
(11-317)awkward warning. It may have been and I hope it was
(11-317)entirely from the stomach as Dr Abernethy says but in
(11-317)the mean[time] it is a hint on what doubtful ground we
(11-317)stand.

(11-317)When once Life's day draws near the gloaming.¹

(11-317)I mus[t] own that while I am desirous to secure as much
(11-317)of my familys society as I can I never had more [less ?]
(11-317)reason to believe that I may enjoy their society for many
(11-317)a day. I should [not] indeed desire like old Dr Somerville ²

318

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-318)the Historian to survive my 90th. year although I heard
(11-318)him perform services to day before the court with as much
(11-318)propriety and distinctness both of sense and pronunciation
(11-318)as ever I heard in my life.

(11-318)I am sending up to Rokeby the terrier puppy which I
(11-318)bred up for Mrs. Morritt. Its tail ought to have a little
(11-318)taken off as soon as possible but as tastes differ I did not
(11-318)chuse to authorize this decisive measure to be taken, so
(11-318)Mrs Morritt will direct in that matter according to
(11-318)her own pleasure. I have got another highland greyhound
(11-318)bred by Cluny Macpherson. He is almost a match
(11-318)for Nimrod. The same tawny colour and as high in the
(11-318)head and shoulder but the hide more shaggy and the

(11-318)shape more slender rather upon the greyhound cast.
(11-318)They make a noble appearance in attendance on one and
(11-318)are now great friends though at first I was fain to be
(11-318)mediator betwixt them by means of a pocket whip which
(11-318)I made a constant companion on our walks.

(11-318)And so you are at Nottingham. There is one thing I
(11-318)should like to know about Nottingham which you may
(11-318)perhaps learn from some rusty old local antiquarian about
(11-318)the town. You may remember that the Adulterous
(11-318)Queen of Edward II who had deposed and murderd her
(11-318)husband was surprized in the castle of Nottingham by
(11-318)the conspirators who had determined to put a forcible
(11-318)end by seizing upon her person and that other paramour
(11-318)calld Mortimer. The party employd on this service
(11-318)succeeded in penetrating to the Castle by a subterranean
(11-318)access which was long after known by the name of
(11-318)Mortimers Hole.¹ Now I should like to know if any
(11-318)vestiges or recollections of this cavern or subterranean
(11-318)entrance remain at this day. I have an idea that the
(11-318)castle if existing at all is turnd into the county jail & I
(11-318)conclude it would have shortend the period of confinement
(11-318)very greatly if Mortimers Hole had been sufferd to exist.
(11-318)The witty Bishop Corbett in James 1sts. reign mentions

(11-319)I think Mortimers Hole in a ludicrous versified Journal
(11-319)call[ed] Iter Boreale. If I recollect he also abuses two
(11-319)wooden giants at the gates of nottingham, a sort of
(11-319)guardian angels of the place for permitting [the downfall
(11-319)of the castle] and compliments at their expence
(11-319)the two gigantick sentinels of Bevis and Ascapart who
(11-319)guard the gate of Southampton whom he calls " good
(11-319)giants."¹ If you meet as aforesaid any old potterer
(11-319)who can tell the history of his town You may indulge

(11-319)me by making enquiry but the greater part will only
(11-319)stare & say Anan or perhaps conjecture that the
(11-319)Major has a great old Bitch of a father in which they
(11-319)may not be far wrong. I cannot conceive where all
(11-319)this trash has lain in my head till this moment or why
(11-319)the mere name of Nottingham should bring it afloat
(11-319)again. The place was also I think held out for the Long
(11-319)Parliamt. by Colonel Hutchison.² I presume you will
(11-319)go to see Newstead Abbey from which you cannot be far
(11-319)distant. It was poor Byrons house & property. Here
(11-319)are questions enough for you to answer. My best love
(11-319)to Jane whom I long to see again. I might have rhymed
(11-319)as Hamlet says. Ever your affectionate father

(11-319)[Bayley]

WALTER SCOTT

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-319)JEDBURGH 1st April 1830

(11-319)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am about to write a family
(11-319)packet and commence by you as the grand medium of
(11-319)communication.

(11-319)I am much obliged to Lord Aberdeen ³ who has behaved
(11-319)so handsomely in your matter after like a prudent person

320

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-320)being cautious in pledging himself in a manner which
(11-320)might have occasiond disappointment. I am sure I need
(11-320)not point out to you the necessity of regulating your
(11-320)departure for Naples exactly according to his Lordships
(11-320)wishes and showing by your attention in this respect that
(11-320)it is not pleasure or convenience which induced you to
(11-320)wish to go abroad but health and [in] the first place the

(11-320)desire of prosecuting your public duty consistently
(11-320)with that great article. I wish you to commence Italian
(11-320)with a sensible teacher and possess yourself of a good
(11-320)grammar and dictionary and study to get possession of
(11-320)the language which is a very easy and extremely beautiful
(11-320)one. It is of great consequence to possess some of the
(11-320)leading rules of a language before you are plunged
(11-320)amongst those by whom it is spoken. Davila and
(11-320)Guicciardini 1 you will find very good historians though
(11-320)their style is verbose and languid owing to its prolixity.
(11-320)There is an accuracy of detail which I think makes
(11-320)amends for this.

(11-320)When you have time I wish you would call on the
(11-320)Duchess of Buccleuch and say you have my directions
(11-320)to ask her Grace's commands for Italy. She spoke of
(11-320)having to purchase some marble tables there and I
(11-320)suppose by using good advice your interposition might
(11-320)be useful. It will at any rate be civil. I rejoice to hear
(11-320)Sophia is better. I suppose she will be down in June or
(11-320)early in July and that the Major may make an arrangement
(11-320)so that all the family may meet at Abbotsford
(11-320)before we separate in Autumn. I have added another
(11-320)retainer to my establishment this last month a new
(11-320)staghound called Bran to the full as tall as Maida 2 but
(11-320)made more slender and greyhound fashion. They make a
(11-320)superb brace of attendants during my walks. I see none
(11-320)of the distress round me of w[h]ich papers and parliament

(11-321)say so much only the ancient Cock a pistol 1 is at a pinch
(11-321)among all our poor neighbours.

(11-321)I am very sorry for the great disappointment Anne
(11-321)and [I] have met with this spring but as self denial is

(11-321)more surely than other sorts of virtue its own reward
(11-321)I hope at this sacrifice which is a very considerable one
(11-321)to find business press more light on me through the
(11-321)summer. Besides I was a little alarmd lest that awkward
(11-321)fit of loss of utterance should happen on the road where
(11-321)I might have been at the mercy of blockheads perhaps
(11-321)when my life or faculties might depend upon sound advice.

(11-321)We had the Duke and Duchess here for two days and
(11-321)repaid the visit at Bowhill which is the only news of
(11-321)consequence. The Young Lady is extremely amiable
(11-321)and shews an anxious wish to please and to be pleased
(11-321)which seldom fails to be gratified.

(11-321)This is rather a longer letter than usual for I am
(11-321)writing in my quarters in Jedburgh where I have pitched
(11-321)my tent at the house of one of the young Shortreeds death
(11-321)having removed my old friend and acquaintance. Consider
(11-321)what cash will be necessary before you go to Naples
(11-321)as there must be sundry expences to face. I should like
(11-321)for convenience to know the amount beforehand. I am
(11-321)dear Charles always your affectionate father

(11-321)WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO REVD W. M. HETHERINGTON, 2 74 GEORGE STREET,
EDINBURGH

(11-321)SIR,—I am favourd with your letter which is well
(11-321)expressd and sensible and yet asks for what is impossible
(11-321)for me or any other individual to grant. The obstructions

(11-322)of which you complain are not peculiar to yourself they

(11-322)arise out of times by which you¹ [are] a sufferer among
(11-322)many thousands. There have been fewer books sold this
(11-322)year passd than for many years before. I have to
(11-322)acknowledge the receipt of a copy of the book you mention
(11-322)which I consider as very respectable but not quite as
(11-322)possessing that point of eminence which would make
(11-322)poetry again popular when circumstances had for a time
(11-322)put it out of fashion. I have no personal interest with
(11-322)any of the literary men of London except my son in law
(11-322)whom I will ask to look at your book and to take notice
(11-322)of it if it should meet his taste. This is all I can do for
(11-322)you for you are sensible that your work may have great
(11-322)merit yet not be precisely qualified to make a striking
(11-322)article in a review which for his own sake the Editor must
(11-322)make as numerous as possible.² So that I really can not
(11-322)make a point in a matter of this kind but can only
(11-322)mention a wish to Mr Lockhart on your part for which I
(11-322)can by no means answer with his having it in his power
(11-322)to comply. I am Sir Your obedient Servant

(11-322)WALTER SCOTT
(11-322)1st. April [PM. 1830] JEDBURGH

[Mrs. Hetherington].

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

323

TO REVD. [W. M.] HETHERINGTON, 74 GEORGE STREET
EDINBURGH

(11-323)SIR,—In my letter of yesterday I omitted to state that
(11-323)although I have little hopes of finding means of selling
(11-323)the edition of pastoral poetry yet I may be very likely
(11-323)able to prevent or modify any inconvenient consequence
(11-323)to you in a pecuniary point of view by speaking on the
(11-323)subject to Mr Cowan the late Mr Constables trustee who

(11-323)I am sure will not be disposed to distress you.¹ If you
(11-323)think this of consequence I will apply so soon as you make
(11-323)me master of the circumstances. I am your obedient
(11-323)servant WALTER SCOTT

(11-323)JEDBURGH 2 April [PM. 1830]

(11-323)My direction will be Abbotsford Melrose as I leave this
(11-323)place today.

[Mrs. Hetherington]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-323)DEAR SIR,—I am heartily glad to hear by your letter
(11-323)received yesterday that all is going on well. I approve
(11-323)of your dairy proceedings in the way of cream and also
(11-323)of your reprinting in London should that be necessary
(11-323)as probably it will not. I am glad I am to have the
(11-323)Byzantines though I trust I will get a copy of my own.
(11-323)The missing manuscript shall be lookd for and I send
(11-323)back what came yesterday. Perhaps you will contrive
(11-323)to cast yourself here as you go to London there is a ready
(11-323)communication by Selkirk or Kelso to London & easy
(11-323)access to both. Beware of puffing which always argues
(11-323)that an author is turning shortwinded. It is like a horse
(11-323)becoming a roa[r]er.² The Magnum seems to keep her

324

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-324)feet bravely and gives one a good deal of courage. Yours
(11-324)truly
(11-324)Saturday [3d April 1830] WALTER SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-324)DEAR SIR,—I inclose a letter from John Murray 1 on a
(11-324)subject requiring some recollection & decision and on
(11-324)which we are now likely to be pushd. I had always a
(11-324)good opinion of these Lives of Novelists & if we could not
(11-324)get them to ourselves I would rather Murray had them
(11-324)than Messrs. Tag Rag and Bobtail. But it is a question
(11-324)whether we ought not to keep them in which case I would
(11-324)let Murray know that if the property is sold I would be a
(11-324)bidder myself. Turn your thought what is to be done
(11-324)and I will thank you to let me know as soon as possible.
(11-324)I send you two volumes of Magnum one Note is wanted
(11-324)to complete two volumes more & I think I cannot be
(11-324)said to have been idle.²

(11-324)There are two or three ballads which may be added to
(11-324)Minstrelsy etc please to say whether they should be added
(11-324)now or hereafter. Yours ever truly

(11-324)WALTER SCOTT

(11-324)ABBOTSFORD Monday [5 April 1830]
[Stevenson]

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

325

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-325)MY DEAR CADELL,—I doubt you are mistaken as to my
(11-325)having any interest in the Lives of the novellists. I
(11-325)wish it were not so but Lord Newton pointed in his
(11-325)Notes at assigning them to constables house so that my
(11-325)interest is gone and if Cowan sells them he sells exactly
(11-325)the right that was in me that is the privilege of making all
(11-325)use of the Lives except putting them to the novels which

(11-325)[was] given to Robinson and Hu[r]st and as I understand
(11-325)is now with Tegg. I think John Gibson will tell you this
(11-325)is the state of the case and I wait answering Murray till
(11-325)I learn whether we shall be biddi[n]g ourselves. You can
(11-325)not [learn] the truth of the fact [except] by enquiry but I
(11-325)would like [to] have your opinion and beg you will not
(11-325)wait for a parcel.

(11-325)I have a letter from J. B. who is again in dismal dumps.
(11-325)I should think where mutual interests so strongly recommend
(11-325)union that two parties well qualified to accomodate
(11-325)might keep on friendly terms. My old friend John Irving
(11-325)has been here two days and leaves me this morning which
(11-325)has thrown me back a little. But I will soon send you
(11-325)three or four volumes which are nearly complete.

(11-325)I should be loth to distress such an old friend as James
(11-325)Ballantyne for the reasons you are already aware of. I
(11-325)inclose a note for him which please forward. I am very
(11-325)truly yours
WALTER SCOTT

(11-325)ABBOTSFORD 8th March [April, 1830]
[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-325)MY DEAR SIR,—Although I have very little time to
(11-325)spare I must write you about Ballantyne and his machines.
(11-325)He thinks you have discarded them eternally from the
(11-325)Magnum.¹ I conceive on the contrary that you only
(11-325)wishd to keep him on the alert. In this you do very

(11-326)right and far from blaming I trust to you to keep him to
(11-326)his gallop. But having given him in his helpless condition

(11-326)so much encouragement to get machines to the Extent of
 (11-326) 3000 at least it is not quite fair I think to turn short [?]
 (11-326)on him and threaten him with what must be total ruin
 (11-326)merely because every sheet is not the best possible 1 and I
 (11-326)should deprecate such a step because it would be morally
 (11-326)wrong and good cannot come of it. You seemd well
 (11-326)pleased with the work when I was about leaving town &
 (11-326)I do not think the volume No 10 is so much to be
 (11-326)reprobated. It would be painful too to think that Cowans
 (11-326)kindness should be thrown away & lost. I wish I confess
 (11-326)that you could turn off some of your engravers who make
 (11-326)a terrible expence and do less for the book than the
 (11-326)pr[i]nter but I know so little of the art that I had better
 (11-326)hold my tongue. I shall not write this sort of letter to
 (11-326)Mr Ballantyne because he ought not in any shape to
 (11-326)consider himself as independent of your countroul. But
 (11-326)I put you in possession of my opinion and again express
 (11-326)my conviction that if we should part with this poor man
 (11-326)merely because we have the pow[er] of ruining him the
 (11-326)good fortune which has hitherto attended us will not
 (11-326)continue and we will not deserve that we [it] should. You
 (11-326)may take your own time & way of patching up matters
 (11-326)with J. B. who is abundantly sensible of more danger than
 (11-326)I believe you ever meant him in earnest. But my own personal
 (11-326)feelings about him [apart] I think we could not easily
 (11-326)fill up the advantages afforded by his extensive premises
 (11-326)hands and power of rapidity. It compensates a great
 (11-326)deal that the engine canna get drink.

(11-326)In a word I hope to hear we are all at one again and
 (11-326)working full tide. When you come to the Legend of
 (11-326)Montrose I wish to send two copies of the Legend one to
 (11-326)John Gregorson of Ar[d]tarnish 2 Morven & [one] to James

(11-327)Stewart of Ardvoirlich. Some Highlander will know the
(11-327)direction. Ardtornish is on the sound of Mull not very
(11-327)far from Oban. I should think Perth was the nearest
(11-327)civilized place to Ardvoirlich.

(11-327)I was wet to day most completely by a most formidable
(11-327)thunder storm. The lightning was so near as to terrify
(11-327)my dogs and one clap of thunder startled me for a moment
(11-327)the peal followd the glare so closely and loudly.

(11-327)I shall not wish to worry you about coming here but
(11-327)will wait till your convenience is quite suited. If you
(11-327)settle for London I shall be in hopes to see you. Yours
(11-327)truly W SCOTT

(11-327)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 8th March [April 1830]

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN IRVING 1

(11-327)MY DEAR IRVING,—As you expressd anxiety about the
(11-327)loss of Mr. Bran I take this opportunity of proofs going to
(11-327)town to inform you that the gentleman went to Mr Pringle
(11-327)of Clifton's House at Haining, and fortunately instead
(11-327)of going to the Deerpark directed his course to the Kennel
(11-327)and astonishd the various animals of his own species by
(11-327)his large dimensions. He was brought back yesterday
(11-327)after being treated with all manner of Hospitality, so
(11-327)that there is not the slightest token of regret to attach
(11-327)to the recollection of your very kind visit, which very much
(11-327)obliged Your old crony WALTER SCOTT

(11-327)ABBOTSFORD Sunday morning [11th April 1830]

(11-327)My daughter sends kind compliments.

[Lockhart Papers, Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-328)DEAR SIR,—I have your letter and I think I can perceive
 (11-328)the difference of printing which you mention. I certainly
 (11-328)agree that [you do well] in pressing James Ballantyne on the
 (11-328)subject of the discharge of his duty as he is sometimes a
 (11-328)little indolent but on the other hand I do not consider his
 (11-328)errors as so great as to withdraw the work from him which
 (11-328)would be ruin to him and his family and a considerable
 (11-328)loss to poor Cowan who has acted generously upon the
 (11-328)occasion. Between your very necessary apprehensions
 (11-328)for the book and a sense that those who have the power of
 (11-328)using 2 others ought to use it as rarely and with as much
 (11-328)caution as possible I have written M[r] Ballantyne a letter
 (11-328)last night in which I set before him the necessity of his
 (11-328)being his own friend and making himself compleat
 (11-328)master of his gimcrack the machine. I desired him also
 (11-328)to take Mr Cowans advice and get this matter settled
 (11-328)somehow amicably with such assurances of better work
 (11-328)in future as may satisfy you. When we were all in distress

(11-329)we would not have been pleased that those who had the
 (11-329)command in some degree of our destiny should [have]
 (11-329)exerted their power rudely & though I do not pretend
 (11-329)to be better than other folks I have the respect for the
 (11-329)precept that commands us to do as we would be done
 (11-329)bye.

(11-329)I am sure I may expect from my colleagues that they
 (11-329)will give me as little of this species of trouble as possible
 (11-329)since it interferes seriously with my labours. In testimony

(11-329)that these are unintermittent I send three volumes of
(11-329)Magnum continuing the list down to the thirty fifth
(11-329)inclusive.

(11-329)The Advocates bill hold[s] out some prospect of my
(11-329)retiring but I fear I must sacrifice one fourth or rather
(11-329)one third of my professional income say 333,, yearly.
(11-329)If I give up so much hard cash do you think that the
(11-329)literary employment of five additional months may not
(11-329)[be] compensated that being the time which will be
(11-329)returnd on my own hand. As to the publick they would
(11-329)get so far as I am concernd one life nearer their system
(11-329)and instead of paying me 1300 for holding an office in
(11-329)which I am declared under necessary [sic]1 they allow me
(11-329)to retire with an income one third minus. My health is
(11-329)greatly better here and my habits of exercise more easily
(11-329)maintaind. As you are and are likely to be much interested
(11-329)in my pursuits I think it right to ask your opinion
(11-329)whether I should not make an attack on Mr Peele to
(11-329)obtain my superannuation which my adventure in winter
(11-329)gives me a fair tide to do. I cannot but think that with
(11-329)reviews and occasional things I would makeup the 330,,
(11-329)per annum fast enough. At the same time Help is a
(11-329)good dog but hold fast is a better. I should like to know
(11-329)your opinion about this business. I am now come to
(11-329)that period of life that literary Fortune like other females
(11-329)is sometimes apt to turn her back on a man and you know
(11-329)better than any one the risk of trusting to her. I have

(11-330)indeed to add that the expence of a house in Edinburgh
(11-330)change of residence etc would be saved in a great measure.

(11-330)To return to this cursed business of Ballantyne. I do
(11-330)not want to take him from under your management. I

(11-330)only wish to save him from the actual ruin which seems
(11-330)to be the consequence of giving him up. I should think
(11-330)there might be other business for these engines though
(11-330)they do not do the Magnum.

(11-330)I was out two days since in a heavy thunderstorm well
(11-330)wett of course & once the thunder was so directly above
(11-330)me that I started at the clap. A house in Melrose was
(11-330)struck not the Abbey thank heaven.

(11-330)I suppose if I get the whole Magnum ready by Midsummer
(11-330)the Creditors as Mr Dickinson was kind enough to
(11-330)propose will relax their hold on some part of my property.
(11-330)I am very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-330)ABBOTSFORD 12 April [1830]

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES SKENE

(11-330)ABBOTSFORD, Easter Monday [12 April] 1830

(11-330)MY DEAR SKENE,—The London people wrote me a long
(11-330)time ago for countenance and assistance to their plan,
(11-330)which I declined, alleging truly that I was pledged to
(11-330)you on the subject. They wrote again, about a month
(11-330)ago, that they did not consider their publication 1 as
(11-330)interfering with yours, wished to send me a copy, etc.,
(11-330)which letter I left unanswered, thinking it sufficiently
(11-330)replied to by my first. I cannot presume to give advice
(11-330)about the advertising, and Cadell is best counsellor in
(11-330)that case. You might surely hint that you was the real
(11-330)Simon Pure, and had your scratchings, which are from
(11-330)the Cock Lane Ghost himself. But I am quite unacquainted
(11-330)with the best way of saying this. A positive

(11-331)controversy with people of their description is always a
(11-331)scrape. I am glad you have taken Fast Castle. If I
(11-331)could get to Lord Napier's he would let me have some
(11-331)curious matter for illustration, a contract between the
(11-331)famous Napier of Merchiston (Logarithm) and John
(11-331)Logan of Fast Castle about raising the Devil.¹

(11-331)I do not believe these English folks can tell what Castles
(11-331)I meant, since I do not know them myself.

(11-331)Here has been a smart thunderstorm. I was in the
(11-331)wood the whole time, and though I am no great starter,
(11-331)one clap was so close above me that I attempted a superb
(11-331)entrechat in the height of my astonishment. It struck, as
(11-331)I afterwards learned, a house in Melrose.

(11-331)Bran from Badenogh is in high favour. He was lost
(11-331)for a day, but very judiciously find[ing] himself strayed
(11-331)he went to the best house in his neighbourhood, which
(11-331)was Haining, where he was most hospitably received.
(11-331)Thank Heaven he did not find out the deer park.

(11-331)Anne acquaints me that you are looking this way with
(11-331)the lady and young folks. I wish you would include the
(11-331)19th current in your visit, as the Strange family talk of
(11-331)coming that day. Suppose, to evite ² the encounter of
(11-331)posthorses, you come next Saturday 17th, or any other
(11-331)day more convenient in the end of this week, Monday
(11-331)next being the 19th. Always yours, with best regards
(11-331)to Mrs. Skene and family,

(11-331)WALTER SCOTT

(11-331)This has been delayed by foolish accident.

[Nat. Lib. Scot. and Skene's Memories]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-331)DEAR SIR,—I received your letter which sets all exactly
(11-331)at rights concerning James for certainly I feel with you
(11-331)that he trusts too much to his Subordinates and while I
(11-331)am heartily disposed to do an old friend good I am not

332

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-332)inclined that he should have the means of doing us harm.
(11-332)Perhaps in dealing with so sensitive a person your straight
(11-332)forward proceeding may be a little [harsh ?] for when he
(11-332)gets startled he imagines wonders & horrors of no ordinary
(11-332)description. I am fixd to make the surrender & think it
(11-332)the most likely thing that it will be accepted of but Mr
(11-332)Peele may think otherwise—We will try.

(11-332)When the dramas come out you will send a volume to
(11-332)the Duke of Buccleuch the patron stating when the
(11-332)whole 12 will be supplied as from publishers. Also do
(11-332)not omit the King through Sir William Knighton as usual.

(11-332)I reinclose the unchristend letter properly addressd and
(11-332)add packet to James with a catalogue to balance them.
(11-332)Yours very truly

(11-332)WALTER SCOTT

(11-332)Wednesday ABBOTSFORD [14 April 1830]
[Stevenson]

TO THE RT. HON. ROBERT PEEL

(11-332)MY DEAR SIR,—The Advocates Bill reachd me some
(11-332)days since and after some consideration it seems [to] go
(11-332)far to affect my present situation that as vacancies occur
(11-332)two shall be struck off the number of the present Clerks
(11-332)of Session. In other words it is the object to reduce
(11-332)them to four without the two Jury Clerks or six including
(11-332)them. In these circumstance[s] finding myself a kind of
(11-332)MacBeth of a clerk who can have no successor I am desirous
(11-332)if it can be admitted to tender my resignation upon
(11-332)such superannuation as I may be found entitled to claim
(11-332)for my passd long and constant services. The publick
(11-332)would thus be relieved in proportion to the difference
(11-332)between the full salary and the su[per]annuati and I
(11-332)should be permitted to conclude my life without official
(11-332)labour which has of late become burthensome to me. I
(11-332)will as shortly as possible state my service in the office &
(11-332)the circumstances which induce me to retire at a period

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

333

(11-333)when these services have become superfluous to the
(11-333)system of the court.

(11-333)I was named one of the principal Clerks of Session
(11-333)conjointly with the late Mr George Home in 1806 as
(11-333)assistant & successor I doing the duty of the office and he
(11-333)receiving the emolument which was then a frequent
(11-333)arrangement where the successor did not pay a large sum
(11-333)of Money generally about 4000., I served more than
(11-333)five years on this leonine agreement.1 Finally however
(11-333)the law was alterd. Superannuations were introduced
(11-333)and one of them was conferd on Mr Home which
(11-333)admitted me to the [e]moluments of my office. I only
(11-333)mention this to show you that the office was acquired by
(11-333)an onerous transaction which cost me five or six of the
(11-333)best years of my life equal surely to as many thousand

(11-333)pounds. It is held under the great seal.

(11-333)I may truly say that since my appointment no one has
(11-333)discharged his duty and sometimes that of his brethren
(11-333)with more regularity than myself. Mr Joseph Hume I
(11-333)think said in the House that I amused myself with literary
(11-333)composition at the board which is not only totally false
(11-333)but absolutely impossible. I may have written a private
(11-333)letter but only [when] the court was busy about some of
(11-333)[my] brethrens cases but even this was very difficult considering
(11-333)the nature of what [was] going on. I can safely refer
(11-333)myself to my Superiors the Judges & to all who have had
(11-333)occasion to observe the management of my office whether
(11-333)I have not for the space of twenty four years carefully and
(11-333)regularly discharged my duties. In fact I have always
(11-333)thought the affected contempt of ordinary business
(11-333)assumed by literary men of a former age was unmanly
(11-333)and unworthy and have endeavoured to act upon these
(11-333)sentiments. I am now to mention the circumstances
(11-333)which render at present the duties of my office which are

334

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-334)regular though not of a heavy description more burthensome
(11-334)than usual.

(11-334)I am not old being born in August 1 1771 but I have
(11-334)lived an active life & had a good [deal] of tear and wear.
(11-334)My constitution naturally very strong has within this last
(11-334)year or two given me hints that it is worse of the wear.
(11-334)I cannot mount on horseback and my walks are very
(11-334)much limited and performd with fatigue and pain. Two
(11-334)months since I was attackd after breakfast by a species of
(11-334)fit which deprived me of speech and even intelligence.
(11-334)I recoverd on being bled and otherwise severely handled.
(11-334)The medical men seemd a good deal alarmd lest the

(11-334)attack was paralytic but inclined to hope it might be from
(11-334)the stomach only. This was the principal reason why I
(11-334)did not come to town this spring & in truth I have some
(11-334)ala[r]m lest when I am calld to pay the debt which I am
(11-334)not fool enough [to] be afraid of it may be calld upon
(11-334)from me by installments as it was from my poor father
(11-334)who for about a year [was] confined to his 2 chair with his
(11-334)faculties greatly impaired before he obtaind his final
(11-334)release. This I suppose will afford a sufficient reason
(11-334)for my wishing to retire from my official duties if it can
(11-334)be consistently allowd and it is clear the public will be
(11-334)[the] gainer by my doing so. [As] I am willing to make
(11-334)sacrifices to make my retirement a saving to the country
(11-334)and must consider my services as superfluous there seems
(11-334)no objection to the retirement I propose. But as I should
(11-334)wish to be regulated by your opinion on the subject I
(11-334)would first wish to know whether you may not have
(11-334)objections which do not occur to me. I will therefore
(11-334)write to no other person except one gentleman 3 on the
(11-334)subject till I hear from your kindness whether the object
(11-334)be in your opinion attainable.

(11-334)About the amount of compensation I am not disposed to

(11-335)be very greedy. Four or five years ago I should have
(11-335)been utterly indifferent but I lost a very large sum of
(11-335)money by the bankruptcy of two bookselling houses. I
(11-335)have wrestled stoutly with the world however and cleared
(11-335)a great many of those incumbrances and if I have life and
(11-335)health for six or seven years I have little doubt of clearing
(11-335)the whole, a work which will be considerably anticipated
(11-335)if the proposition in this letter shall be acceptable. As to
(11-335)any defalcation in my disposeable revenue I must make it
(11-335)up by saving the expenc[e]s of my town residence & living

(11-335)constantly here where we have beef mutton fish and game
(11-335)besides plenty of forage for the horses at our own
(11-335)command.

(11-335)To conclude with a horse quotation Solve jam senescentem.1
(11-335)I am most truly and respectfully my dear Sir your most
(11-335)faithful & obedient Servant WALTER SCOTT

(11-335)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 14 April [1830] (2)

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(11-335)MY DEAR SIR,—I am induced to trouble you on a
(11-335)matter of great consequence to myself, and which, therefore,
(11-335)calculating on your unwearied goodness, I hope you
(11-335)may not think altogether uninteresting.

(11-335)By the Advocate's Bill for making various alterations
(11-335)in the Court of Session, he proposes to lay aside two of
(11-335)the principal Clerks of Session, suffering them to die out

336 LETTERS OF 1830

(11-336)without renewing them. Now, in the state of my health,
(11-336)which is much more precarious than I could wish, having
(11-336)had an awkward fit in spring, somewhat like a paralytic
(11-336)affection, and which was treated by the physicians as
(11-336)such, I am desirous to resign my office, on receiving such
(11-336)a superannuation allowance as my twenty-four years'
(11-336)service may seem to deserve. The public will be relieved
(11-336)of me in proportion to the difference between the full
(11-336)emoluments of the office and said superannuation. I am
(11-336)the more inclined to make this proposal to Government,
(11-336)that I find myself much better since I have been taking

(11-336)great exercise and enjoying good air in this place. It
(11-336)would also give me leave to execute with due attention
(11-336)the periodical work which his Majesty did me the
(11-336)distinguished honour to patronise by permitting it to be
(11-336)inscribed to him. I must make economy fill up the
(11-336)difference, in which I do not fear succeeding.

(11-336)Now, my dear sir, as I am asking nothing to shock
(11-336)economy, but, on the contrary, am offering a considerable
(11-336)saving to the nation, being the difference between a clerk
(11-336)on full salary and a superannuated officer, which may be
(11-336)from three hundred to four hundred pounds a-year, I
(11-336)think I may hope such a claim may be listened to, as
(11-336)they only lose the service of an officer whom they have
(11-336)in some degree considered superfluous, since he is to have
(11-336)no successor. I am by far the longest in office of any of
(11-336)my brethren, all of whom have been appointed long since
(11-336)my nomination in 1806 ; and I served five or six years
(11-336)without salary, which may come to about as many
(11-336)thousand pounds. I am therefore in possession of an
(11-336)evident right, and ought to be considered as having some
(11-336)precedence of these, in any favour to be shown to any one
(11-336)of our body over the rest.

(11-336)It would be highly improper in me to suppose that
(11-336)a matter connected with one no more important than
(11-336)myself could be fit to interest his Majesty's attention;
(11-336)but having received so many marks of distinction from

(11-337)his Majesty, I may be permitted to hope his uniform
(11-337)benevolence towards me will dispose him to concern
(11-337)himself in some degree, whether the old litterateur whom
(11-337)the King has delighted to honour shall continue to
(11-337)turn the wheel till he die in the harness, or shall be

(11-337)allowed a remission from his labours of detail, which are
(11-337)no longer of any use.

(11-337)I have only to add, that my attention to business has
(11-337)been of the most accurate description, as all the judges
(11-337)and persons connected with my department would testify
(11-337)if necessary. I saw it reported that Joseph Hume said
(11-337)I composed novels at the clerk's table; but Joseph Hume
(11-337)said what neither was nor could be correct, as any one
(11-337)who either knew what belonged to composing novels, or
(11-337)acting as clerk to a court of justice, would easily have
(11-337)discovered. My plan is to go a little way on the Continent,
(11-337)if my health will permit, especially as your protege,
(11-337)Charles, has been appointed attache to Naples,—a kind
(11-337)action of Lord Aberdeen, the lad being very unwell with
(11-337)the rheumatism.

(11-337)I beg pardon for inflicting my tediousness upon you,
(11-337)and will conclude my homily as I did one of this date to
(11-337)Mr. Peel, Solve equum senescentem. I have the honour to
(11-337)be, My dear Sir William, Your truly obliged and faithful
(11-337)WALTER SCOTT

(11-337)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 14 April, 1830.

(11-337)I need not add my dutiful request, that whether you
(11-337)think it necessary or proper to mention this matter to his
(11-337)Majesty, or not, you will have the goodness to place at
(11-337)the royal feet my hearty and sincere wishes for his health
(11-337)and prosperity.

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

SELKIRK

[Extract]

(11-338)DEAR WILLIE,—I have been much concerned on finding
(11-338)myself obliged to subscribe a warrant of sale against poor
(11-338)James Hogg.¹ I am truly sorry for it, but have no power
(11-338)to oppose my feelings to the course of my direct duty.
(11-338)I have desired Mr Lacy to name as busy a day as he
(11-338)consistently can in hopes there may be a supersedere ²
(11-338)from town.

(11-338)You mentioned that the Duke has good securities ;
(11-338)surely it would be better for them to pay the money and
(11-338)put off the sale. I see no other chance but on that or the
(11-338)success of an application to the Duke as to which I am
(11-338)doubtful for the Duke seemed to have made up his mind
(11-338)upon the subject and I saw no chance of being of
(11-338)service. . . . Yours truly, WALTER SCOTT

(11-338)ABBOTSFORD Saturday, 17 Apl. [docketed 1830]

(11-338)John Swanston thinks Col. Fergusson will still become
(11-338)the tenant, notwithstanding the restriction which I am
(11-338)inclined to adhere to as I think black cattle on that
(11-338)ground would do much damage.

(11-338)Tuesday
[Abbotsford Copies]

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

339

TO ROBERT CADELL, ST. ANDREW SQUARE, EDINBURGH

(11-339)DEAR SIR,—I have received your interesting letter.¹ I
(11-339)think you are quite right in admitting the trade to the

(11-339)advantage of Credit in the back volumes which begin to
(11-339)get numerous and heavy. I see you had written before
(11-339)receiving mine of yesterday by the Carlisle mail with 1st.
(11-339)Volume of Quentin Durward. I hope to send the
(11-339)second with this note. I thought it one of the worst of
(11-339)the sett but upon going over it I think it a good one
(11-339)though rather for the foreign market.²

(11-339)I trust James's affair is all made up & have explaind
(11-339)to him that he must not be thin skind. We have all to
(11-339)work hard enough without idle discussions.

(11-339)I will be happy to see Mr Bowring if he comes on this
(11-339)day (thursday) but would have been better pleased with
(11-339)friday when the Skenes propose to be here so that I do
(11-339)not lose a day. But he is a clever man and I will be glad
(11-339)to see him either day he [chuses].

(11-339)I am very glad you have agreed with Miss Ferriar.
(11-339)The property is as good as any of the kind and she is an
(11-339)excellent woman.

340

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-340)I draw on you for 20,, & if I get the necessary shall
(11-340)inclose receipts in Exchequer for about 150,, payable
(11-340)about the 25 Current. If I do not get the stamps in time
(11-340)I will send them by the next parcell.

(11-340)I am almost sorry you do not go yourself to town but
(11-340)conceive many things may render it more convenient
(11-340)to send my friend Mr Shaw.

(11-340)I have still seven volumes of the novels besides Anne
(11-340)of Geierstein and Chronicles of Canongate of which I
(11-340)would be the better of interleavd copy from you. I would

(11-340)like they had the whole before them in Midsummer when
(11-340)I think the Creditors having a certain fund of rapid sale
(11-340)before them should release their hold on me in some
(11-340)degree. But let this be at their own pleasure.

(11-340)friday

(11-340)Dr. Bowring has been here—a very agreeable man.
(11-340)My letters from London threaten failures among the
(11-340)trade & I find he has some idea of the same kind. So
(11-340)there will be advantage in caution in your dealings.

(11-340)I inclose the stamps for receipt and am Always yours

(11-340)ABBOTSFORD 23 April [1830] WALTER SCOTT

(11-340)There is still a note wanting to the inclosed about
(11-340)William de la Marck.¹

[Stevenson]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

(11-340)DEAR SIR,—I had your packet of yesterday with a letter
(11-340)announcing I may hope to see James & you either this
(11-340)week or next. We are quite at leisure nobody but the
(11-340)Skenes here. We must look for a little failure in the
(11-340)sale of the back volumes of the Magnum it begins to draw
(11-340)a long tail but I do not fear it will do. I return the
(11-340)Telemaque with a memorandum referring to the passage

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

341

(11-341)required for the Introduction.¹ If James chuses Sunday
(11-341)we will give him his gospel liberty of going to church
(11-341)and performing all the right thing & put off our seculars

(11-341)so far as he is concernd till next [day?]. If you say
(11-341)Saturday sennight without shocking his conscience it
(11-341)will suit very well. We shall learn by & bye how the
(11-341)poetical kites fly. You will remember the Dukes full
(11-341)copy of the works of course. Always yours

(11-341)Wednesday [28 April 1830] WALTER SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO [JOHN] STRANG 2

[May 1830]

(11-341)DEAR SIR,—Your very obliging letter with an account
(11-341)of Dugald Grahamc 3 immediately induced me to give

342 LETTERS OF 1830

(11-342)up all thoughts of meddling with him and leaving the
(11-342)whole of the subject in the hands of a gentleman so much
(11-342)better acquainted with his history. I had always a
(11-342)suspicion he was a Jacobite, though his rank as a municipal
(11-342)officer in Glasgow seemed to render it impossible.
(11-342)Neither had I the least idea of his being the author of so
(11-342)much of our Bibliotheque Bleue as you ascribe to him,
(11-342)containing unquestionably several very coarse but
(11-342)excessively meritorious pieces of popular humour. The
(11-342)Turnimspike alone was sufficient to entitle him to
(11-342)immortality. I was in my early youth a great collector
(11-342)of these chapbooks, and have six small volumes of these
(11-342)bought before I was ten years old, comprehending most
(11-342)of the more rare and curious of our popular tracts. I
(11-342)would willing[ly] collate any of them you may think of
(11-342)republishing [in] the Opera Dugaldi. I had an idea that
(11-342)the history of Buckhaven 1 was before his time but I daresay

(11-342)I am mistaken.

(11-342)You will consider me therefore, Dear Sir, as altogether
(11-342)resigning my purpose of republishing Grahame's history,
(11-342)and I hope I may find something better for the Maitland
(11-342)Club. I am, Dear Sir, Your sincere humble Servant

[WALTER SCOTT]

[Williams]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

(11-342)DEAR CHARLES,—I have your kind letter and will send
(11-342)you 20 or 25,, so soon as I get to Edinburgh. As my
(11-342)engagements require a great deal of caution it cannot

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

343

(11-343)be more. I should imagine some of your young friends
(11-343)who have been abroad or your enquiries concerning the
(11-343)freight from London to Naples will give you a better idea
(11-343)of the necessary expence of your voyage than Mr Skene
(11-343)who travels with a large family. We will be happy to
(11-343)see you in the summer. I apprehend you could hardly
(11-343)have been accommodated in Shandwick place when the
(11-343)Lockharts & children were with us. Abbotsford will
(11-343)hold us all even if we had not Chiefswood for a chapel
(11-343)of Ease.

(11-343)You say nothing about your studies yet I think some
(11-343)previous attention to Italian highly prudent & advantageous.
(11-343)I inclose two letters which I request you will
(11-343)get afloat for the continent. One is for a Baron
(11-343)Fahrenburgh [?] Post Master General at Carlsruhe the other
(11-343)for our Madrid envoy. You should offer Sir William
(11-343)Knighon your service if he has any thing to do at Naples.

(11-343)Do not omit this by letter or otherwise. You are much
(11-343)obliged to him and civility is the only way you have to
(11-343)shew [it].

(11-343)There is a cubbish neglect of ones friends which arising
(11-343)out of a sort of bashfulness is in fact construed into want
(11-343)of manners and ingratitude. Learn to avoid this. You
(11-343)belong to a profession where good breeding is essential.

(11-343)I cannot write more just now for Eheu ! we set out
(11-343)for town tomorrow just when Abbotsford is coming into
(11-343)leaf life and song. I must therefore subscribe myself
(11-343)in haste for though the post is not going off I am—&
(11-343)so rest Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(11-343)ABBOTSFORD 10 May 1830.
[Law]

TO [JOHN] MCDIARMID 1

(11-343)SIR,—I have not heard from you any particular wish
(11-343)of Mrs. Burns respecting the proceedings in India. I

344 LETTERS OF 1830

(11-344)therefore thought it best to dispatch some ten days since
(11-344)a letter to Lord Dalhousie who I am sure will attend to
(11-344)it from his respect to his native country, his regard to
(11-344)the genius with which Burns adorned [it] and with whom
(11-344)old and sincere friendship entitled me to use some
(11-344)freedom. I assure [you] the case, so interesting in itself
(11-344)has lost nothing by coming through my hands and I only
(11-344)sincerely hope that the event will be as agreeable to Mrs.
(11-344)Burns as every Scotsman must sincerely hope. I have
(11-344)to apologize for having forgotten the particular name of
(11-344)the Journal which you conduct with zeal and spirit and

(11-344)am afraid [of] making a mistake. I am your obedient
(11-344)humble servant,

(11-344)WALTER SCOTT
(11-344)EDINH. 10 May 1830.

[Brotherton]

1830	SIR WALTER SCOTT	345
------	------------------	-----

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-345)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am rejoiced to find that you
(11-345)have at last fixd the day of your coming. I send Ballantyne
(11-345)copy for the Letters on Doemonology and the cart
(11-345)from Abbotsford groans with a box or rather chest of the
(11-345)necessary books so unless the Devil throws them into the
(11-345)Tweed as they must necessarily be at his Disposal there
(11-345)will be no stop at the press. I shall not remonstrate
(11-345)further concerning the quantity but leave it to Mr
(11-345)Murray's decision hoping it will be for the best. I am
(11-345)looking with anxiety for Mr Peeles decision whether I
(11-345)shall flitt or sit on the new Court of Session as modified
(11-345)by the Advocates Bill. As they have declared that two
(11-345)of the Clerks shall not be filld up in the event of death I
(11-345)should think it [would] suit their views to accept my
(11-345)resignation on a superannuating allowance. It is clear
(11-345)that whatever difference may be between such
(11-345)Superannuation & my full salary which would be one fourth
(11-345)or probably one third of my whole salary the difference
(11-345)would be saved to the publick. Supposing that two
(11-345)thirds of my salary was retaind I should lose 430,, but
(11-345)the rent of the House in Edinr [the cost] of journies to and
(11-345)from town would nearly balance this deficiency without
(11-345)putting very much value upon the redemption of my time
(11-345)which may be accounted valuable and the latter years

(11-345)of my life would be most happily and suitably passd at
(11-345)Abbotsford in Country air and with country occupations.

(11-345)I left the castle of Conundrum yesterday multum
(11-345)gemens. All was [in] high beauty and Chiefswood like Blow
(11-345)bladder street in the farce had its full share of charms.
(11-345)Bogie has been sowing annuals and the grass is coming
(11-345)on finely. No person remembers so much grass to wellcome
(11-345)the lambs into the world. Adieu my dear Lockhart
(11-345)give my best love to Sophia and all the bairns not
(11-345)excepting little Whippity Stourie. We expect much to hear
(11-345)concerning My Lord Mayor in his State coach all very

346

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-346)fine as storry books say. We will make room for you at
(11-346)Shandwick place as last year and I will have a cart in to
(11-346)remove your effects from Edinburgh to Chiefswood.
(11-346)Always Yours W SCOTT

(11-346)12th May 1830

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, REGENT'S PARK

(11-346)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Your letter 1 this day received
(11-346)namely Wednesday 2 gave me the greatest pleasure on
(11-346)account of the prosperous intelligence which it gives me
(11-346)of your own advancing prospects. I therefore hasten to
(11-346)answer it while my letter may find you in London. The
(11-346)having saved so respectable a sum during your labour of
(11-346)twelve months is even less gratifying in itself than that the
(11-346)simple fact of being above the world argues that most
(11-346)necessary article of prudence and arrangement which
(11-346)promises in future a proportional increase. For it is an
(11-346)old and true saying that the habit of keeping a wise

(11-346)measure between the outgoings and incomings requires
(11-346)but a beginning and that the actual realizing 100 over
(11-346)an annual income infers almost the certainty of making
(11-346)a fortune. I trust Sophia will have the good sense to abet
(11-346)your great exertions for your family by that oeconomy
(11-346)which consists in strict regularity not sordid parsimony.
(11-346)I need not say that in considering the proposed employment
(11-346)of your money I take it for granted that you have
(11-346)looked to the income of future years before thinking of

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

347

(11-347)disposing of the profits of a successful one in a manner
(11-347)which cannot be supposed to produce positive or direct
(11-347)advantage but may rather argue some additional degree
(11-347)of expence.

(11-347)But this being premeesed I cannot help highly approving
(11-347)of your going into parliament especially as a member
(11-347)entirely unfetterd and left to act according to the weal of
(11-347)the publick or what you conceive such. It is the broad
(11-347)turnpike to importance & consequence which you as a
(11-347)man of talents in the full vigour of your youth ought
(11-347)naturally to be ambitious of. The present times threaten
(11-347)to bring in many opportunities 1 when there will & must
(11-347)be opportunities of a man distinguishing himself and
(11-347)serving his country. To poor old Scotland you may do
(11-347)a great deal of service merely by pointing 2 out what
(11-347)every Scotsman knows—except our unworthy or timid
(11-347)representatives. We are suffering cruelly by the last act
(11-347)enlarging the class from which jurys are selected. In the
(11-347)great case of Dundonald last week where there was a very
(11-347)nice question of evidence a journeyman mason working
(11-347)at 2/- a day was one of the assize 3 and at one of the South
(11-347)circuits a man who had got a citation as a juryman came
(11-347)under the idea he was himself to be a subject of trial for

(11-347)some unknown crime such was his accurate knowlege of
(11-347)the business in hand. Some of these things an active man

348

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-348)might put to rights and if he was careful of his facts gain
(11-348)credit corresponding.

(11-348)As to go into the House without speaking would be useless
(11-348)I will frankly tell you that when I heard you speak
(11-348)you seemd always sufficiently up to the occasion both in
(11-348)words and matter but too indifferent in the manner in
(11-348)which you pressd your argument and therefore far less
(11-348)likely to attract attention than if you had seemd more
(11-348)earnestly persuaded of the truth & importance of what
(11-348)you have been saying. I think you may gain advantage
(11-348)from taking this hint. No one is disposed to weigh any
(11-348)mans arguments more favourably than he himself does
(11-348)and if you [are] not considerd as gravely interested in
(11-348)what you say & conscious of its importance your audience
(11-348)will not be so.

(11-348)I believe this Bill if it goes on will carry me off. They
(11-348)say they wish to reduce the clerks of Session to six instead
(11-348)[of] eight as they now stand including the two clerks of
(11-348)the Issues. Now Sir Robert Dundas & I being the two
(11-348)eldest become in this way supernumeraries whose places are
(11-348)not to be filld up with successors when we drop [out] and
(11-348)as what might be acceptable to the framers of the bill we
(11-348)have stated ourselves as very willing to resign our offices
(11-348)instantly upon a superannuation. The statesmen will
(11-348)instantly bring their establishment to their proper number
(11-348)and the government will be improved (which [is at]
(11-348)present the principal point) to the amount of the difference
(11-348)between our superannuations and our full salarys which
(11-348)will be one 4th at least. I shall make up the deficit one

(11-348)moiety by the saving the expence of a town house and,
(11-348)travelling to and fro another by the gaining six months
(11-348)of additional time for labour.

(11-348)This is all at present. We long inexpressibly to see you
(11-348)all. Old Raeburn is dead at last. He seemd oddly
(11-348)enough to die for regret of my Aunt to whom the old
(11-348)gentleman had been no kind husband and yet never held
(11-348)up his head after she died. It will be proper you be in

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

349

(11-349)mourning for ten or fourteen days though there is little
(11-349)to mourn for. There was mor[e] loss at Sheriff Muir.¹
(11-349)Love to Sophia and the brats.

(11-349)WALTER SCOTT

(11-349)EDINR. 20 May 1830

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT

(11-349)DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letter ² which was very
(11-349)acceptable though long of coming. You forgot to tell me
(11-349)any thing about Mortimers hole after which I enquired.
(11-349)I am glad you left Nottingham without having occasion
(11-349)to try the experiment of Sir Toby how to draw three
(11-349)souls out of the body of one weaver. Poor old Raeburn
(11-349)has slipd the girths and though an ungracious churl I
(11-349)cannot help feeling his departure as the loss of something
(11-349)I can remember my whole life.³ I suppose Hugh will come
(11-349)down to his fathers funeral in which case I shall see him
(11-349)there next Monday as I intend to go to see the last ceremony.

(11-349)It is odd that though he was so unkind to my aunt as

(11-349)not to see her for a year together yet he never held his head
(11-349)up after her death & seemd to follow her to the grave as
(11-349)it were by a sort of sympathy one cannot call it affection
(11-349)nor apparently trace it to any ordinary feeling.
(11-349)Maxpopple I suppose will be sharp [?] tied up.

(11-349)You are now within the reach of much that is curious
(11-349)and I think you should not neglect seeing what is remarkable

350

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-350)in your own country. Coningsburgh Castle is a
(11-350)great curiosity. It is a Saxon edifice originally though
(11-350)augmented by the Normans and bears in its main features I
(11-350)mean the Keep and the buttresses 1 a certain resemblance
(11-350)to the singular buildings calld in Shetland and in the
(11-350)Hebrides Duns where the lodgement for the garrison
(11-350)was excavated in the thickness of the wall. In Coningsburgh
(11-350)there are remains of the same stile greatly improved
(11-350)on. The peak you will of course see and besides the cave
(11-350)you must visit the Speedwell mine which as a mine sped
(11-350)extremely ill but as a curiosity is scarce to be matchd.
(11-350)After a shaft for two or three hundred yards they (the
(11-350)workmen) burst into an immense natural cavity where a
(11-350)subter[ra]nean river came from God knows where and fell
(11-350)into a bottomless abyss. One is astonishd at the enterprize
(11-350)with which these daring miners applied the water
(11-350)thus unexpectedly discoverd to flood their own drift and
(11-350)thus obtaind the service of boats instead of horses for their
(11-350)subter[ra]nean carriage. A rocket does not apparently
(11-350)reach the top of this immense cavity and the depth is
(11-350)unfathomable. They threw down all stuff which the[y]
(11-350)wrought out of the drif[t] and did not diminish to any
(11-350)thing that could be discern'd its immense depth. Do not
(11-350)omit this sight at the inn you get guides rockets blue lights
(11-350)& all that is necessary. I mean the little inn at Castleton.

(11-350)There is another magnificent show about six or seven
(11-350)mile down the valley from Castleton which I would give
(11-350)a little money to visit again. It is a place calld Haddon
(11-350)Hall with some of the most interesting remains of antiquity
(11-350)I have seen any where giving a most singular and rather
(11-350)uncomfortable view of our ancestors accomodations worth
(11-350)a thousand essays on the subject. Every thing is clumsy
(11-350)and gigan[t]ick from the salting trough which resembles a
(11-350)clumsy canoe to the stairs which consist of solid blocks of

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

351

(11-351)huge beams not sawn into planks but formd of square
(11-351)beams. You should not negle[c]t to go to see it. Moreover
(11-351)from my wish to find Jane some amusement who may
(11-351)think caves and old castles are but " stupid bits " I send
(11-351)you a line of introduction to Mrs. Arkwright 1 the most
(11-351)beautiful composer and delightful singer I ever heard
(11-351)without exception. She is the daughter of my old friend
(11-351)Mr Stephen Kemble the brother of John and Mrs Kemble
(11-351)and married to one of Sir Richard Arkwrights sons, there
(11-351)are two of them so for fear of mistakes you must find out
(11-351)the right one whose extraordinary talents must make her
(11-351)well known. Her husband has a great fortune. I saw
(11-351)her often in London and she has sent me friends to whom
(11-351)I was civil so that you paying your respects with my
(11-351)introduction will only be [a] matter of course. You will
(11-351)bless yourself to hear her sing.

(11-351)About myself I think I am very likely to be put on half
(11-351)pay. I suppose they will take 300 or 400,, a year
(11-351)from me and give me my liberty with my respect. If
(11-351)they do which is very likely I will save 200 a year in
(11-351)residence here journey-expenc[e]s and others & it will be
(11-351)hard if I cannot make my deficit up from my additional
(11-351)time may be we can get a frisk to the continent

(11-351)together. I have proceeded in arranging my affairs
(11-351)and if I live with health three or four years will put me in
(11-351)easy terms with the world which is a comfortable reflection.
(11-351)I suppose you will think of Abbotsford in July.
(11-351)The Lockharts come down in the steam boat setting sail
(11-351)on the 26. John has been extremely successful this year
(11-351)& saved a good deal of money.

(11-351)Not to baulk you of your kind intentions about the
(11-351)knife I send my original & favourite one which had the
(11-351)point broken some time ago it had the point slightly
(11-351)hooked not much. There were in the slits a gun picker
(11-351)& a pair of tweezers both lost. The merit of the saw form
(11-351)of the blade and length of the handle are beyon[d]

352

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-352)apprec[i]ation excellent & the whole a sample of an
(11-352)excellent wood knife. I have put it in a small box made
(11-352)on purpose and Mr Cadell proposes to send it to his
(11-352)London correspondent who will have [it] forwarded to
(11-352)Sheffield by some faithful bookseller which is though a
(11-352)little detour the best way I can think of.

(11-352)Adieu tell Jane how delighted I shall be to see her. I
(11-352)hope we shall be altogether once more. I am Dear
(11-352)Walter Affectionately yours

(11-352)WALTER SCOTT

(11-352)EDINBURGH 20 May [1830]

(11-352)I send this a roundabout journey. Cadell sends it to
(11-352)his bibl[i]opolist Simkin in London who is to transmit
(11-352)to some worthy Biblioplist in Sheffield but as my
(11-352)epistles are not gospels it signifies not much when they are

(11-352)deliverd.

[Bayley]

TO ALEXR. YOUNG, W.S., QUEEN STREET [EDINBURGH]

(11-352)DEAR SIR,—I receivd your kind letter 1 and that of Mr
(11-352)Cresson which last I return. I am sorry to see him express
(11-352)so much feeling of pain on account of our friend Captain
(11-352)Halls book and I think some part of it will disappear on a
(11-352)second perusal after an interval. I am far from saying
(11-352)that Mr Cresson has not reason for some remarks and
(11-352)probably for any others that I am no judge of. But some

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

353

(11-353)allowance must be always made for [the] delicate and
(11-353)difficult task of making comparison between two nations
(11-353)who have so many things in common that they are apt to
(11-353)dispute with more keenness the comparative few on which
(11-353)they differ as religious sects are found to be most
(11-353)irreconcilably opposed to each other exactly in proportion to
(11-353)the trifling nature of the questions of difference. The
(11-353)American[s] are so like [to] the British the British to the
(11-353)American[s] that they have not much patience with each
(11-353)other for not being [in] all respects the same with each
(11-353)other. Captn Hall I can assure Mr Cresson went out
(11-353)with the most favourable views of America and the same
(11-353)desire to paint things couleur de Rose as in his account of
(11-353)South America. This I know to be the case having spoke
(11-353)to him on the subject perhaps a preconceived wish to find
(11-353)every thing perfect is not the state of mind to avoid
(11-353)disappointment for when our expectations are highly raised
(11-353)the circumstances are apt to Disappoint us. Basil Hall I
(11-353)should call a good Whig but for that very reason I can
(11-353)easily conceive that I a staunch Tory as ever was hanged

(11-353)for whistling you'r[e] wellcome Charlie Stuart might form
(11-353)a much more agreeable society because I would or at
(11-353)[least] ought to avoid subjects of controversy and I am
(11-353)sure I would find gentlemen who would find more agreeable
(11-353)topics which would offend neither. But a person
(11-353)who did not feel the same check or retenue on his
(11-353)conversation would I think be more apt than a more direct
(11-353)opponent to get on painful subjects. Captain [Hall] has
(11-353)also in an uncommon degree the habit of pursuing enquiries
(11-353)time and place not always considerd and like his
(11-353)poor father pushes on direct to the point on which he
(11-353)desires to be informd.¹ He is however a discriminating

354

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-354)and powerful writer and when such takes into consideration
(11-354)the manners of another country there may be always
(11-354)expected a certain advantage to the country criticized.
(11-354)For example there was of old a certain philosopher calld
(11-354)Dr Johnson who cam[e] down to a wild northern region
(11-354)calld Scotland where he was regaled with the best they
(11-354)had to give in hopes he would give a naming picture of
(11-354)the beauties of the land. But the fause loon being high
(11-354)gravel blind 1 as far as the beauties of landscape were
(11-354)concernd saw no beauties at all but discern'd an amazing
(11-354)lack of trees and sundry tokens of poverty sluttish-ness
(11-354)and laziness which he noted & censured very roundly &
(11-354)contum[el]iously. Now when this appeared our dear
(11-354)country men fell to crying sham[e] and false hood and
(11-354)other bad words & could they have got the Doctor under
(11-354)their Andrew Ferraras he was in danger of being mad[e]
(11-354)fit for the contents of a haggis. But when the first heat
(11-354)was over the canny Scots discern'd that the best mode of
(11-354)vengeance was that which should wipe away the sense
(11-354)of obloquy and thus it is to the Drs sarcasm that the Scots
(11-354)owe the existence of the extensive woodlands of the

(11-354)celebrated Alexander Young and Walter Scott &c &c &c to
(11-354)say nothing of Sir Henry Stuart who teaches the full
(11-354)grown hamadryades to dance like figurantes in a ballet.
(11-354)In fact on all such occasions there is a disposition to
(11-354)defend the point attack[ed] though it be in some degree
(11-354)indefensible. The report of the traveller is something
(11-354)like Abhorsons mystery. If it be too little the person

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

355

(11-355)who confers it thinks it large enough and if it be too
(11-355)liberal the party receiving it accounts it little enough 1 it
(11-355)requires time and patient perusal to discover which way
(11-355)the balance should be made to incline. Indeed though
(11-355)I heartily deprecate the ripping up the defects or
(11-355)imperfections of any country in an illiberal or insulting manner
(11-355)I am rather a friend to discussion of contested points
(11-355)between them with temper and arguments. If on finding
(11-355)arguments against the peculiar customs or laws of our
(11-355)country urged with decency and power of reason we still
(11-355)find that the attack is erroneous we gain no unimportant
(11-355)advantage by the advantage of proving that right by
(11-355)reason which we had previously believd to be so on
(11-355)authority. It is probable I should hope that both nations
(11-355)having so close points of resemblance in general matters
(11-355)may derive benefit from calmly collating their points of
(11-355)difference and perhaps they may both derive advantage
(11-355)from such an amicable discussion. You[r] excellent
(11-355)friend Mr Cresson would I am sure desire such an
(11-355)amicable discussion if likely to be followd with friendly
(11-355)results and an improvement of the principles of publick
(11-355)measures on both sides & Captain Hall I am positive did
(11-355)not write the censure which he has taken the liberty to
(11-355)use in some parts of his publication in any illiberal or
(11-355)insolent spirit of taunting our American countryman and
(11-355)brother. He cut down his work from an immense mass

(11-355)of materials & it may well be that he has dwelt too much
(11-355)upon what he considers as imperfections in the American
(11-355)Constitution but [having] heard him speak very freely
(11-355)on the subject I think I can attest that he had no intention
(11-355)to bring bad humour or national prejudices into the
(11-355)discussion on such a subject though in some places he may
(11-355)inadvertently [have] fallen into error and at others
(11-355)expressd himself with too much severity or too much
(11-355)confidence in cursory observation.

(11-355)As your well temperd and excellent correspondent gives

356

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-356)more weight to my opinion than I could venture to claim
(11-356)I can have no objection to your transmitting to him any
(11-356)part of this letter which you may think apposite to the
(11-356)purpose only concluding that I see dissensions between us
(11-356)and the Americans as threatening infinite disadvantage
(11-356)to both Nations and offering no adequate advantage to
(11-356)either.

(11-356)I am infinitely indebted to Mr Cresson for his keep sake
(11-356)which I will preserve with great care pray make my best
(11-356)thanks acceptable in return. I am dear Sir Always your
(11-356)truly obliged & faithful Servant

(11-356)EDINBURGH 20 May 1830

WALTER SCOTT

[Herries]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-356)DEAR SIR,—I do not know what the waggish letter
(11-356)alludes to but the passage should be lookd at and the error
(11-356)removd. I dare say it can b[e].1

(11-356)I wish you could lend me the new novel 2 by the Author
(11-356)of Pelham or any similar book to read in the carriage
(11-356)tomorrow. I will send for it before twelve as the chaise
(11-356)passes the door. I am always yours

(11-356)EDINR 21 May 1830.
[Stevenson]

WALTER SCOTT

TO MRS. HUGHES

[Extract]

(11-356)MY DEAR MISTRESS HUGHES,—I denied myself the
(11-356)pleasure of seeing my children and friends in London this
(11-356)spring in order to gather my health together a little more
(11-356)firmly for a town life is not very favourable to stomach
(11-356)complaints especially to one who is on a short visit and

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

357

(11-357)like to be much about in London. I think I have been
(11-357)the better of my self denial for two months of Abbotsford
(11-357)with daily walks have made me as stout as an old lion can
(11-357)well expect. We cannot be young again if we would
(11-357)and I feel disposed to say what perhaps is like the foxes
(11-357)judgement of the grapes that I would not if I could. My
(11-357)domestic establishment is increased by a Dog of Nimrod's
(11-357)kin as large but in make rather liker to the grayhound a
(11-357)most beautiful dog and well entitled to the Celtic name
(11-357)of Brann. He was bred on purpose for me by Cluny
(11-357)Macpherson the Chief of the Clan vourigh 1 of course a
(11-357)high highland Chief. He is quite a puppy though Cluny
(11-357)tells me he has killed three deer and a roe perfectly good
(11-357)tempered & sociable with Nimrod Spice etcetera. He
(11-357)is a dog of such high spirit that in chasing half a dozen of

(11-357)deer he would not touch the last but never rested till he
(11-357)turn'd the headmost stag who is generally thought the
(11-357)finest & boldest so much for Mr. Bran the new favorite.
(11-357)You see he is Ossianic even in name.

(11-357)I am about it would seem to resign my official situation
(11-357)if this Scottish Bill passes I become [a] supernumerary,
(11-357)no very pleasant office to stand in and I think it is most
(11-357)probable by some sacrifice in point of income I will be
(11-357)permitted to retire upon a superannuation. Such is the
(11-357)report at least and although I have no [doubt] that in
(11-357)the present days of oeconomy ministers will drive a hard
(11-357)bargain with me yet I may make up the difference of my
(11-357)income by saving the expence of my house and residence
(11-357)here in the summer & depth of winter and if I gain six
(11-357)months free time it will be hard if I cannot make something
(11-357)of it to balance my deficiencies. Besides I have some
(11-357)desire to go abroad like the post horse in John Gilpin—

(11-357)right glad to miss
(11-357)The lumber of the wheels.

(11-357)And at any rate Abbotsford is a snug residence with
(11-357)plenty of walks in summer and of billets of wood in winter

358

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-358)& room enough for exercise without doors in good
(11-358)weather and within doors when it is bad. At the same
(11-358)time like the rest of the world when I find an object long
(11-358)wished for become probable I cannot term it certain I [am]
(11-358)beginning to feel misgivings. My profession & official
(11-358)duties connected me with the world as far as they went
(11-358)and prescribed a certain number of duties [?] which
(11-358)required attention without demanding exertion. I have
(11-358)seen other men miserable from laying down a routine of

(11-358)this kind and I cannot help thinking I shall regret even

(11-358)The drowsy Bench the babbling hall

(11-358)and the whole employment of the day of Session the
(11-358)attendance of my Brownie who prepared my papers
(11-358)mended my pens and like the Brownie of old rime did
(11-358)every thing for me in the world without his principal
(11-358)having to reimburse him a duty which fell on the
(11-358)unfortunate litigants—the Society of my brethren excellent
(11-358)friendly men whom I prefer for general society to what
(11-358)they call a literary set as Gil Blas preferrd his commis to
(11-358)the poets of Fabrice will leave a blank to be fill[ed] up
(11-358)and I sometimes doubt if I shall love the country so
(11-358)much when I am at liberty constantly to reside there.
(11-358)But every thing is yet in dubio so do not say anything
(11-358)about it. The bill may not pass or passing they are not
(11-358)unlikely to drive a bargain with me which would be too
(11-358)sore to submit to for I am firmly resolved I will retain a
(11-358)sum large enough to keep me in case of illness or incapacity
(11-358)and if the[y] will not grant it me the old story goes
(11-358)on for thank heaven my place is under the great Seal of
(11-358)Scotland and cannot be diminished unless [with] my
(11-358)consent, and so I am provided with philosophical reasons
(11-358)to be contented wag the world as it may.

(11-358)I wish from my heart I could see my little Godson and
(11-358)send him with sincere affection my blessing. . . .

(11-358)Wayland Smith is certainly a monument of great antiquity.
(11-358)It is mentioned as a boundary in a Saxon charter
(11-358)before Alfreds time. ... I expect to see Sophia immediately.

(11-359)She has turn[ed] quite a citizen attending all the

(11-359)Lord Mayors festivities & John has been turning out too
(11-359)and getting to be a rich fellow enough go to.

(11-359)I must set off to the country to the funeral of my
(11-359)relation the Laird of Raeburn a foxhunter of eighty years
(11-359)odd. Yours Always my dear Madam 1 with great sincerity

(11-359)EDINBURGH May 22. 1830 WALTER SCOTT

[Heffer and Wells]

TO ANNA JANE CLEPHANE, TO THE CARE OF THE MOST
NOBLE THE MARQUIS OF NORTHAMPTON

[Extract]

(11-359)29 May 1830. EDINBURGH

(11-359)MY DEAREST FRIEND,—You will not doubt that when
(11-359)I received the unexpected and most melancholy news of
(11-359)the loss of my accomplished, amiable and very dear
(11-359)friend, Lady Northampton,² I read your kind and considerate
(11-359)letter twice over before being able to conceive
(11-359)its contents, so very much was I stupified and confounded
(11-359)at an event which was calculated to hurt me so deeply,
(11-359)and the very possibility of which had never occurred to me
(11-359)among all the evils which I had calculated upon as
(11-359)possible. Her accomplishments, her wit, her talents, the
(11-359)good humour which gilded all that she said or did, seemed
(11-359)to warrant her as a Being which could not feel the touch
(11-359)of years. The habit of considering Lord Northampton's
(11-359)health as precarious seemed itself a sort of warrant for

(11-360)hers. And yet it has pleased God that their marriage,

(11-360)in which I had some share, has been dissolved in a manner
(11-360)so unexpected.

(11-360)When I was able to comprehend the full force of the
(11-360)calamity my tribute of sorrow was the more fully paid, as
(11-360)I grieve little on ordinary occasions, and like neither the
(11-360)common display of grief or the ordinary topics of
(11-360)consolation. My thoughts when I could collect them, turned
(11-360)first on your excellent mother, and I reflected with no
(11-360)little pain on the manner in which she must have sustained
(11-360)such a blow in a foreign land, so prostrating in its
(11-360)consequences, so little to be expected, so much to be
(11-360)lamented. Mrs Clephane when I last saw her in the west I
(11-360)possessed remarkably the quick and vivid feelings which
(11-360)rendered her so amiable, but which God knows augment
(11-360)the sense of every misfortune of life, and must have deeply
(11-360)embittered her sense of such overwhelming calamity.
(11-360)For myself, one of the most pleasing occupations which
(11-360)I had pland for the summer was to visit you all at Ashby
(11-360)Park, and seeing my regretted friend enter on those new
(11-360)duties of a rank which no one could have known better
(11-360)how to adorn and dignify. But it was not to be my good
(11-360)fortune to see her again, and recollections of the past
(11-360)must be a painful substitute for the hopes I had
(11-360)entertained. I thought how you too and poor Williamina are
(11-360)to bear this unexpected and heavy blow. You cannot
(11-360)but feel severely the loss of such a friend and companion,
(11-360)the loss of whom must be like losing half of yourself, and
(11-360)yet, my dear young friend, I cannot but hope that your
(11-360)deep sense of duty and accurate tone of thinking, have
(11-360)already induced you to seek in the discharge of the duties
(11-360)to your sister and mother which must devolve upon you,
(11-360)the only true alleviation for your own sorrow. You are,
(11-360)I am sure, too sensible to indulge barren grief however

(11-361)deeply due for this great loss to a further pitch than
(11-361)consists with the efforts necessary to support Mrs Clephane
(11-361)and to assist Williamina. These sacrifices of selfish
(11-361)sorrow, for such it must in the eye of philosophy be
(11-361)termed, to the duties of real utility [are] always rewarded
(11-361)by the sense of affliction being rendered more endurable
(11-361)though not less severe. I was deeply obliged by your
(11-361)kind letter written at a moment of such anxiety and
(11-361)distress on your own part, and without it should have
(11-361)learned the evil news which it contained in another and
(11-361)most unpleasing manner. . . . My dear Miss Clephane
(11-361)Your sincere friend and respectful servant

(11-361)WALTER SCOTT
[Northampton]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, CAVALRY BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD

[Extract]

(11-361)MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letter about eight
(11-361)days ago and wrote you a long epistle in answer but it
(11-361)will not have reachd you since it was put in a box
(11-361)containing my old hunting knife by way of pattern.¹ The
(11-361)box to save charges was sent to M[ess]r[s] Simkin &
(11-361)Marshall by Mr Cadell with direction to remit it through
(11-361)some trusted Bibliopolist in Sheffield to the hands of
(11-361)your honor so it is in the way of reaching you sooner or
(11-361)later. . . .

(11-361)I mentiond in my epistle per box several places and
(11-361)objects of curiosity which you should take some opportunity
(11-361)of seeing as they are well worth the while & it is
(11-361)useful to be able to compare the lions of our own country

(11-361)with those of foreign parts. I am writing in the court

362

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-362)where I am detain'd cruelly against my will for I expect
(11-362)to see Sophia & Lockhart on my return home. They
(11-362)should have been there by eight or nine this morning but
(11-362)there has been a swell at the mouth of the Forth which
(11-362)must have aroused them all with a heezie hozie. I
(11-362)suppose the appetites for dinner will be the sharper.

(11-362)I suppose you can take a drawing of Coningsburg[h] for
(11-362)the benefit of Mr Skene accuracy is the attribut[e] most
(11-362)desireable. He wants it to help him in some drawings
(11-362)which he is making for the Waverley Novels.

(11-362)I see by your letter to Anne that you propose being
(11-362)at Abbotsford about 20. I will try to get grouse shooting
(11-362)for you the breeding of the gray fowls has gone on
(11-362)favourably. I hope Charles will come about the same
(11-362)time as I would like much to see all the family together.
(11-362)Pray try to manage this but not by delaying your own
(11-362)visit.

(11-362)I have delay'd sending this for two days that I might
(11-362)send you accmpts of the Lockharts. They arrived
(11-362)yesterday Sunday 24 hours out of time in a very disjasket 1
(11-362)condition but quite well. They had broken a crank &
(11-362)drove up the Humber to be repair[d]. They as well as
(11-362)Anne send love. Your affectionate father

(11-362)WALTER SCOTT

(11-362)EDINR 31 May [PM. 1830]

[Law]

TO MRS. HUGHES

[Extract]

(11-362)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—A thousand thanks for all
(11-362)your kindness about Kenilworth, Wayland Smith,
(11-362)Abingdon, Cumnor Hall, and other particulars. I am
(11-362)not sure how far they may be all useful for perhaps
(11-362)there may be no great policy in making holes in one's
(11-362)own work for the pleasure of darning them. Of course I

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

363

(11-363)know nothing more than Camden & his commentators
(11-363)told me about those places and the rest so far as localities
(11-363)are concerned would be hit-or-miss work. But I am
(11-363)interested much in knowing the reality as it really exists.
(11-363)I have got a list of Leicester's furniture at Kenilworth
(11-363)which seems to have been of the most splendid description.
(11-363)I will get some good hints from it.

(11-363)Sophia arrived a few days since. It is quite heart-
(11-363)breaking to see Johnie and I think he seems rather to lose
(11-363)ground than gain it though I can trace little change any
(11-363)way—The poor dear child suffers little at least during
(11-363)the day but has violent fits of coughing at night. This
(11-363)distress may last long but it may also terminate abruptly.
(11-363)The other children are in high health as is Sophia herself.
(11-363)They leave Edinr. Tomorrow 1 for Abbotsford where I
(11-363)trust Johnn[i]e will be better off than we can make him
(11-363)in town. The necessary attendance on the court detains
(11-363)me here till the eleventh July which is unlucky as I
(11-363)hardly know what may happen during my necessary
(11-363)separation from my daughters. But there is no help for
(11-363)it and at all events I am but at a little distance. . . .

(11-363)I send you under Charles's care a box containing
(11-363)another fleece 2 of French translations where if you look
(11-363)at them I believe you will find my worthy translators
(11-363)where they found store of faults have made still more.

(11-363)I hope Mr John Hughes is well and my little Godson.
(11-363)You would not thank me for the Border Blessing

(11-363)Weels me on your bonnie Craigie
(11-363)If ye live ye'll steal a nagie
(11-363)Ride the country through and through
(11-363)And bring hame a Carlisle cow.³

(11-363)This is a very noisy Morning being a breaking up for
(11-363)Abbotsford on the part of Sophia and Anne and a day of

364

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-364)departure on that of Charles and my niece Anne. So
(11-364)there is a racing and chasing of Servants with important
(11-364)faces all busy in doing nothing or something that
(11-364)should have been done a week ago. Poor Johnie is
(11-364)packing up his toys and his books with great good will to
(11-364)the journey. I hope he will bear it well. It is luckily a
(11-364)cool day and as yet a fair one. My kindest and most
(11-364)respectful compliments attend my excellent friend the
(11-364)Doctor.

(11-364)So poor Terry is gone—in a situation where life was
(11-364)not to be wished. It is a cruel view of human life to
(11-364)consider what small obstacles impede our voyage and life.
(11-364)A little more nerve and courage to face his own affairs,
(11-364)and he might have been wealthy and prosperous. But
(11-364)there is a better way of thinking on this subject.

(11-364)The flapping of doors squalling of maids and creaking

(11-364)of trunks becomes intolerable and I have no recourse
(11-364)save in the conversation of the carter who has brought
(11-364)in two carts of wood from Abbotsford and sold them to
(11-364)the coalliers I hope to a good market. I am Dear Mrs.
(11-364)Hughes sincerely and affectionately yours

(11-364)EDINR 1st July [June 1830] WALTER SCOTT
[Heffer and Wells]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART, CHIEFSWOOD 1

(11-364)My DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you a packet off &
(11-364)belonging to Skene who does not want the will to work.
(11-364)With help the review of General Ainslies book 2 will look
(11-364)knowing enough for I suppose few would desire a long
(11-364)article on the Subject. The Drawing of Major Uries 3
(11-364)house is at [the] Service of the Family Library and Skene

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 365

(11-365)has also sent a specimen of a tour in La Vendee Brittany
(11-365)&c which I have not seen.

(11-365)I hope you are more fortunate than the Emperor Seg[e]d
(11-365)and really enjoying the Burn & the glen after so long a
(11-365)separation which are real days of happiness. I hope
(11-365)Sophia feels no inconvenience from the damp. We saw
(11-365)Fellenburg 1 who seems a modest young man & delighted
(11-365)with Williams. I could only breakfast him.

(11-365)I doubt Hofwyll is like the song

(11-365)In the morning up I looks
(11-365)In the morning fairly
(11-365)Then I feed my fathers ducks
(11-365)In the morning early

(11-365)Every where a quack &c &c.

(11-365) All men who have turnd out worth any thing have had

(11-365) Anne joins in love to Sophia & the children particularly

(11-365)[circa 16th June 1830]

(11-365) We are counting days and hours till the tenth of July

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1830

(11-366)EDINBURGH, June 18,(1) 1830.

(11-366)valuable to me as to accept the mark of your kindness

(11-366) which you so kindly offer me and yet my kennel is so

(11-366)much changed since I had the pleasure of seeing you, that

(11-366)I must not accept of what [I] wished so sincerely to

(11-366)possess. I am the happy owner of two of the noble breed,

(11-366)each of gigantic size, and the gift of that sort of Highlander

(11-366)whom we call a High Chief, so I would hardly be justified

(11-366)in parting with them even to make room for your kind

(11-366)present, and I should have great doubts whether the

(11-366) mountaineers would receive the Irish stranger with due

(11-366)hospitality. One of them I had from poor Glengarry,

(11-366)who, with all wild and fierce points of his character, had a

(11-366)kind, honest, and warm heart. The other from a young
(11-366)friend, whom Highlanders call MacVourigh, and Lowlanders
(11-366)MacPherson of Cluny. He is a fine spirited boy,
(11-366)fond of his people and kind to them, and the best dancer
(11-366)of a Highland reel now living. I fear I must not add a
(11-366)third to Nimrod and Bran, having little use for them
(11-366)except being pleasant companions. As to labouring in
(11-366)their vocation, we have only one wolf which I know of,
(11-366)kept in a friend's menagerie 2 near me, and no wild deer.
(11-366)Walter has some roebucks indeed, but Lochore is far off,
(11-366)and I begin to feel myself distressed at running down these
(11-366)innocent and beautiful creatures, perhaps because I
(11-366)cannot gallop so fast after them as to drown sense of the
(11-366)pain we are inflicting. And yet I suspect I am like the
(11-366)sick fox; and if my strength and twenty years could

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

367

(11-367)come back, I would become again a copy of my namesake,
(11-367)remembered by the sobriquet of Walter ill to hauld. (hard
(11-367)to hold, that is). " But age has clawed me in its clutch,"1
(11-367)and there is no remedy for increasing disability except
(11-367)dying, which is an awkward cure.

(11-367)There is some chance of my retiring from my official
(11-367)situation upon the changes in the Court of Session. They
(11-367)cannot reduce my office, though they do not wish to fill it
(11-367)up with a new occupant. I shall be therefore de trop; and
(11-367)in these days of economy they will be better pleased to
(11-367)let me retire on three parts of my salary than to keep me
(11-367)a Clerk of Session on the whole ; and small grief at our
(11-367)parting, as the old horse said to the broken cart. And
(11-367)yet, though I should have thought such a proposal, when
(11-367)first made, was like a Pisgah peep of Paradise, I cannot
(11-367)help being a little afraid of changing the habits of a long
(11-367)life all of a sudden and for ever. You ladies have always

(11-367)your work-basket and stocking and knitting to wreak an
(11-367)hour of tediousness upon. The routine of business serves,
(11-367)I suspect, for the same purpose to us male wretches ; it is
(11-367)seldom a burden to the mind, but a something which
(11-367)must be done, and is done almost mechanically ; and
(11-367)though dull judges and duller clerks, routine of law
(11-367)proceedings, and law forms, are very unlike the plumed
(11-367)troops and the big war, yet the result is the same—the
(11-367)occupation's gone. The morning chat, the day's news
(11-367)must all be gathered from other sources— The jokes
(11-367)which the principal Clerks of Session have laughed at
(11-367)weekly for a century, and which would not move a muscle
(11-367)of any other person's face, must be laid up to perish like
(11-367)those of Sancho in Sierra Morena—I don't upon my word
(11-367)half like forfeiting all these inveterate habits ; and yet

(11-367)Ah, freedom is a noble thing !

(11-367)as says the old Scottish poet.² So I will cease my regrets,
(11-367)or lay them by to be taken up and used as arguments of

368

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-368)comfort, in case I do not slip my cable after all, which is
(11-368)highly possible.—Lockhart and Sophia have taken up
(11-368)their old residence at Chiefswood. He has his Review
(11-368)so well in hand that he can afford three months in Scotland
(11-368)and he and Sophia are very fond of the place ; and
(11-368)I am glad also my grandchildren will be bred near the
(11-368)heather, for certain qualities which I think are best
(11-368)taught there.

(11-368)Let me now inquire about all my friends—Mrs Fox Lane,
(11-368)Mr and Mrs Butler, Mrs Edgeworth, the hospitable
(11-368)squire, and plan of education, and all and sundry of the
(11-368)household of Edgeworthstown. I shall long remember

(11-368)our delightful days—especially those spent under the
(11-368)roof of Protestant Frank.¹

(11-368)Have you forsworn merry England, to say nothing of
(11-368)our northern regions ? This meditated retreat will make
(11-368)me more certain of being at Abbotsford the whole year ;
(11-368)and I am now watching the ripening of those plans which
(11-368)I schemed five years, ten years, twenty years ago. I need
(11-368)not add that I hope Baron Maurice will allow me the
(11-368)pleasure of thanking him for his kind intentions on my
[behalf]. [The manuscript ends here, the conclusion having been
cut off for the sake of the signature, but the continuation, with the
exception of the postscript, is as given in Lockhart.]

(11-368)Anne is still the Beatrix you saw her; Walter, now
(11-368)major, predominating with his hussars at Nottingham
(11-368)and Sheffield ; but happily there has been no call to try
(11-368)Sir Toby's experiment of drawing three souls out of the
(11-368)body of one weaver. Ireland seems to be thriving. A
(11-368)friend of mine laid out 40,000 or 50,000 on an estate
(11-368)there, for which he gets seven per cent. ; so you are
(11-368)looking up. Old England is distressed enough ;—we are
(11-368)well enough here—but we never feel the storm till it has

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

369

(11-369)passed over our neighbours. I ought to get a frank for
(11-369)this, but our Members are all up mending the stops of the
(11-369)great fiddle. The termination of the King's illness is
(11-369)considered as inevitable, and expected with great
(11-369)apprehension and anxiety. Believe me always with the
(11-369)greatest regard, yours, WALTER SCOTT

(11-369)Your letter of 14 current reached me yesterday.
[Butler and Lockhart]

TO MRS. ELIZA THURBURN 1

(11-369)THE western part of the barony of Smallholm or
(11-369)Smaylome belongs to Scott, of Harden, my chief and
(11-369)relative. It comprehends a large farm, which John

370

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-370)Scott, of Harden, gave to my great grandfather at a very
(11-370)moderate rate, according to the principle of those days,
(11-370)which held the chief obliged to maintain the younger
(11-370)branches of the family. The western part of Smallholm
(11-370)comprehends the old castle still standing in a wild patch
(11-370)of crags and morass, is sometimes called " Sandeknow,"
(11-370)from which my ancestors often dated their letters. I am
(11-370)well acquainted with all these particulars, having been
(11-370)sent for health to Sandeknow in my childhood, and resided
(11-370)there several years. In the beginning of a literary career,
(11-370)which has now been a busy one, I pitched upon Smailhome
(11-370)tower and the crags on which it stands for the scene
(11-370)of a ghost ballad called "The Eve of St. John," and I make
(11-370)a point of making a pilgrimage once a year to the place,
(11-370)in memory of the good people who are gone. I have
(11-370)heard my father say that the old tower was inhabited,
(11-370)when he was a child, by an old dowager lady who wore
(11-370)deep mourning, and used to stuff him and his brothers
(11-370)and sisters with sweetmeats. . . . Thurburn is a well-
(11-370)known and ancient name in our county.¹ It is supposed
(11-370)to have been of Danish origin, but was never numerous
(11-370)enough to form a clan, in which those of the same surname
(11-370)were used in the Border country to unite themselves for
(11-370)mutual defence.

[circa 20th-21st June 1830] (2)

[F. A. V. Thurburn's The Thurburns]

TO WILLIAM WORDSWORTH, MONTNY RYDAL, KENDAL,
WESTMORLAND

(11-370)DEAREST WORDSWORTH,—I would instantly have
(11-370)answered your kind letter 3 as soon as received but I have

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

371

(11-371)been obliged to go as we express it over the water that is to
(11-371)cross the Firth to look after some property of Walter's.¹
(11-371)His predecessors have done a thing not easily repaired and
(11-371)drained a mere of about a hundred acres leaving the
(11-371)ancient castle of a certain Constantine de Lochore
(11-371)"beggard and outraged." It would however I fear be
(11-371)outraging the character of antiquary to restore this noble
(11-371)feature by flooding about 200 a year of property besides
(11-371)that I suspect the present proprietor would [be] more
(11-371)curious about a modern hornwork or ravelin than the
(11-371)venerable towers of the said Knight of eld so I shall leave
(11-371)them to their fate rejoicing we have no concern in the
(11-371)sacrilege.

(11-371)I do not the less sympathize with Mr Christian ² that I
(11-371)think the cause of his grief or displeasure is a little fantastic
(11-371)for after all his namesake is an imaginary character in an
(11-371)imaginary story and I will take pains to be as explicit as
(11-371)I possibly can in this new Edition upon this point and
(11-371)with the courtesy of Bellini's Lion,³ that my rogue has no
(11-371)reference to any person that actually existed. I had
(11-371)copies many years since of all the papers referring to Mr
(11-371)Christians execution and it struck me as one of those

372

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-372)ambiguous events happening during the time of deadly
(11-372)feud to which the passions and prejudice of both parties

(11-372)at the time threw a light so various & so doubtful as
(11-372)render it something difficult for posterity to find a fair
(11-372)estimate of it. I would be most happy to receive and
(11-372)avail myself in this edition of any communications which
(11-372)Mr Christian may be disposed to honour me with. If I
(11-372)had known the unfortunate Mr Christian had a direct
(11-372)descendant alive I would probably have given the story
(11-372)a different course. But the name is little known on our
(11-372)northern side of the border as is intimated by an old story.
(11-372)A poor woman coming into Moffat a country village late
(11-372)in a winter night knocked at several doors for quarters
(11-372)which the inhabitants rudely refused. At last she
(11-372)exclaimed aloud " Good heaven are there no Christians in
(11-372)this place." A window then flew open and a person
(11-372)conceiving she enquired after the name replied Na Na
(11-372)woman we're na Christians here we are all Johnstones and
(11-372)Jardines—against which surnames the story is often told
(11-372)as a joke.

(11-372)If Mr Christian is desirous of obliging me with any
(11-372)remarks on the subject of Mr Christian I should be happy
(11-372)to have them soon and will endeavour to make a use of
(11-372)them which may be agreeable to him and fair to the
(11-372)memory of his ancestry. I will also give a short sketch
(11-372)of Charlotte Tremouilles real history who was really a
(11-372)high spirited and heroick Lady. I am aware that she
(11-372)was an Huguenot but her being so did not happen
(11-372)to suit me on the occasion. Any communications will
(11-372)reach me safely by Melrose Abbotsford and if of the
(11-372)weight of a considerable parcel may be addressed to me
(11-372)under care of Sir Francis Freeling General Post Office
(11-372)London.

(11-372)And now my dear Wordsworth dont you remember
(11-372)something of a promise broken and propose[d] to repair
(11-372)it next year. I hope you mean to visit Abbotsford and

(11-372)bring with you as many of your family as you possibly can.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

373

(11-373)You will find me in my glory as I hope for a short time at
(11-373)least to have all my children with me and the Lockharts
(11-373)have taken up their residence at a little cottage of mine
(11-373)in the vicinity called Chiefswood which is a very sweet
(11-373)little retreat. So pray come and make good your old
(11-373)promise. Bring as many of your family as you can. Mrs
(11-373)Wordsworth & Miss Wordsworth will I hope think
(11-373)themselves at home as well as my early acquaintance Miss
(11-373)Dorothea. Pray think of this soon and assure yourself
(11-373)nothing can be more agreeable & we have plenty of room
(11-373)besides flocks and herds [?].

(11-373)Here is a new reign which may bring hope to many—
(11-373)but to me only the sad recollection that the late King was
(11-373)very kind and civil to me.¹ Believe me always yours
(11-373)affectionately

(11-373)WALTER SCOTT

(11-373)EDINR. 2 July 1830.

[Wordsworth]

TO ROBERT CADDELL

(11-373)DEAR SIR,—I am in a little scrape. I cannot find
(11-373)Vertots works 2 in this place although if it is not in the Shop
(11-373)Saint Andrews Square it must be either with Stevenson
(11-373)who says he has it not or with Messrs. Crawford Book-
(11-373)binders Georg[e] Street who had a few books of mine.
(11-373)I remember its appearance well it was in sev[e]ral
(11-373)volumes small 12mo. I should be afraid I was turning
(11-373)doited should I find it here but I will make a thorough

(11-373)search & wish you to do the same. It is not at Shandwick
(11-373)place where I packd every book that was left in case I

374

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-374)should happen not to return. We arrived safe last night
(11-374)—beastly weather but this is a fine day. Yours truly

(11-374)W SCOTT

(11-374)ABBOTSFORD 11 July 1830

[Stevenson]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(11-374)ABBOTSFORD, July 14, 1830

(11-374)MY DEAR SIR,—I have not, though experiencing considerable
(11-374)anxiety for the consequence to your health in
(11-374)the midst of the distressing scenes and great and
(11-374)continued fatigue which you have been lately called upon to
(11-374)undergo, ventured to intrude upon you my inquiries after
(11-374)your valuable health. I have waited, though not without
(11-374)anxiety, till I learned from your and my excellent friend
(11-374)the chief commissioner, that you had health and leisure
(11-374)to let your friends in the North hear from you. As he
(11-374)thinks you are now well enough to endure what must be
(11-374)at all events a painful correspondence, I trouble you with
(11-374)this intrusion to express my deep sorrow for the loss of a
(11-374)sovereign 1 whose gentle and generous disposition, and
(11-374)singular manner and captivating conversation, rendered
(11-374)him as much the darling of private society, as his heartfelt
(11-374)interest in the general welfare of the country, and the
(11-374)constant and steady course of wise measures by which he
(11-374)raised his reign to such a state of triumphal prosperity,
(11-374)made him justly delighted in by his subjects. You will

(11-374)not wonder that one so frequently honoured by his
(11-374)Majesty's notice should desire to state to his mourning
(11-374)confidant and friend the deep interest which he has taken
(11-374)in the mournful course of events which are so painful in
(11-374)recollection.

(11-374)I am convinced that the mere removal from so busy and
(11-374)anxious a scene as that which you have occupied for
(11-374)several years, would rather have been a relief than
(11-374)otherwise ; but it has been most painfully brought about,

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

375

(11-375)through the loss of your friend and benefactor, whose
(11-375)confidence you so long possessed. That you rewarded
(11-375)that confidence with such disinterested and attached zeal
(11-375)as a subject has seldom shown to a sovereign, and with
(11-375)faithful services of the character which his Majesty had
(11-375)most occasion to value, is now universally acknowledged ;
(11-375)and the comfort that the approbation of the world is well
(11-375)deserved must be your best resource and your chief comfort.

(11-375)In offering my sincere sympathy, and the assurances
(11-375)of the deep feelings with which your acts of kindness and
(11-375)friendship will always dwell in my mind, I do not mean
(11-375)to hurry you into writing, which cannot just now be very
(11-375)agreeable. But when a moment will permit you to spare
(11-375)me a line, merely to say how you are after months of
(11-375)fatigue, it will be highly valued by, Dear Sir William,
(11-375)Your truly obliged and grateful friend,

(11-375)WALTER SCOTT

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO ROBERT PITCAIRN, W.S.

(11-375)DEAR MR PITCAIRN,—I will now soon send you the work
(11-375)on Doemonology. It is a pudding for which you furnished
(11-375)the plums 1 and I sincerely hope it may help your publication.
(11-375)I will also try a few pages in the Quarterly review.

(11-375)I have given Mr. Buchanan direction to copy from the
(11-375)record for me a very curious ghost trial pointed out to me
(11-375)long since by Old Robin Macintosh the Counsellor Pest 2

376

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-376)of the Parliament House in my younger days. If it be as
(11-376)curious as I expect I will make something of it. I know
(11-376)you will give your advise to Mr Buchanan should he be
(11-376)at fault. I am always very much your obliged Servant

(11-376)ABBOTSFORD 18 July 1830
[Mrs. Pitcairn]

WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON

(11-376)DEAR SIR,—I have now corrected the last sheets of the
(11-376)ghosts and I presume that James Ballantyne has sent you
(11-376)advice to that effect. I presume it may be shaped very
(11-376)soon. I must now take the liberty of asking at what date
(11-376)it will be convenient for me to draw for the copy money
(11-376)say 700. Lockhart and my daughter are here both
(11-376)living a very quiet life and enjoying the country. We of
(11-376)course live much together, and must every day think
(11-376)Lockhart continues to give satisfaction in his editorial
(11-376)capacity. I am with regard Dear Sir Your obedient
(11-376)servant

WALTER SCOTT

(11-376)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 22 July 1830

[Brotherton]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(11-376)July 23, 1830

(11-376)My DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—I have just received your
(11-376)letter with a great Missent to Glasgow on the back of it
(11-376)which has occasioned a vexatious delay. On the day
(11-376)before I left town I found among other cards Mr Butlers
(11-376)but without any letter expressing it was an old friend.
(11-376)We were in bustle over ears that is Anne and I for though
(11-376)we were in furnished lodgings yet the house being Janes
(11-376)mothers we had a world of trumpery to remove after
(11-376)living there in winter time for above three years. [I]
(11-376)intended calling on Mr Butler in hopes to see my old
(11-376)acquaintance but was detained in the court next day till

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

377

(11-377)the chaise was at the gate. I have wrote to him as soon
(11-377)as I discerned his identity and hope my old friend Miss
(11-377)Harriet now Mrs Butler and he will pay us a visit which
(11-377)will be highly acceptable.

(11-377)As for the matter on which you consult me I am sorry
(11-377)to say that the Highland Lairds like the Irish have in
(11-377)many instances run the reckless course you describe and
(11-377)I would to God that gibbeting one of them would be a
(11-377)warning to the rest. The fact is and I tell it you freely
(11-377)that the present Scottish or rather Highland Chief is not
(11-377)and cannot be the man towards his vassalls which their
(11-377)fathers were before the year 1745. Before that fatal year
(11-377)every Laird depended to a certain degree upon the
(11-377)number of men he could raise. To this he sacrificed
(11-377)everything else and only considered himself rich in
(11-377)proportion to the number of men he could draw together.

(11-377)I do not believe that Lochiel for example had seven
(11-377)hundred pounds a year when he brought out full fourteen
(11-377)or fifteen hundred men. The men lived poorly enough
(11-377)to be sure but they were ready to fight when called upon.
(11-377)If the Lairds left home which many of them did they only
(11-377)went to France or Italy where they had no encouragement
(11-377)to expense but rather got a little money to buy broadswords
(11-377)and gunpowder against the grand effort. Charles'
(11-377)effort in 1745 which brought the affair to a crisis put an
(11-377)end to all this system. The children and grandchildren
(11-377)of the leaders that were so banishd were restored by the
(11-377)humanity of government but their ancient relation to
(11-377)their vassals was could not and should not be renewed.
(11-377)If something like the old influence remained it was only
(11-377)exercised in raising men for government regiments. This
(11-377)Was done unfairly by some Chiefs very unfairly towards
(11-377)the men who became mutinous and had insurrections.
(11-377)Several of these I remember in particular one where many
(11-377)lives were lost. The Grandfather of this Duke of
(11-377)Buccleuch had raised a regiment called South Fencibles.
(11-377)It was in many respects a clan regiment. I well remember

(11-378)that several of the officers were on that unhappy day
(11-378)to dine with my father. At once the drums beat to arms
(11-378)and our friends went off to join their corps. They were
(11-378)brought against a large body of Highlanders standing in a
(11-378)state of mutiny with their backs against Leith pier.¹
(11-378)They had hitherto been only obstinate in refusing to
(11-378)embark. But they became furious on the sight of force.
(11-378)The border gentlemen endeavoured to coax them into
(11-378)submission but with so little success that at length an
(11-378)unlucky Highlander who charged [?] drove his bayonet
(11-378)through an officer of the South Fencibles Captain
(11-378)Mansfield and fired his musquet into the unfortunate

(11-378)gentlemans body. The affair was then beyond curing.
(11-378)The yell by which the Scotch announce a deadly purpose
(11-378)was given and returned on both sides and a heavy fire
(11-378)began which the officers were far from ordering [?] but
(11-378)could not check. They fought foot to foot but the
(11-378)highlanders without officers and inferior to the southland men
(11-378)were shot and stabd like deer in a tinchel.² The others also
(11-378)lost some men. John Scott of Gala nearly fell and his
(11-378)serjeant also a Scott was killed in his defence. The
(11-378)highlanders poor things were brought up to Edinburgh
(11-378)and their dead bodies were laid there wrapt in their
(11-378)plaids. The Sentry admitted us high school boys to see
(11-378)the quarry for a penny apiece and never was penny in my
(11-378)case so well laid out for I saw nothing for ten days after

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

379

(11-379)but the highlanders lying stiff and stark and so had my
(11-379)penny worth for a whole week.

(11-379)Many other such stories I could tell you but it is better
(11-379)to refer you to poor Stewart of Garths book on the highland
(11-379)Regiments 1 which is well worth your looking at.

(11-379)Thus even when the highlanders were calld into their
(11-379)original trade of war the rules of the service contradicted
(11-379)their prejudices and very often led to quarrels between
(11-379)them and their favourite chiefs whom they had followed
(11-379)to the field.

(11-379)When there was no such calling to arms the Chief or
(11-379)Laird naturally enough found the immense herds of
(11-379)society which loitered on his estate rather a curse than a
(11-379)blessing. A single lowland farmer often offered ten times
(11-379)the rent for a glen which the highlanders a hundred
(11-379)perhaps in number [were in the habit of paying]. Six

(11-379)shepherds and twelve dogs would often tenant the land
(11-379)which had maintained fifty families.

(11-379)From this you must see that the connections between
(11-379)the Chief and the Clan were gradually dissolved the
(11-379)former no longer wanted or asked unless to raise a
(11-379)company or so for a younger son that of the highland
(11-379)tenants preferd. The patriarchal influence thus fell in
(11-379)many individual instances and there is not perhaps five
(11-379)hundred men who would rise with their chief as of old
(11-379)from right of blood. The feudal influence by which the
(11-379)tenant served the Laird as a part of his lands rent is still
(11-379)understood because it has been more lately acted on.
(11-379)But circumstances have greatly abated and transferred
(11-379)the possession to men who as [they] pay full value for
(11-379)their possessions in money have no idea of paying in
(11-379)personal service also and this sometimes occasions
(11-379)misunderstanding. The Highland gentlemen are fond of
(11-379)spaghlin as they call it a sort of showy vanity—they are
(11-379)desirous to keep abreast of the English in expense and
(11-379)maintain their own privileges of chieftainship besides.

(11-380)They must therefore turn their farms into sheepwalks
(11-380)where the black cattle supported scores and hundreds of
(11-380)men hence high rents (which have proved of late fallacious)
(11-380)and emigrations of the people. It is vain to abuse
(11-380)the gentlemen for this which is the inevitable consequence
(11-380)of a great change of things. The present highlanders
(11-380)would like well enough to live like their fathers at the
(11-380)expense of their chief but I question whether they would
(11-380)pay him the same devoted obedience and if they in some
(11-380)instances are disposed to do so what occasion has the
(11-380)modern proprietor for the services of a clan. He would
(11-380)be hanged if he took up Rob Roys trade and his followers

(11-380)like Actaeons hounds would eat him up. When the Highlander
(11-380)is driven on by a personal love of expense the
(11-380)change is attended with more ruinous circumstances and
(11-380)general distress. The lands are bought on speculation
(11-380)often by men of Highland extraction or lowlanders who
(11-380)are kind enough to the people sometimes to speculatists
(11-380)who wish to make the most of their purchase which in the
(11-380)highlands is difficult and dangerous. There is a point
(11-380)beyond which the highlander cannot be driven. If an
(11-380)attempt is made to drive his cattle you must look for very
(11-380)lawless results. In return while they have anything they
(11-380)will submit to the hardest life rather than leave the glen.
(11-380)Lord Selkirk on Emigration 1 will shew you a good deal
(11-380)of the state of the Highlands.

(11-380)There are too too many of the kind you describe. The
(11-380)difficulty will be to draw a character that none will say
(11-380)there is the Duke of Argyle there is Glanronald with
(11-380)others of less name. Keeping the character in general
(11-380)I know no one entitled to complain of it. But you had
(11-380)better take what the sailors take a wide berth as to name
(11-380)and country for your stone will fly too sharp and true not
(11-380)to light among glass bottles.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

381

(11-381)One great cause of the destruction of many highland
(11-381)lairds and their people has been the fall of Kelp since the
(11-381)war. Before that I knew one Laird make 20,000 in a
(11-381)single year his poor tenants having a like sum for
(11-381)manufacturing it. Now since Barilla 1 can be purchased instead
(11-381)Kelp has fallen immensely and the thoughtless proprietors
(11-381)have gone on as if they could spend the same
(11-381)golden shower every year.

(11-381)As for his manners the Highland gentleman is unusually

(11-381)well bred and even the lower class of the people if treated
(11-381)with civility are remarkable for returning it. The English
(11-381)and lowlanders accuse them of avarice and duplicity the
(11-381)truth is they have little to lose. Their language is of
(11-381)course Gaelick or if you please Irish. When they speak
(11-381)English it is sometimes with a peculiar brogue like your
(11-381)countrymen but among men of education they speak like
(11-381)other people and in good society perhaps an exclamation
(11-381)or two if they are moved extraordinarily. I saw lately a
(11-381)Chief Clanronald in the case you suppose—his lands with
(11-381)many a mountain and many a long isle all in the market.
(11-381)As he was extremely handsome he found it easy to marry
(11-381)a rich widow Lady Ashburton 2 used her but indifferently
(11-381)and parted with her. The last attendant of highland
(11-381)state was his piper. Him he had given to one of the
(11-381)princes of the Blood—spaghlin still and the last attendant
(11-381)of state was a large deerhound. I was sorry for he was
(11-381)good natured with all his faults and follies yet the spend
(11-381)thrift humour which is after all utter selfishness does not
(11-381)deserve much pity. Of course I would not have given

382

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-382)this little anecdote but it will give you some idea of the
(11-382)possibility of the thing. Your sex and genius give you a
(11-382)privilege—a man might perhaps find difficulties when
(11-382)there are none to a Lady.

(11-382)Talking of dogs I had only just screwed my courage to
(11-382)the sticking place to refuse your magnificent proposal
(11-382)when Charles my youngest son brought me a young Lady
(11-382)Bloodhound calld Bloody Lass. A curious looking brute
(11-382)she is with very grim features and large bones adorned
(11-382)with an absurd puppyish innocence and absurdity. I am
(11-382)determined not to keep it though.

(11-382)If this letter comes too late do not blame the writer I am
(11-382)a bad writer on ordinary occasions but I never fail to say
(11-382)what the Bankers call the needfull. I must put you to
(11-382)expenses sending this without a frank for to get this letter
(11-382)addresst I must have sent it to Edinburgh and scarce had
(11-382)it franked there.

(11-382)If there is anything I can say or explain pray make no
(11-382)scruple of applying. I am always my dear Miss Edgeworth
(11-382>Your affectionate friend and faithful, humble
(11-382)servant,

(11-382)[Butler]

WALTER SCOTT

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, SHEFFIELD

[Extract]

(11-382)DEAR WALTER,—I hasten to answer yours this morning
(11-382)receivd. Charles and Anne are both well whatever they
(11-382)may have to excuse their silence. I am I believe myself
(11-382)en regle. I am sorry the new arrangements affect you but
(11-382)I do not well understand the nature of the difficulty so
(11-382)that I cannot now enter into them so fully as when we
(11-382)meet. . . . But I will say no more on a subject I understand
(11-382)so little till we meet. Nothing will delight me so
(11-382)much as to see Jane & you here. Poor dear Jane I have
(11-382)not seen her 1 for a long time.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

383

(11-383)As to myself I am creeping about sometimes on my feet
(11-383)sometimes on a poney but singula praedantur—it is like
(11-383)the latest rounds of a prize fight with an invincible enemy
(11-383)who gathers strength at every turn while I am losing it.
(11-383)But this must be lookd for.

(11-383)Our youth ne'er returns nor the days of lang syne.¹

(11-383)I cannot complain. I have perfect health and strength,
(11-383)and activity I must not grumble for. I have arranged to
(11-383)pay by august about one half of my troublesome debts of
(11-383)Mr Constables contracting. I think if I live with use of
(11-383)my faculties two or three years mor[e] will clear the whole
(11-383)before I am off work. . . .

(11-383)I am glad you have seen Mrs. Arkwright and value the
(11-383)introduction. She is a gifted person. I heard from Anne
(11-383)your progress thorough the wonders of the Peak to which
(11-383)I think I gave you a clue in my former letter.

(11-383)The Lockharts are safe at Chiefswood and coming over
(11-383)at night to drink tea. So I trust we shall all have a merry
(11-383)meeting before the 20th.

(11-383)The road from Rokeby is by Brough under Stanmore
(11-383)Appleby Penrith Carlisle Langton Langholm Selkirk.
(11-383)Hexham carries you too far north all excellent roads &
(11-383)Brough Carlisle & Langton excepted as far as sleeping
(11-383)goes tolerable inns.

(11-383)One comfort of your being obliged to shave at Sheffield
(11-383)is you will have store of Razors. Anne says she intends
(11-383)to write so I leave the rest of the paper. My best
(11-383)love to the Morritts. I am with great affection Dear
(11-383)Walter Your father & so forth

(11-383)WALTER SCOTT

(11-383)ABBOTSFORD 28 July 1830

(11-383)If you sleep at Penrith an excellent Inn you can be here

(11-383)to dinner by six o clock.

[Bayley]

384

LETTERS OF

1830

TO JOHN CHRISTIAN 1

(11-384)ABBOTSFORD 28 July 1830

(11-384)SIR,—I am favoured with your letter by the post and a
(11-384)duplicate under Sir Francis Freling's cover and I am very
(11-384)much obliged to you for the tract and memoranda which
(11-384)you have had the goodness to communicate to [me] and
(11-384)by which I am much amused and instructed. I conclude
(11-384)it would best accord with your own wishes to give the same
(11-384)currency to the defence you make for your ancestors which
(11-384)[has been given to] the supposed imputations on their
(11-384)character. I therefore propose with your permission to reprint
(11-384)in the next edition of the Novel which is now at press Mr
(11-384)Wilkes remarks exactly as they stand. I must add a few
(11-384)words in explanation with the most perfect sense of the
(11-384)courtesy which you have exhibited on the occasion. On this
(11-384)subject there are two different views, 1st. As it respects
(11-384)William Christian or William Dhone. And here I
(11-384)conceive fair and honourable men may draw a different
(11-384)conclusion from the circumstances. I think all will
(11-384)consider the punishment of Mr Christian as a rash and
(11-384)vindictive action but there may [be] a difference of
(11-384)opinion respecting the degree of provocation and while
(11-384)the descendants and friends of Mr Christian regard him
(11-384)naturally as a patriot the Countess of Derby who after all
(11-384)was a woman of a heroic character considering the death
(11-384)of her husband her own impoverishment and captivity
(11-384)and her many wrongs had natural cause to regard the
(11-384)Receiver as an [enemy to her] rights which at that time

(11-384)were vested and established in her own person. Leaving
(11-384)therefore every one at liberty to form their own opinion
(11-384)on a question of some difficulty I do not feel on the whole
(11-384)inclined to go your length in throwing the whole blame
(11-384)on the Countess. I am quite aware she was a Huguenot
(11-384)having seen some of her letters in Manuscript. But it
(11-384)suited my purpose better that she should be a Catholick

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

385

(11-385)and the truth whatever importance might be attachd to
(11-385)it at the time is now of very little consequence.

(11-385)2dly. Respecting Edward Christian I was totally
(11-385)ignorant of his existence and had neither knowlege nor
(11-385)means of enquiry respecting his actual history. I shot
(11-385)my arrow over the house 1 and if I hit a real person I can
(11-385)only now do him the justice to say I am sorry it should
(11-385)have been so and totally disclaim any thought or intention
(11-385)of identifying the villain of the romance with your
(11-385)ancestor.

(11-385)I should presume these observations with your own
(11-385)statement will do all that may be necessary to explain the
(11-385)real character of your ancestor. It cannot be denied
(11-385)that the execution of Christian is an incident of a deep
(11-385)tragick character and as such I wish it had been
(11-385)undertaken by a better hand.

(11-385)I presume I shall not take too much liberty with Mr
(11-385)Wilks publication to reprint the greater part of the
(11-385)contents as I should not like to take the liberty of abridging
(11-385)in such a case. I am with a great sense of obligation and
(11-385)regard Sir your obliged humble Servant

(11-385)WALTER SCOTT

[Owen D. Young]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE, PRINCES STREET,
EDINBURGH

(11-385)MY DEAR SHARPE,—I got your kind & valued note by
(11-385)Peter Buchan 2 who is an indefatigable collector. I have
(11-385)done what little I could to assist him for I am a very bad
(11-385)hand at flapping the ears of other people. If he would
(11-385)limit his publication to what is really curious in his
(11-385)collection and there is a good deal I am pretty sure a

386

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-386)small edition might be sold. But he has unfortunately
(11-386)adopted the notion that every alteration is an improvement
(11-386)and under that idea proposes to publish all our old
(11-386)friends with new faces & this wont do.

(11-386)A thousand thanks for the illustrations of Kenilworth.¹
(11-386)I have only to fear they are come too late for we stereotype
(11-386)far in advance of publication to secure punctuality. But
(11-386)whether I can avail myself of them or not at this impression
(11-386)I will certainly do so on the next occasion that offers.
(11-386)My present illustrations are taken from Ashmoles Berkshire
(11-386)where I see that Tony Foster whom I have mad[e]
(11-386)a sullen puritan clown is described on tombstone at least
(11-386)as a scholar musician & gay man. But to lie like a tombstone
(11-386)is as good a proverb as to lie like a Bulletin 2 and good
(11-386)folks will think I have done him a favour who have left
(11-386)him his grave and solid vice of murder without charging
(11-386)him with any of those peccadillos which are the small
(11-386)change of vice dicing drinking & playing at cards. So
(11-386)transeat cum caeteris erroribus.

(11-386)I am thinking of quitting the court of Session if the

(11-386)oeconomy of the Ministers will leave me enough to live
(11-386)upon. I was yesterday sixty, no great age but I have been
(11-386)pretty hard workd. One of the greatest losses I shall
(11-386)have is not seeing you. But I think you will be tempted
(11-386)to make this up. You shall have a prophets chamber
(11-386)with a candle stick &c a large bookroom to rummage and

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

387

(11-387)as much of you[r] own way as man or woman could
(11-387)desire and I who have a world to do would be no great
(11-387)torment to you. At present I would be sorry you should
(11-387)attempt this for we have as Cotton says

(11-387)All the ills so much improvd
(11-387)Of this dead quarter of the year
(11-387)That even you so much beloved
(11-387)We would not now wish [with] us here.¹

(11-387)Abbotsford—Time seven oclock—Without six drownd
(11-387)dogs ponies and pages—voices of Charles and Walter
(11-387)going to the muirs. I hope they take an engine of the
(11-387)Humane Society with them. My bailiff with a chin of
(11-387)uncommon length come[s] to say the corn is all laid my
(11-387)gardner knitting a noose to hang himself—the bark on
(11-387)which I reckon for 50 drownd and will be presently
(11-387)reputed not worth ten. And all this I am exchanging
(11-387)for the quiet of Auld Reekie where you could shut out a
(11-387)rainy day and only guess at it by the umbrellas that pass
(11-387)the window. I dont know how it will answer. But we
(11-387)stick ourselves into queer situations. Amid this weather
(11-387)for Ducks & drakes the Dukerel 2 lies encampd on Rankillburn
(11-387)with five or six compeers

(11-387)Well who cares a jot I envy them not
(11-387)Though they have their dog and their gun.

(11-387)This is a scribble of nonsense but I write by a private
(11-387)hand. The notes on Cumnor hall or any other communication
(11-387)will reach me safely if left at Caddells in Saint
(11-387)Andrews Square.

(11-387)I am sick of France if they stop at any thing that is
(11-387)reasonable it will be what has never occurred in their history
(11-387)before.

(11-387)One word of sense is that I am always yours truly

(11-387)ABBOTSFORD 17 August 1830 WALTER SCOTT

[Blackwood-Original]

388 LETTERS OF 1830

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-388)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I thank you much for your last.
(11-388)Matters seem to be settling as to the confusions. I own I
(11-388)am not afraid of their proceeding to the length of what
(11-388)they may call a war for they have not shewn gumption
(11-388)enough to know that unless they take the field and arm
(11-388)and pay an army their next proceedings will [not] last
(11-388)long. But they have done & may do infinite mischief and
(11-388)met by concessions will teach them to manage better the
(11-388)next time. I dread the proceedings in parliament more
(11-388)than the rabble whether up or down. Your account of
(11-388)the strength of the Tones of every sort is very exhilarating.
(11-388)But alas while common sense and common regard for
(11-388)the country recommend union interested motives with
(11-388)some and irritated passions with many more hold a
(11-388)hostile language and I know life too well to reckon much
(11-388)on mens principles or patriotism either when selfish or

(11-388)angry passions are in the opposite scale. Offended pride
(11-388)is the worst of counsellors.

(11-388)I write thes[e] lines as Anne has got a frank from Henry
(11-388)Scott. We are all quiet here but far from easy. I
(11-388)suppose they will mount the Yeomen again on least
(11-388)signal. Love to Johnie who will be quite Ciceronian and
(11-388)little Walter of whom we have got a beautiful picture by
(11-388)Mr Scott who did [the] red [?] children as Anne calls the
(11-388)dogs. I beg my kind love to Whippity stourie who I hope is
(11-388)finding her tongue. Poor Train has had [a] singular but
(11-388)by no means serious accident. The hand rope broke as he
(11-388)was in the act of lowering a brother excise officer into the
(11-388)grave & in tumble[s] Train. In the act of falling he
(11-388)heard some one let fly the inevitable jest " the deils awa
(11-388)wi' the Exciseman." As they were in no hurry to fill up
(11-388)as in Johnie Buchans case he got rid of his supposed
(11-388)partner with as much ease as punch in the puppet show.

(11-388)I wish you would poke up Mr Handley which [w]ould
(11-388)really be of some consequence. I sent him Mo[r]gans

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

389

(11-389)letter which seemd adviseable. We heard from Charles
(11-389)and sent him 50. I wish he may get it safe. Your[s]
(11-389)affectionately W SCOTT

(11-389)Kind love to Sophia

[circa 22nd August 1830]

[Law]

TO JAMES SKENE 1

(11-389)DEAR SKENE,—I observe from the papers that our

(11-389)invaluable friend 2 is no more. I have reason to think,
(11-389)that as I surmised when I saw him last, the interval
(11-389)has been a melancholy one, at least to those who had
(11-389)to watch the progress. I never expected to see his
(11-389)kind face more, after I took leave of him in Charlotte
(11-389)Square ; yet the certainty that such must be the case is
(11-389)still a painful shock, as I can never hope again to meet,
(11-389)during the remaining span of my own life, a friend in
(11-389)whom high talents for the business of life were more
(11-389)happily mingled with all those affections which form the
(11-389)dearest part of human intercourse. In that respect I
(11-389)believe his like hardly is to be found. I hope Mrs. Skene
(11-389)and you will make my assurance of deep sympathy, of
(11-389)which they know it is expressed by a friend of poor Colin
(11-389)of fifty years' standing.

(11-389)I hope my young friend, his son, will keep his father's
(11-389)example before his eyes. His best friend cannot wish him
(11-389)a better model.

(11-389)I am just setting off to the West for a long-promised
(11-389)tour of a week. I shall be at Abbotsford after Monday,
(11-389)27th current, and I hope Mrs. Skene and you, with some
(11-389)of our young friends, will do us the pleasure to come here
(11-389)for a few days. We see how separations may happen
(11-389)among friends, and should not neglect the opportunity of
(11-389)being together while we can. Besides, entre nous, it is time

(11-390)to think what is to be done about the Society,¹ as the time
(11-390)of my retirement draws nigh, and I am determined, at
(11-390)whatever loss, not to drag out the last sands of my life in
(11-390)that sand-cart of a place, the Parliament House. I think
(11-390)it hurt poor Golin. This is, however, subject for future
(11-390)consideration, as I have not breathed a syllable about

(11-390)resigning the Chair to any one, but it must soon follow as
(11-390)a matter of course.

(11-390)Should you think of writing to let me know how the
(11-390)distressed family are, you may direct, during the beginning
(11-390)of next week, to Drumlanrig, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire.

(11-390)My kind love attends my dear Mrs Skene, girls, boys,
(11-390)and all the family, and I am, always yours,

(11-390)WALTER SCOTT

(11-390)ABBOTSFORD, 18th September [1830]
[Journal]

TO ROBERT CADELL, ST. ANDREWS SQUARE [EDINBURGH]

[Extract]

(11-390)MY DEAR CADELL,—I am going to leave this for a week
(11-390)to visit those two great persons the Duke of Buccleuch
(11-390)and Sir Adam Fergusson which will detain me one week
(11-390)between Drumlanrick and Glen[il]ee. I hope we will
(11-390)have better weather than since you left us for it has been
(11-390)a season of floods. Sophia got a fright from her burn
(11-390)which came down like a dwarf giving himself the airs of a
(11-390)giant and would have made a good chapter in Sir
(11-390)Thom[as] Lauder's work 2 for if there was little danger
(11-390)there was much fear and Sophia who is a sort of Maggie
(11-390)ffendy 3 in her way was packing up her new carpets to be
(11-390)removed into the garret. . . .

(11-390)My poor Colin Mackenzie's death is a hint to me to cut
(11-390)the parliament House while the play is good. He

(11-391)certainly tarried so long that retirement could do little for
(11-391)him. When I get the Tales within sight of land I will
(11-391)not pause in taking up the novel 1 which should be a good
(11-391)one though I may fail in making it so. Always yours
(11-391)very truly

(11-391)ABBOTSFORD 18 Septemr. [1830] WALTER SCOTT

(11-391)I inclose a note to Mr Buchanan & should like to have
(11-391)Borthwick about the 29 or 30th. by Chev[y] Chace or
(11-391)Blucher.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY, KESWICK

(11-391)DRUMLANRIG CASTLE, 21 Sept. 1830

(11-391)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,—I understand from Lockhart who
(11-391)is now with me that the letters of Wolfe are in your hands
(11-391)with a view to publication. This gave me the greatest
(11-391)pleasure as the conqueror of Quebec is sure to receive
(11-391)justice from your hand and I have so much regard for his
(11-391)memory as to be heartily glad of it tho I am told he found
(11-391)nothing good in Scotland but the marmalade. I write
(11-391)nevertheless to mention to you an anecdote which I had
(11-391)respecting Wolfe from the very first hand & which I make
(11-391)you welcome to if you think the anecdote interesting.

(11-391)On the night when Wolfe crossed the river with his
(11-391)small army they passed in the men of Wars long boats &
(11-391)launches and the General himself in the Admiral's barge.
(11-391)The young midshipman who steered the boat was John
(11-391)Robinson 2 afterwards professor of Natural Philosophy in

(11-392)the university of Edinburgh a man of high scientific
 (11-392)attainments. I have repeatedly heard the Professor say
 (11-392)that during part of the passage Wolfe pulled out of his
 (11-392)pocket & read to officers around (or perhaps repeated)
 (11-392)Gray's celebrated Elegy in a country churchyard. I do
 (11-392)not know if the recitation was not so well received as he
 (11-392)expected but he said with a good deal of animation " I
 (11-392)can only say gentlemen that if the choice were mine
 (11-392)I would rather be the author of these verses than win the
 (11-392)battle we are to fight tomorrow morning." It must not
 (11-392)be supposed that this was a matter of serious election but
 (11-392)it was a strong way of expressing his love of literature.
 (11-392)I have heard Mr. Robinson tell the story repeatedly, for
 (11-392)his daughter became the wife of my intimate friend Will.
 (11-392)Erskine afterwards one of the Scottish Judges by the title
 (11-392)of Lord Kinnedder now unhappily no more. I often met
 (11-392)his father in law at his house which gave me an
 (11-392)opportunity of hearing the story more than once. Lord
 (11-392)Kinnedder had a sketch in black lead from Mr Robinson's
 (11-392)pencil of the whole flotilla as it cross'd the river St.
 (11-392)Lawrence. I have no doubt it is in the hands of my late
 (11-392)friends family & that I could get a copy of it for you if you
 (11-392)consider it desireable. If you wish to have it let me know
 (11-392)& I will get you a copy accurately made.

(11-392)At John Lockhart's instigation I have tried to review
 (11-392)your edition of the Pilgrim & John Bunyan's life. I have
 (11-392)taken the liberty to mention the parable of the Pilgrim
 (11-392)written by Doctor Patrick 1 in 1672 which has something

(11-393)resembling our friend Christian's Legend tho' I have no
 (11-393)idea that either the tinker borrowed from the Bishop or

(11-393)the Bishop from the tinker. The coincidence is however
(11-393)remarkable & Patrick's book was very popular. Lockhart
(11-393)says you think a similar tale occurs in Lucian. I am
(11-393)pretty well acquainted (by translation I grieve to say)
(11-393)with the Swift of antiquity but cannot think what passage
(11-393)you mean, after all the general idea of the parable is
(11-393)obvious & in this as in many other cases of resemblance
(11-393)one can only say with King Jamie, Deil me twa but Like
(11-393)is a bad mark.¹

(11-393)What are you thinking of all these tremendous news for
(11-393)my part I am only like the old Giant pope who could but
(11-393)bite his nails & mutter curses at those pilgrims who are
(11-393)in such a hurry to bend the knee to these semi liberal
(11-393)opinions. I know pretty well what they must & will land
(11-393)in. If you wish further proceedings about the drawing
(11-393)address to me, Abbotsford Melrose for I am here on a
(11-393)visit to my young chief which will end with the week.
(11-393)I am always most affectionately & sincerely yours

(11-393)WALTER SCOTT
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WALTER SCOTT 2

[Extract]

(11-393)MY DEAR WALTER,—Since I received your letter I have
(11-393)endeavoured to collect such information as was in my

(11-394)power upon the subject of your return for an interval to
(11-394)Europe with the purpose of receiving such information in
(11-394)the engineering department as is really likely to be useful in
(11-394)[the] capacity in India and I am happy to say that it is 1

(11-394)the opinion of the best judges I am able to come at that
(11-394)a furlough obtained for private business and applied to
(11-394)increasing your professional skill would be wisely and
(11-394)judiciously employed in your situation and might eventually
(11-394)lead to your more early independance in life. It
(11-394)would not do however to run yourself into debt for this
(11-394)purpose for it would be an eternal millstone about your
(11-394)neck keeping down any future effort at making up your
(11-394)fortune. There is fortunately no occasion for this as I
(11-394)have still about 200 or 300 Balance of my Mothers
(11-394)legacy to your poor father and as her will gave me a sort
(11-394)of option in the way of disposing of it I cannot think it
(11-394)can be better laid out than in facilitating your wish to
(11-394)improve yourself in the profession which is to be your
(11-394)employment for life. So you may draw on me at a
(11-394)months sight for any money you need for your passage
(11-394)to Europe—I suppose about 150 or thereabouts and I
(11-394)can easily advance a like sum for your return should the
(11-394)balance not amount to it as with interest I believe it
(11-394)must. I know you will be glad to [hear] that the
(11-394)pecuniary embarrassments [which] gave me some trouble
(11-394)while you were leaving England are now in the course
(11-394)of being paid off & the wheel of good luck is begun to
(11-394)turn the right way again this is lucky for I am not able to
(11-394)work as I have done. I cannot ride and walk as I used
(11-394)to do and I cannot suppose my mental faculties will
(11-394)remain unimpaired more than my bodily activity. Hard

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

395

(11-395)worked horses seldom live long not but [what] I rejoice
(11-395)in the prospect of this visit of yours which gives me once
(11-395)more while I live a prospect of seeing you.

(11-395)I have ascertained that you can study the practical part
(11-395)of civil engineering at Messrs. Jessops great foundry in

(11-395)Derbyshire. They are connected with us by the marriage
(11-395)of Capt Hugh Scott 1 my cousin with their only sister &
(11-395)will be happy to be useful to you. If however there
(11-395)should be any doubt of your seeing what you wish at their
(11-395)great establishment I am sure my friend Mr. James Watt 2
(11-395)will be [only] too happy to assist your very reasonable
(11-395)Views. So come as soon as you can get your leave. I
(11-395)wrote to you on this subject before but was then less
(11-395)certain of what was right to advise. Your mother and
(11-395)sisters are all pretty well as I have heard lately. I will
(11-395)send this letter through her hands as it will make her
(11-395)happy and she will forward it to your latest address. I
(11-395)understand the leave must be granted by the local
(11-395)authorities but that there is little doubt in obtaining.
(11-395)General Sir Thomas Bradford 3 reports very favourably
(11-395)of your conduct in India which has the more reconciled
(11-395)me to this step the propriety of which depends entirely
(11-395)upon the use which you make of the time spent in Europe.
(11-395)I have been obliged to mention your purpose to your
(11-395)Mother who will write to you along with this letter. Your
(11-395)cousins are all well,4 Walter commanding his troops at
(11-395)[Sheffield]. Sophia with her family are at Chiefswood
(11-395)for a few of the autumn weeks. Johnie is got much
(11-395)stronger. Poor fellow the disease of the spine is now
(11-395)settled on him but he is an interesting child and will turn
(11-395)out a sensible man if God spares him the other two are
(11-395)fine children.

(11-396)Charles was also with us this autumn so we were all met
(11-396)the first time for a long while. But he has been attached
(11-396)to the embassy at Naples a very fortunate circumstance
(11-396)as he was very ill of the rheumatism which warm baths
(11-396)and the fine climate may cure more speedily than the
(11-396)atmosph[h]ere which is grown I think more uncertain than

(11-396)ever. Our weather here has been terrible constant storms
(11-396)of thunder wind and tempest floods which threatened to
(11-396)take away Sophia and her cottage she who is you know
(11-396)somewhat of our ancestress Maggie Fendie 1 was found
(11-396)flitting her children best china & carpets into the garret.
(11-396)And more my dear boy remember you draw for your
(11-396)v[i]aticum & do not mind a score of pounds or so over the
(11-396)mark mentioned, draw I say for what cash you want at
(11-396)Messrs. Coutts, 2 Strand at a months date which my dear
(11-396)Walter shall be duly retired by your affectionate uncle

(11-396)WALTER SCOTT
(11-396)22 September [1830]

(11-396)DRUMLANRIG CASTLE

[Huntington]

TO G. H. GILCHRIST, 3 NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE

(11-396)SIR,—I am not willing to dispute the privilege of an
(11-396)Englishman to lay a bett upon almost what he pleases

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

397

(11-397)and will answer you upon my honour the questions you
(11-397)ask upon a subject neither important to make known or
(11-397)keep secret. The volumes call'd the waverley novels
(11-397)were never corrected in manuscript since my eyes grew
(11-397)unfit for that service. They were often revised in what
(11-397)was technically call'd revises which is a second proof but
(11-397)only when many changes occur'd. I never took any great
(11-397)care to trace out a story as when I had attempted it in a
(11-397)few instance[s] it always became very different in the
(11-397)course of the composition and I lost all the time I had
(11-397)bestow'd on it. I have very often been when one chapter

(11-397)was commenced at a loss to compose the next.

(11-397)As I have thus complied with a request which I might
(11-397)have dispensed with without being very discourteous I
(11-397)may in return hold you engaged in point of honour to
(11-397)give no copy of this letter or in any way permit it to get
(11-397)to the public but use it only for the decision of your bet
(11-397)which is too reasonable a condition [not] to admit. I am
(11-397)Sir Your humble Servant

(11-397)WALTER SCOTT

(11-397)ABBOTSFORD 29 September [1830]
[Mrs. S. Spence Clephan]

TO JAMES SKENE

(11-397)My DEAR SKENE,—Nothing could [give] me more
(11-397)sincere pleasure than your letter. Poor Sir William
(11-397)Arbuthnots 1 place was so exactly cut out for you that I
(11-397)wonder it did not occur to me at the time it opened
(11-397)luckily others were sharper sighted. You have such
(11-397)pretensions from having been the willing and gratuitous
(11-397)servant of the publick that I am sure you have deserved

398

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-398)and will meet with a preference. I cannot think that any
(11-398)one can touch you at the same [time] let me know if I can
(11-398)do any thing to decide the dubious. I trust Rae will not be
(11-398)wanting at this crisis where his own interest can be in no
(11-398)way impinged upon. I am happy on my own account
(11-398)as well as yours having always some fears that if you were
(11-398)not attached to Auld Reekie by some such cable you might
(11-398)on[e] day cut & run to distant parts.

(11-398)I think Cadell should have enlarged the impression.

(11-398)I trust he will now do so. The expence can be but a

(11-398)trifle. The whole affair seems to go on swimmingly.

(11-398)Sophia is still ill of the rheumatism and though there is

(11-398)no danger it is like to be a very tedious business. Lockhart

(11-398)must set out to London in two days he thinks of taking

(11-398)steam from Edinburgh and leaves us Sunday for that

(11-398)purpose. Anne talks of going in to see Johnnie on board.

(11-398)I have no more to add to this letter save to wish you

(11-398)success on this occasion as I do with unfeignd zeal and

(11-398)add my best compliments to Mrs. Skene and all the

(11-398)youngsters. Believe me most truly and joyfully yours,

(11-398)WALTER SCOTT

(11-398)SELKIRK 30 Sept. [1830]

(11-398)being Head Court I shall get a frank.

(11-398)We have been plagued with [a] strolling foreigner a

(11-398)Venetian Count Rivadun or some such name who contrived

(11-398)last night to get a little torticular which was funny

(11-398)enough.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(11-398)DEAR JAMES,—Nothing could be more agreeable to me

(11-398)than that Mr Cadell should look after the Trust of poor

(11-398)John 1 as I have entire trust in his abilities and probity

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

399

(11-399)& he is the person most deeply interested in keeping my

(11-399)affairs clear. I learn gladly that something can be done

(11-399)for my old friend Mrs John without resorting to the Sign
(11-399)of Hand in Pocket for which I am at present not much
(11-399)disposed. [unsigned]

[ABBOTSFORD 21 October 1830]
[Stevenson]

TO MRS. LOCKHART

(11-399)MY DEAREST SOPHIA,—Here we all are in our usual
(11-399)state of sober enjoyment. Walter has increased it by a
(11-399)visit. I rejoice to hear that John made his voyage so
(11-399)comfortably and that Wat and the Baby distinguishd
(11-399)themselves by their good behaviour on their journey.

(11-399)The cursed tide of visitors does not end only the
(11-399)weather is like to keep them within doors which makes
(11-399)the plague greater. I was glad however to see Lady
(11-399)Wellesly to whom Walter owes so much kindness. I hope
(11-399)you have told Mrs. Nickie and Miss Dumergue all how
(11-399)and about. Never forget they were your poor Mothers
(11-399)earliest and best friends and when a little civility can give
(11-399)them pleasure it is easily afforded.

400

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-400)We are all as usual. I feel almost monthly that old
(11-400)Age is clawing me wi[th] his clutch. It is no great
(11-400)matter so there is no disease or pain and yet to find ones
(11-400)self grow every day weaker is dispiriting enough. I
(11-400)believe I have grown older in the last year than in twenty
(11-400)before. I mention this in case as seems very likely I
(11-400)should not be able to travel to London in spring which
(11-400)I rather apprehend will be the case unless my constitution
(11-400)should get stronger which at my time of life is scarce to be
(11-400)expected. I can stand well enough in a corner like an

(11-400)old cabinet but I suspect I could not bear much shaking
(11-400)about. All which we must take as it is sent us. In the
(11-400)mean time I nurse no gloomy fancies for what is wonderful
(11-400)or sorrowful in a man of sixty feeling the infirmities of age
(11-400)but I wish you not to set your heart much on seeing me in
(11-400)Spring though I should be sorry to keep Anne for [from] a
(11-400)month of pleasure. I could make shift with the servants
(11-400)well enough for a month or six weeks. All this however
(11-400)may be adjusted when the time comes.

(11-400)I have got a quiet strong pony something like Dougal
(11-400)in shape but quite temperate and amble out for a mile or
(11-400)two. It is rather humiliating to be laid on like a sack of
(11-400)wheat but it must be so for I walk with pain but I must
(11-400)take exercise.

(11-400)Give my love to Lockhart and the children and believe
(11-400)me My dear Sophia Your affectionate father

(11-400)WALTER SCOTT

(11-400)ABBOTSFORD 28 October [1830]

[Law]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LADY LOUISA STUART &C &C &C
CARE OF LORD MONTAGU

(11-400)MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—I come before your Ladyship
(11-400)for once in the character of Not Guilty.¹ I am a wronged

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

401

(11-401)man who deny with Lady Teazle the butler and the
(11-401)coach-horse. Positively in lending a blow to explode old
(11-401)and worn out follies I cannot think I was aiding and

(11-401)abetting those of [indecipherable 1]—at least I had no
 (11-401)purpose of doing so. Your Ladyship cannot think me
 (11-401)such an owl as to pay more respect to Animal Magnetism
 (11-401)or Scullol[o]gy I forget its learnd name or any other ology
 (11-401)of the present day. I have been always of opinion with
 (11-401)the uncouth proverb of the sailors who say every man
 (11-401)must eat a peck of dirt in the course of his life and thereby
 (11-401)reconcile themselves to several unpalatable messes. Even
 (11-401)so say I every age must swallow a certain deal of superstitious
 (11-401)nonsense only observing the variety which Nature
 (11-401)seems to study through all her works each generation takes
 (11-401)its nonsense as heralds say with a difference. I was early
 (11-401)behind the scenes having been a[n] early patient of no less
 (11-401)a man than the celebrated Dr Grahame 2 the great Quack
 (11-401)of the olden day. This man (before the days of the
 (11-401)Temple of Health) had then an electrical apparatus of
 (11-401)much power an[d] [m]y 3 Grandfather Dr Rutherford
 (11-401)who was a professor at Edinr college and one of the four
 (11-401)pupils of Boerhave who establishd that great school
 (11-401)recommended that this electrical apparatus should be
 (11-401)used for the benefit of my lameness. But there was so

(11-402)much suspicion about the operator trying some violent
 (11-402)experiment that some cousin or friend that had little
 (11-402)better to do at the time generally attended on the very
 (11-402)unpleasant hour I spent in Dr Grahams company. This
 (11-402)was not without reason for the man was a daring
 (11-402)experimentalist. He tried aether and like a predecessor of
 (11-402)Mr St John Long 1 took an opportunity to pour a very
 (11-402)caustick fluid on my limb which gave me excessive pain.
 (11-402)Captain Swinton of Kimmerghame was my friendly
 (11-402)guard he enterd at my cries and with much wrath for he
 (11-402)was a fiery old soldier removd me from the persecution
 (11-402)according to medicine. During the[se] occasional visits

(11-402)to Dr Grahame I saw an old gentleman who came in a
(11-402)coach & six with a running footman the only pedest[r]ian
(11-402)of the kind I ever saw undergoing a magnetick operation.
(11-402)As he was the then Earl of Hop[e]ton 2 I respected him
(11-402)greatly on account of his rank & reputed wealth having
(11-402)never probably seen any thing so grand before. Sure am
(11-402)I, I never saw any thing so extraordinary[y] since as he was
(11-402)hung round of strings of common loadstones from head to
(11-402)foot like so many belts and collars and the very weight
(11-402)must have been oppressive to the poor old man for whom
(11-402)child as I was I felt a species of compassion & interest the
(11-402)rather because he gave his fellow patient sweet meats and
(11-402)I rather think a magnet in full property & possession.
(11-402)He was so bedizend that he was more like a Cherokee
(11-402)Chief than an English or Scottish nobleman. I had
(11-402)being as Sir Hugh Evans says a fine sprag boy a shrewd
(11-402)idea that the magnetism was all humbug but Dr Grahame
(11-402)though he used a different method was as much admired
(11-402)in his day as any of the French fops.

(11-402)To turn from this old rigmarole I must tell your
(11-402)Ladyship that the Daemonology was no subject of my own

(11-403)choice but Lockhart who had a claim on me for assistance
(11-403)selected the Subject as a popular one and I made the
(11-403)letters on the old plan of bookmaking. I thought
(11-403)sometimes of turning on the modern mummers but I did not
(11-403)want to be engaged in so senseless a controversy which
(11-403)would nevertheless have occupied some time and trouble.
(11-403)I [think] the inference was pretty plain that the same
(11-403)reasons which explode the machinery of witches and ghosts
(11-403)proper to our ancestors must be destructive of the
(11-403)supernatural nonsense of our own days and with the respect I
(11-403)entertain for our ancestors I am very far from thinking

(11-403)that the follies of their age excuse or rather exceed those
(11-403)of our own. Your acquaintance with Shakespeare is
(11-403)intimate and you remember why & where it is said

(11-403)He words me girl he words me.¹

(11-403)Our modern men of the day have done this to the country.
(11-403)They have devised a new phraseology to convert good into
(11-403)evil and evil into good and the Asses ears of John Bull are
(11-403)guild with it as if words alone made crime or virtue. Have
(11-403)they a mind to exe[r]cise the tyranny of Bonaparte why
(11-403)the Lord love you he only squeezed into his government
(11-403)a grain too much of civilization. The fault of Robespierre
(11-403)was too active liberalism a noble error. Hav[e] you
(11-403)[noticed] how the most severe tyranny and the most
(11-403)bloodthirsty anarchy are glossed over by opening the
(11-403)account under a new name. The varnish might be easily
(11-403)scraped off[f] all this trumpery and I think my friends the
(11-403)braves Beiges are like to lead to the conclusion that the old
(11-403)names of murder and fire raising [are still in fashion].² But
(11-403)what is worse the natural connection between the Higher
(11-403)& lower classes is broken the former reside abroad & become
(11-403)gradually but certainly strangers to their countries laws
(11-403)habits and character. The tenant sees nothing of them

(11-404)but the creditor for rent following on the heels of the
(11-404)creditor for taxes. Our ministers dissolve the yeomanry
(11-404)almost the last tie which held the laird & the tenant
(11-404)together the best and worthiest m[en] squabble together
(11-404)like a mutinous crew in a sinking vessell who make the
(11-404)question not how they are to get her off the rocks but by
(11-404)whose fault she came on them. In short—but I will not
(11-404)pursue any farther the picture more frightful than any
(11-404)apparition in the Daemonology. Would to God I could

(11-404)believe it ideal.

(11-404)I have confidence still in the Duke of Wellington but
(11-404)even he has sacrificed to the Great Deity of Humbug and
(11-404)what shall us say to meaner & more ordinary minds. God
(11-404)avert evil and what is next best in mercy remove those
(11-404)who could only witness without preventing it.

(11-404)Perhaps I am somewhat despondent on all this. But
(11-404)totally retired from the world as I now am depression is a
(11-404)natural consequence of so calamitous a prospect as
(11-404)politics now present. The only probable course of safety
(11-404)would be a confederacy between the good and the honest
(11-404)and they are so much divided by petty feuds that I see
(11-404)little chance of it.

(11-404)I will send this under Lord Montagus frank for it is no
(11-404)matter how long such a roll of lamentation may be in
(11-404)reaching your Ladyship. I do not think it at all likely
(11-404)that I shall be in London next spring although I suffer
(11-404)Sophia to think so. I remain in all my bad humour
(11-404)Ever your Ladyships most obedient & faithful humble
(11-404)servant

(11-404)ABBOTSFORD 31 October 1830 WALTER SCOTT
[Northumberland]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(11-404)DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have just got Boscobel and
(11-404)was just about to write my thanks and express the pleasure

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

405

(11-405)I had in the perusal when I beheld your kind letter to
(11-405)which contrary to my rule I dispatch an early answer.¹

(11-405)Your recollection is very vivid and I doubt [not]
(11-405)s[u]fficiently correct. Still it falls short of legal testimony.
(11-405)The recollections of our childhood on such a topick
(11-405)as that of ghosts and goblins is apt to be strangely mixd
(11-405)with exaggerations a sort of embroidery [to] which your
(11-405)fancy is so apt to lend such strong colouring as misleads
(11-405)even its owners. Our law has wisely I think introduced
(11-405)a prescription of crimes from the idea that human testimony
(11-405)becomes unsettled by the lapse of time & would be
(11-405)directed more by the imagination than the absolute
(11-405)recollection. Therefore my dearest lady paying the
(11-405)utmost credit to your testimony yet the evidence of so old
(11-405)a date must not alter my doubts. It winna believe for me.

(11-405)It would be very curious to see the ghost diary properly
(11-405)certified but on my word I cannot believe it ever to have
(11-405)had an existence. The story is never told the same way
(11-405)though there is a kind of general resemblance. My ghost
(11-405)was that of a wicked Lord (name forgot) [who] appeard
(11-405)and peeped into cradles. Something there was too of a
(11-405)child's bones being discoverd but I never I think heard
(11-405)of the hoarse Butler which is a well imagined circumstance.
(11-405)In short the facts are all different and yet the
(11-405)same and hence my disbelief in apparition evidence.
(11-405)I do not believe my own experience would convert me
(11-405)though I might tremble I would reverse the part playd by
(11-405)the devils and certainly not believe. I wish you would
(11-405)write down Mrs. Rickets story as well as you remember it.
(11-405)Every such story on respectable foundation is a chapter
(11-405)in the history of the human mind. Still I think the

(11-406)balance of evidence preponderates so heavily upon the
(11-406)side of imputing all such appearances to natural causes

(11-406)that the mysterious stories in a word " winna believe for
(11-406)me." I am sorry for it. I liked the thrill that attended
(11-406)the influence of these tales and wish I were able to
(11-406)wander back through the mazes of Mrs. Radcliffes
(11-406)romances. But alas I have been so long both a reader and
(11-406)a writer of such goodly matters that

(11-406)Direness familiar to my slaughterous thoughts
(11-406)Cannot e'en startle me.¹

(11-406)Let me be thankful that better and more valuable
(11-406)feelings remain uninjured amid this apathy and
(11-406)indifference to things beyond our mortal sphere. I was
(11-406)delighted with your account of our babyhood and no
(11-406)less with the nursing of my Godson. I suppose you are
(11-406)already quite Mistress of all the chiefswood annals the
(11-406)crimes of Nimrod and the history of the half strangled
(11-406)cur not forgetting how Wat's poney pinched his master
(11-406)and robbed him of his loathed bread on the King's
(11-406)Highway with high overpowering force and mastery.
(11-406)Our halls & chambers are now emptied of their autumn
(11-406)guests and Anne and I are drawing our chairs close to
(11-406)the fire with the view of a long and solitary winter. As
(11-406)the younger of the two seems not to flinch from the
(11-406)prospect it would be a shame for the old one to entertain
(11-406)any alarm. Sometimes however I think that a certain
(11-406)habitual routine becomes as natural to our habits as snuff
(11-406)to a snuff taker. The practice gives him no pleasure but
(11-406)the absence of a means of employing time may in such
(11-406)cases become a want. For example I can conceive that
(11-406)were we suddenly to get a shaggy skin like Bran and
(11-406)dispense with all the operations of buttoning &
(11-406)unbuttoning which takes up so much of our time we should
(11-406)feel at a loss how to dispose of half an hour in the morning
(11-406)and at night which the most moderate at present employ
(11-406)in the toilette. I send for the benefit of my Godson an

(11-407)order on Mr. Whitaker Cadell's London associate for
(11-407)little Walter's Tales as you can then give full directions
(11-407)about them in case you are out of town at Christmas.
(11-407)My kindest and most respectful compliments atten[d]
(11-407)the Doctor the excellent Bishop [&] your Son & all
(11-407)friends. I send my blessing to the little youngster which
(11-407)like the Pope's if it do little [good] can do him no harm.
(11-407)Always my dear Madam yours with sincere regard

(11-407)[October-November 1830]
[Heffer and Wells]

WALTER SCOTT

TO THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

[Extract]

(11-407)MY DEAR LADY DUCHESS,—Your Grace in your last
(11-407)obliging favour I was so good as to say you expected no
(11-407)answer and perhaps I ought to understand this as saying
(11-407)pray don't write. But the old minstrel of his clan is apt to
(11-407)claim more than all his rights & therefore prefers being
(11-407)troublesome to your Grace because he has some shrewd
(11-407)idea that you will be more inclined to oblige him with a
(11-407)few lines though you cannot be more willing to be kind
(11-407)to him in other matters than his young Chief. I have
(11-407)been very earnest with the Duke to undertake a book for
(11-407)the Bannatyne club of which his Grace is a member and
(11-407)he was so good as to wish it might proceed. But when
(11-407)I had the honour of talking this matter over at Drumlanrick
(11-407)I rather wished he would wait till I learnt the
(11-407)probable extent of the expence like to be incurd. I have
(11-407)spoke with those who know better than myself (& yet I
(11-407)should know something) and the reverent Seigniors with

(11-407)whom I have advised are of opinion with me that the
(11-407)object (the printing the Cartulary of Melrose) will not
(11-407)exceed 400 which His Grace seemd to think was an
(11-407)expence which he was willing to pay as a fine to poor old

408

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-408)Scotland and its literature. It will be one of the
(11-408)handsomest compliments to national History which has been
(11-408)made in my time nay I think the handsomest containing
(11-408)the ancient charters and deeds of the Abbey from the
(11-408)eighth 1 to the twelfth or thirteenth century and I confess I
(11-408)shall feel particular pride in our Duke having set such a
(11-408)distinguishd example to those of his own high rank both
(11-408)in and out of the Club. . . .2

(11-408)I think I can be answerable that the Book will be worth
(11-408)the money and if your Grace will have the goodness to
(11-408)say Le Duc le veut I will set our under agents to work.
(11-408)The number of the edition for the members of the Club is
(11-408)one hundred and I should wish to know how many
(11-408)copies the duke would wish for private freinds or to put in
(11-408)his own library. Twenty or thirty would I suppose be
(11-408)about the number. When the work is once prepared for
(11-408)publication additional copies cost a trifle only if too
(11-408)numerous they diminish the value of such a work. It
(11-408)must of course be a long time on hand so that I should like
(11-408)to begin as soon as possible when his Grace has heard this
(11-408)dull detail.

(11-408)I had a letter from Lady Lawson two days since and she
(11-408)seems well and in spirits. I hope you will be at Yarrow
(11-408)this season. The Duke may be at London just now &
(11-408)perhaps your Grace also but minstrels epistles as shakespeare
(11-408)says of madmens are no gospels and it skills not
(11-408)much when they are deliverd.

(11-408)I begin to entertain real anxiety for the times although
(11-408)I have lived among political storms and earth quakes my
(11-408)whole life.³ But the worst of it would be that the real
(11-408)crisis should come when one has lost the strength and
(11-408)heart to do any thing but suffer. How[ev]er that is as

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

409

(11-409)God pleases & I trust there will be many to do what the
(11-409)elder generation were willing to have done in their day.
(11-409)I am sure my young freind the grandson of my early
(11-409)patron and the son of my beloved freind will be one of
(11-409)the first to stand in the gap if it pleases God to bring
(11-409)times which render it necessary. Excuse all this verbiage
(11-409)my dear Lady Duchess

(11-409)Which Squires call potter and which men call prose

(11-409)and believe me with the utmost respect My dear Lady
(11-409)Duchess your much obliged and respectful humble
(11-409)Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(11-409)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 2 November 1830
[Buccleuch]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

(11-409)MY DEAR SISTER,—I received a letter from Sir John
(11-409)Malcolm 1 dated at some place with an unpronounceable
(11-409)Indian name upon 13 May last which contains the
(11-409)following extract which I believe you will consider as
(11-409)worth postage if I should not get a frank for this.

(11-409)"Your nephew Walter is a fine fellow and a great
(11-409)favourite of mine on publick as well as private grounds.
(11-409)I gave him some time ago the thanks of Government upon
(11-409)the manner in which he acted under difficult circumstances
(11-409)when he had the conduct of an expensive publick
(11-409)work."

(11-409)I was very glad to receive this assurance from 2 a man
(11-409)who is so admirable a judge of mankind as Sir John
(11-409)undoubtedly is. There is no fear of Walter while he
(11-409)depends on his own talents and resolves to do his best... .3

(11-409)I am anxious on your account for these unhappy
(11-409)disturbances which seem extraordinary to us at a distance.

410

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-410)I also thought it an unhappy policy to put down the
(11-410)yeomanry who are the best men for acting on such
(11-410)occasions. But I have seen so many blasts lower and pass
(11-410)away that I hope this will pass away like others I know
(11-410)not how or why. I think a man who has been looking
(11-410)at publick affairs since the 1790 may if he has but ordinary
(11-410)nerves roa[s]t potatoes at a volcano. . . . Your very
(11-410)affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

(11-410)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 2 November 1830

(11-410)I have bungled my letter with turning over two leaves
(11-410)another [?] symptom [of] decayed eyes & fumbling
(11-410)fingers. No matter I will get an Office frank somehow.

[Huntington]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE THE LORD PRESIDENT OF THE
COURT OF SESSION, [CHARLES HOPE], LORD PRESIDENTS

CHAMBERS, HILL STREET [EDINBURGH]

(11-410)MY DEAR LORD,—Although your Lordship knows
(11-410)generally that you are to lose one of your Clerks before
(11-410)the 12 of this month it is but due attention in me to report
(11-410)that my absence on that day is owing to my being in the
(11-410)act of resigning the situation I have occupied for so many
(11-410)years with the sincere wish to discharge its duties though
(11-410)sometimes needing and always experiencing the indulgence
(11-410)of the Court and especially of your Lordship. When
(11-410)I come to the moment of taking actual [leave] of so many
(11-410)friends with whom I met regularly five times in the week
(11-410)I cannot help feeling a strong sensation of sadness which
(11-410)I suppose is natural to most men when their occupation
(11-410)is gone & the period of active life closed upon them.
(11-410)When I think of the Court it must be always with a
(11-410)particular reference to your Lordship who I hope and
(11-410)trust [will] be long able to retain your dignified situation
(11-410)there with advantage to your country & honour to
(11-410)yourself.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

411

(11-411)I beg my most respectful Compliments to Lady
(11-411)Charlotte & kindly Compliments to the Solicitor and the
(11-411)gentlemen and Ladies of the family and I am with great
(11-411)regard My dear Lord Your obedient humble Servant

(11-411)WALTER SCOTT

(11-411)ABBOTSFORD 6 November 1830.

(11-411)Government propose to give me as Superannuation
(11-411)3/4ths of my present Salary 1 which is fully adequate to my
(11-411)wants & wishes where mutton is cheap and salmon and
(11-411)black game are plenty. I will think it a very happy day
(11-411)should any journey in this country give you an opportunity

(11-411)of seeing that the old rat is not quite starved in his
(11-411)hollow tree.²

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-411)DEAR SIR,—We have been long at full tide, and ebb a
(11-411)little in our own turn. The advance is mor[e] wonderful
(11-411)than that there should be a falling off. Let us hope the
(11-411)best and do the best and we deserve good fortune if it
(11-411)comes.

(11-411)I have finishd my negotiation with government. They
(11-411)have offerd me 3/4ths of my emolument & I cannot think
(11-411)they are calld to give more. Ministers are desirous to
(11-411)make it up with a pension but I have declined every thing
(11-411)of that kind. If I lose some thing there is also a gain by
(11-411)my house in Edinburgh and much saving of expence.
(11-411)There is also my time five or six months worth something
(11-411)certainly & an article or two in the Quarterly will find
(11-411)the balance if I want it.

412

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-412)Above all a pension would be abominably unpopular
(11-412)and I feel it is right to keep my independence for the
(11-412)privilege of standing upright if I have occasion to speak
(11-412)to my country folks.

(11-412)The thing is now quite settled and we must make the
(11-412)best of it. But I feel I should not be greedy with the
(11-412)publick. Always yours

(11-412)WALTER SCOTT

(11-412)Sunday [7 November 1830] ABBOTSFORD

[Stevenson]

TO THOMAS COLLEY GRATTAN,¹ CARE OF MESSRS. COLBOURN
& BENTLEY, BOOKSELLERS, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,
LONDON

(11-412)SIR,—I was duly favoured with your very obliging letter
(11-412)and your late book the Heiress of Bruges ² for both which
(11-412)I have owed you for some time my best thanks. They
(11-412)should have been paid before but my interest in the work
(11-412)made [me] do as I would be done by which in the present
(11-412)instance means that I read the book from beginning to
(11-412)end. This would have been a very slight performance
(11-412)of my duty had I been at liberty to give my attention to
(11-412)it with the earnestness I would have desired. But then a
(11-412)certain turnpike act [is] to be agitated which as you
(11-412)probably know occupies all brains in the neighbourhood. I

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

413

(11-413)am now however to finish my lighter reading, which I
(11-413)did with all haste not omitting the interesting note. I am
(11-413)much flattered with the compliment it conveys but in the
(11-413)idea of its being a vindication from plagiarism, a combat
(11-413)and a desperate one has been the common pie with bowls,
(11-413)daggers scaling ladders and trapdoors of the region of
(11-413)fiction since the days of Hector Achilles and earlier for
(11-413)ought we can tell. I am sir, with a sense of obligation,
(11-413)Sir, your most obedient servant,

(11-413)WALTER SCOTT

(11-413)You have omitted to give me an address. I have therefore
(11-413)address[ed] this to the care of your publisher.

[PM. 8 Nov. 1830]

[Brotherton]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

[Extract]

(11-413)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send the review on Pitcairn.¹
(11-413)I think I gave you a copy. It looks large but that is
(11-413)owing to Buchanans hand. I will get it better pounded
(11-413)into shape in the proofs. ... I have Sophias kind letter.
(11-413)If I do not come to town in spring I must really plead
(11-413)infirmity. I walk and ride more helplessly every day
(11-413)which is very dispiriting. I suppose I will become at last
(11-413)a fixture altogether. But even then many amusements
(11-413)are open to a man of an active mind. In the mean time
(11-413)the Deil seems to be going [o'er] Jock Wabster ² among you
(11-413)in London. I cannot help thinking that if they were to
(11-413)receive a smart check in these most willful & causeless
(11-413)riots they would soon sicken of them. The citizens too
(11-413)must one would think take the alarm and bestir themselves

414

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-414)nothing raises them like a danger of property. I
(11-414)think it is Lee who [says]

(11-414)First let them fear for rapes & burning houses
(11-414)Cold Burghers must be struck & struck like flints
(11-414)Ere their hid fire will sparkle.¹

(11-414)In the meantime if the King parts with the Duke of
(11-414)Wellington he is gone. I fear Peel has not pluck to fight it
(11-414)[to] the last as for the Tories they have damnd themselves
(11-414)for fools giving up their whole principles of every kind like

(11-414)pet children who quarrell with their bread and butter.
(11-414)They and their Standard 2 were the first to raise a cry
(11-414)against what seems to be a very effective police the first
(11-414)London ever saw and one peculiarly required by the times.
(11-414>Your mob is a picturesque mixture of whig[s] & pickpockets
(11-414)mixd with fanatick infidels and traitors. The will of the
(11-414)young Seid which appeard in last nights paper was brilliant.

(11-414)The waters have been again troubled here I mean
(11-414)literally & Huntly Burn has been very near as high as
(11-414)before. It has taken away the gravel which the former
(11-414)flood left. Love to the boys tell them the ponies are very
(11-414)happy send their compliments & hope they are not
(11-414)whipd too much at school as they know by experience
(11-414)the process is disagreeable. Poor Whippity Stourie must
(11-414)be very melancholy in Wa[t]s absence. Once more
(11-414)Go[o]d bye. I feel no pain whatever but a great &
(11-414)increasing failure of strength in my lame limb. I never
(11-414)had much hope it would be otherwise and there is more
(11-414)reason all things considerd to wonder it should have
(11-414)[served] me so long than failed me in my sixtieth year.
(11-414)I am much better reconciled to the circumstance than I
(11-414)was at first. Always dear Lockhart Sincerely yours

(11-414)WALTER SCOTT

(11-414)ABBOTSFORD 10 November [docketed 1830]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

415

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(11-415)DEAR CADELL,—I quite agree with you the pension

(11-415)would have been whipping to death heading and hanging.

(11-415)If they think they owe me any thing they may pay it to

(11-415)my sons and I will esteem it good payment.

(11-415)Charles is got to Naples and will need fifty pounds

(11-415)Harris's notes but how to set about getting them I know

(11-415)no more than Nimrod and must apply to you as factotum.

(11-415)If you can get me notes to that amount they can be

(11-415)transmitted through the foreign office.

(11-415)I inclose a proof for James. The tales of France 1 are

(11-415)now near a finish. Have you looked into it ?

(11-415)I inclose a letter for the Sapiant Peter Buchan who is

(11-415)about to publish an elaborate definition of who is a

(11-415)gentleman 2—Try to get it safe. . . . Yours etc

(11-415)W. S.

(11-415)[ABBOTSFORD] 11 November [1830]

(11-415)Has any thing been expland about Kinnears 3 death ?

(11-415)I thought him an active ingenious man & used rather to

(11-415)like him when we met in Society.

[Stevenson]

416

LETTERS OF

1830

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(11-416)MY DEAR MORRITT,—The one only comfort of the

(11-416)Squires company would over all the divers easements

(11-416)of Rokeby be sufficient to trail me thither in the worst

(11-416)mood I have ever experienced Tedious as a King 1 and

(11-416)willing to bestow it all on your worship and in fact my

(11-416)first resolution on receiving your kind letter was that

(11-416)Anne and I would see Walter and his spouse as far as

(11-416)Greta Bridge & leaving him to go where duty calls would
(11-416)be at Greta bridge tomorrow with the purpose to spend
(11-416)a week at Rokeby. This would have cost the postponing
(11-416)of a number of things which I have put off till the
(11-416)tide of summer flies were past and I could get a little
(11-416)leisure. Now the postponing these for a second time
(11-416)might be managed though it would 2 run my end on a
(11-416)heap a serious concern to every housekeeper. But in
(11-416)my new capacity of Squire absolute I have had a fit this
(11-416)summer of the new disease to which all country gentlemen
(11-416)are subject by contagion to wit the Roadmania.

(11-416)A strong party in the country are desirous to change
(11-416)the course of the Edinburgh road from Selkirk to
(11-416)Galashiels in which I am considerably interested since the
(11-416)adoption of that line must be followd by the alteration of
(11-416)the road which passes Abbotsford to a private one. A
(11-416)party in the county oppose this and the times for various
(11-416)meetings committees & such matters extend precisely to
(11-416)Christmas. My absence would be a seeming desertion
(11-416)of my friends who at present stand fairly for the day. I

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

417

(11-417)have often sworn that I would keep out of changes of the
(11-417)roads the common plague of country gentlemen. But
(11-417)behold how I keep my word. However I am prickd
(11-417)on in mine intent by a threefold consideration. The road
(11-417)is a necessary one to the public it is convenient to my own
(11-417)peculiar and what I believe is more than all the rest having
(11-417)carried my 1 point hitherto I dont care to be flung &
(11-417)it is a kind of Scott question. Gala, Woll, Syntoun,
(11-417)Raeburn,2 myself etcoetera being concernd.

(11-417)So there is my principal reason for staying at home
(11-417)this winter. If we dare promise ourselves in another

(11-417)year we shall have settled our ways for good or bad.

(11-417)I dismiss Walter with some anxiety. He has not cleared
(11-417)off his cough although I think it is from the stomach only
(11-417)and he is called to duty which may take a turn requiring
(11-417)an iron frame. This is no comfortable reflection to the
(11-417)old papa in the chimney corner. However when I gave
(11-417)him to his profession this was one of the perils to which
(11-417)I knew him to be exposed and I must not flinch from
(11-417)it now.

(11-417)I am very happy that my explanation was of use to
(11-417)Mrs Morritts friend. My best respects wait upon her
(11-417)Miss Catherine and Miss Anne. Believe me with sincere
(11-417)good will to the system of rapping alternate at each
(11-417)others gate with the greatest cordiality Dear Morritt yours
(11-417)most truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-417)ABBOTSFORD 16 November [1830]

(11-417)Walter is stamping about the [room] like [the] statue
(11-417)of don Juan waiting till my epistle is finished which makes
(11-417)me cut short abruptly.

(11-417)I will come the next year were the Colossus of Roads
(11-417)in person [to forbid me].

[Law]

TO THE LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER [RT. HON. WILLIAM
ADAM]

(11-418)MY DEAR LORD,—I was just sitting down to write to
(11-418)[you] when your wellcome Gratulator arrived. I must

(11-418)feel myself for a little while like the fish out of water when
(11-418)giving up the constant employment of thirty years but I
(11-418)have no want of employment both without and within
(11-418)doors. I do not know any one so well entitled as your
(11-418)Lordship to know all my little affairs since you are so
(11-418)good as to take interest in them. My friends did all
(11-418)the[y] could on my retirement and as I positively declined
(11-418)any eleemosinary grant they have given me the best
(11-418)superannuation they can which is a good deal short of
(11-418)3/4ths and [the] loss about 500 over my late income.
(11-418)This is no great matter considering we save one half of
(11-418)it and mor[e] in our town establishment. If I keep some
(11-418)favour with the public the balance is of no consequence.
(11-418)If that fails as it sometimes does if leant upon I thank
(11-418)God I can live without it very comfortably ; when
(11-418)retrenching was the humour of the age even Falstaff[s]
(11-418)and mine calls for no sacrifices. I am not at all ambitious
(11-418)of any personal title or distinction which your kindness
(11-418)intimates but I am something like a poor soldier who
(11-418)changes his medal for something more vulgar but more
(11-418)necessary. If it was thought reasonable for any literary
(11-418)claims on my country that I should be in some degree
(11-418)countenanced my ambition would be to venture to hope
(11-418)that Charles who is a young man of talent & accomplishment
(11-418)should get some countenance in his rise at the
(11-418)foreign office which though at any interval would give
(11-418)me the deepest feelings of gratitude. As he was
(11-418)introduced into the Foreign off[ice] by His Late Majesty
(11-418)perhaps I may not hope too much if I suppose he
(11-418)experience[s] the protection of his royal successor. He is
(11-418)now at Naples attache to the Envoy there getting rid I
(11-418)hope of a rheumatic complaint. It would be [a] great

(11-419)relief to my mind to see him on a fair way though there

(11-419)[should be] no time lost especially as his only small property
(11-419)is if anything should ail me covered by a life rent & his
(11-419)salary only 100,., I am sure my dear Lord you will not
(11-419)wonder at my desiring to resign any mark of distinction
(11-419)directed to my self personally and which in my retired
(11-419)situation could not be very useful to me for an object
(11-419)which may advance the happiness & fortune of one so
(11-419)justly dear to me. I had the pleasure to hear from Lord
(11-419)Dunglass 1 that Charles behaves in an exemplary way in
(11-419)his office. I think if I had this little anxiety out of the
(11-419)way I would really have little to wish for besides the
(11-419)health of my friends & family.

(11-419)I often think on the symposions which I used to attend
(11-419)with so much respect and pleasure and all my good
(11-419)humour'd friends of the third generation and twenty good
(11-419)things die as Sancho says in my gizzards because I have
(11-419)no one to say them to who understands fun by itself fun
(11-419)or as the learned call it the desipere in loco.

(11-419)Adieu my much respected and kind friend. I hope
(11-419)often to hear from and now & then to see you for all that
(11-419)is come and gone yet. My kind respects to Miss Adam
(11-419)and love to all the Grandchildren. I hope Mr Thomson
(11-419)is continuing better and am most sincerely & gratefully
(11-419)yours
WALTER SCOTT

(11-419)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [24th November 1.830]

[Blair-Adam]

TO [MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, BIRMINGHAM]

(11-419)ABBOTSFORD Tuesday Morning 2
[30th November 1830]

(11-419)MY DEAR WALTER,—Your letter was exceedingly
(11-419)acceptable for we began to get very anxious at not hearing
(11-419)from you especially considering the cough which however

420

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-420)you do not mention. I hope that it is because it does not
(11-420)trouble you. It will some times give way to business
(11-420)but it is rather a hazardous cure. I wish I could see
(11-420)appearance of opposing efficient measures to these insane
(11-420)rioters & I fear we have parted with old Waterloo just
(11-420)when the country needed him most. The fiends of
(11-420)reform have it their own way now & we may say to them
(11-420)like Miranda to Prospero

(11-420)If by your art you have
(11-420)Put the wild waters in this roar—allay them

(11-420)which I suspect is a little beyond their power.

(11-420)I am sure Hugh and Mrs Scott will willingly keep Jane
(11-420)at Drayton Hall till you are somewhat settled and I
(11-420)sincerely hope she will stay there.¹

(11-420)Anne has been into town at my instigation to see Dr
(11-420)Abercrombie about her throat which proves an inflammation
(11-420)to be got rid by time and care I hope she will take it.
(11-420)I saw poor Major Scott two days since, dying I think.
(11-420)He is all alone as no power could keep him in town with
(11-420)his brother Robert and his sister. He seemd scarce to
(11-420)wish for life. The complaint some illness in the windpipe.²

(11-420)My retirement is fixd. They have cut off 500 a year
(11-420)but if I keep my health my time can be made worth
(11-420)much [?] and should I get unwell I must retrench. Mean
(11-420)time I will endeavour about January to help you with a

(11-420)little cash towards the charger for I fancy the campaign
(11-420)will [b]ecome a little expensive. Poor Charles's travels
(11-420)are likewise a matter of cash to papa but I have hope
(11-420)of getting him forward for I think being under the
(11-420)immediate patronage of the late King he is like to have
(11-420)some share of his brothers patronage which would be the
(11-420)kindest distinction to me if I were thought worthy of
(11-420)any.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

421

(11-421)We have no news to send you in return but intreat
(11-421)you not to forget writing, to mention how you are when
(11-421)you write and to take all possible care which your duty
(11-421)will permit.

(11-421)If you are call'd into action you know how much
(11-421)temperance and coolness are availing on such occasions
(11-421)and I can hardly conceive them insane enough to make a
(11-421)fight of it.

[The following is the conclusion of the letter by Anne Scoff]

MY DEAR WALTER,—Papa has given me his letter to finish
though I have little to say I was thinking that perhaps if
you are detained amidst all those disturbances you had
better send Jane here. I wrote to her to night but did not
mention this a[s] I thought if you found it necessary the
proposal had better come from you. I have been in to
Edinr to consult about my throat which is found to be
inflammat [MS. torn here] so no wonder I suffered so much
with choking. It will they say be some time before I get rid
of it and am not to sit in hot rooms or walk much. Papa
is quite well but croaks not a little about retrenchment
&c &c. and is not a very lively companion. We see nobody

but the Dogs. I was pleased to see Bran who has grown more odious [?] than ever worried by Nim. They quarrelled about the best & warmest places at the fire which in this cold weather is allowable.

I hear often from Mr Morritt. They seemed a little surprised at your flying past them and dining at the Morritt Arms when there were full grown Morritts so near. To morrow we have a dinner of the Natives [?] to talk about the roads which will be lively in the extreme but I must now conclude. Do write. The Post is ones only comfort in such weather. It does nothing but rain. Snow would be such a pleasing variety. Papa has folded this letter in such an abominable manner. Do say how you are in yr. next & believe me Yr affectionate Sister

A SCOTT

[Bayley]

422

LETTERS OF

1830

TO THE LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER [RT. HONBLE. WILLIAM ADAM], CHARLOTTE SQUARE, EDINR.

[Extract]

(11-422)MY DEAR LORD,—I do not fail to return an immediate
(11-422)answer to your Lordships kind letter 1 which like most
(11-422)emanations of your experienced heart and kind head
(11-422)holds out a prospect of a most interesting nature to me
(11-422)and one in which I must naturally take the deepest
(11-422)interest.

(11-422)The rest of my family are well enough provided for.
(11-422)Walter with his military preferments and his wives

(11-422)property & a little money which is perhaps as well
(11-422)secluded from him at present is very well off. Lockhart
(11-422)is even making money. Anne has a goodish little fortune
(11-422)liferented &c. but I can leave her enough to make her
(11-422)independent till it opens. But if I were to die tomorrow
(11-422)Charles might be the worst off; he is at present too
(11-422)dependent on me and any promotion which would
(11-422)enable him to maintain himself would be a far greater
(11-422)pleasure than advantage though it might well be esteemd
(11-422)both.

(11-422)If the King should deign to consider a young man in
(11-422)whom his brother took so condescending an interest as
(11-422)worthy of the loyal patronage in the office in which he was
(11-422)placed by George the fourth I trust it will be found that
(11-422)he has conducted himself well while in the foreign office.
(11-422)It was thought very adviseable that he should stay at
(11-422)Naples for some time as an attache where we have lately
(11-422)heard of him and I sincerely believe him incapable
(11-422)willingly of doing any thing dishonourable to his
(11-422)friends. . . .

(11-422)I have a letter from Walter. He has been hurried
(11-422)from Nottingham and Sheffield to Birmingham Kidderminster
(11-422)&c with the Hussars. The country is in a bad

(11-423)state. God mend it. My best respects attend the ladies
(11-423)Miss Adam in particular. This is horrid muzzy weather.
(11-423)My dogs as Ossian says lying howling in the hall for mere
(11-423)laziness and I myself not much better in spirits between
(11-423)the gloom of the times and the weather. Believe me
(11-423)always My dear Lord Your deeply indebted & truly
(11-423)thankful

(11-423)WALTER SCOTT

(11-423)ABBOTSFORD 30 Novemr [1830]

[Blair-Adam]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, BOUGHTON
HOUSE, KETTERING, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE 1

[Extract]

(11-423)private

(11-423)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I am induced to trouble you
(11-423)with a few lines in answer to your Graces very obliging
(11-423)letter to tell you an anecdote concerning the Cartulary
(11-423)of which when I formerly spoke to your Grace I only
(11-423)knew that it was in the Register house publishd by
(11-423)Government. But what I learnd only lately was that it
(11-423)was sold by the Dowager Lady Morton with the Regents
(11-423)family bible and some other papers rather of curiosity
(11-423)than valuable and that the present Earl of Morton was
(11-423)very much hurt about it and thought of calling the sale
(11-423)in question. I have no idea that this was possible but
(11-423)it was equally my business to avoid thrusting you[r]
(11-423)Grace into any dispute with Lord Morton or to engage
(11-423)in one myself having been for many years rather intimate
(11-423)friends. So I thought the best way was to write our
(11-423)purpose with respect to this Reprint and hope for his
(11-423)acquiescence. In consequence of which I have received
(11-423)the inclosed very obliging & friendly consent 2 to the

424

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-424)proposal which we meditate under your Graces auspices
(11-424)and which I doubt not will be one of the most handsome
(11-424)presents which 1 the patriotism of an individual
(11-424)nobleman has given to illustrate the literature of a

(11-424)nation. . . .

(11-424)The late administrations are out—the tories are out
(11-424)also—that is I suppose so for they deserve impeachment
(11-424)if they forswear their principles to the extent of taking
(11-424)office—surely there is some opening now if not formerly
(11-424)for a reconciliation between the late freinds of
(11-424)Government and the great & discontented Tories—they are
(11-424)connected by principle if there be faith in words by men
(11-424)spoken—why does not some one make a healing overture
(11-424)as they call it in the general Assembly. Why should not
(11-424)you break the ice my dear young Lord. Your rank your
(11-424)family your influence your character were no one knows
(11-424)better than you given you for noble purposes and your
(11-424)freinds know you can aim at and attain them. Understand
(11-424)yourself with some of your own freinds and try the
(11-424)first as a measure for which your country calls on you.
(11-424)I cannot but think many will be glad of the opportunity
(11-424)to join you who begin to find their immediate circumstance
(11-424)very awkward and want only an opportunity to
(11-424)depart from it. You are a little trammeld perhaps under
(11-424)a sense of your youth but when Job himself and his three
(11-424)freinds were rebuked and brought into a more just way of
(11-424)thinking it was by young Elihu & I conceive where a
(11-424)line is to be chalkd out with candour decision and boldness
(11-424)and without self interest there is no man so fit to take the
(11-424)negotiation in hand as my young freind. This I say in
(11-424)serious earnest and I wish you would give a night to
(11-424)think of it. ...

(11-425)My dear Lord Duke the time is so trying I that it might
(11-425)justify men in proposing desperate measures but I cannot
(11-425)think this one. If you find other men unreasonable you
(11-425)will have done your own duty and I cannot help thinking

(11-425)that if you lose no time for how often we see men celebrated
(11-425)for their politics sacrifice their principles to their
(11-425)passions you will have done your duty in a part [?] of the
(11-425)most pressing importance and they not your Grace will
(11-425)be responsible for the consequences. I have said enough my
(11-425)dear Lord Duke would you but think of being the mediator
(11-425)between two factions both of whom have the weal of the
(11-425)country at heart as your grace and I have been accustomed
(11-425)to think & far too much of these are only the words of a
(11-425)foolish retired old man from whom age and disability
(11-425)have taken any sense that he ever had.

(11-425)Should you entertain my idea beware whom you trust
(11-425)till your friends become strong which so opportune is
(11-425)the time will soon happen if you wish it for the whole
(11-425)aristocracy of Scotland and most of them in England
(11-425)demand some course of joint measures.

(11-425)I did not intend to have written this but valeat
(11-425)quantum it shall go. I am always with kindest and most
(11-425)respectful compliments to the Duchess My dear Lord
(11-425)Your most faithful & obedient Servant

(11-425)WALTER SCOTT

(11-425)Saturday [27th November ; PM. 1st December 1830] (3)

[Buccleuch]

426

LETTERS OF

1830

TO AB[RAHAM] COOPER, R.A.S., 13 MILLMAN STREET,
LONDON

[This letter is preceded by seventeen stanzas of The Ballad of
Percy Reed.]

(11-426)I AM sorry my dear Sir the above ancient ballad is so
(11-426)bald and unpoetical. I am afraid it will have little
(11-426)interest for any who does not know the Localities which
(11-426)are in a very wild part of the border. These notices
(11-426)may illustrate them.

(11-426)Troughend is the ancient inheritance of the family of
(11-426)Reed who have evidently derived their name from the
(11-426)river and are therefore probably an ancient race. The
(11-426)hamlet is opposite to the much more famous village of
(11-426)Otterbourn on the south side of Reed, and it is said that
(11-426)it appears from inscriptions in the burial place that the
(11-426)Reeds have dwelt there for nine hundred years.

(11-426)Percival or Percy Reed who represented the family of
(11-426)Trough End was Keeper of Reedsdale about the 16th
(11-426)Century and in discharge of his duty gave an offence to
(11-426)a band of Moss troopers of the name of Grosser or Crozier
(11-426)who lay in ambush for him at Batinghope near the
(11-426)sources of the Reed. Three brothers of the name of Hall
(11-426)or Ha' are said to have betrayd him [to] his enemies and
(11-426)were regarded by the natives of Reed water with such
(11-426)abhorence that they were compelld to leave the district.
(11-426)They were not we may suppose much akin to a heroe of
(11-426)the same clan distinguishd in Border story as

(11-426)—mettled Jock Ha'
(11-426)The Love of Teviotdale ever was he.

(11-426)The transaction seems to have made a strong impression
(11-426)even in a country where such events were familiar. Till
(11-426)lately at least if not at this day the ghost of the unfortunate
(11-426)Keeper was supposed to manifest itself and as it chose the
(11-426)form of a hunting falcon a bird often seen in the neighbourhood
(11-426)the report was easily kept afloat.

(11-426)I took down the story from the recitation of a shepherd

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

427

(11-427)belonging to these wilds. I observe that a young poet
(11-427)named George Rokesby mentions the story of Percy Reed
(11-427)in the same terms in a poem called the Lay of the Reedwater
(11-427)Minstrel published by subscription at Newcastle
(11-427)1809.1

(11-427)DEAR SIR, I send Percy Reed and the explanations &
(11-427)regret it has only its gruesome character to recommend it.
(11-427)I have not heard of Mrs Terry 2 lately but she has been very
(11-427)successful in obtaining scholars for painting which has
(11-427)postponed her publication I suppose. Next summer I
(11-427)would be most happy to see you here. I have two
(11-427)originals for you which you will scarce see any where else
(11-427)now. They are two immense deer grey hounds of the
(11-427)most superb size and appearance and just such as you see
(11-427)in Schneiders paintings. If you print any of the above
(11-427)trash it will be necessary to send me a sight of the proof
(11-427)for besides writing a bad hand I am getting blind which
(11-427)is a great grief to Dear Sir your faithful humble servant
(11-427)WALTER SCOTT

(11-427)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 2 December [PM. 1830]

[British Museum]

428

LETTERS OF

1830

TO JAMES SKENE, 126 PRINCES STREET [EDINBURGH]

(11-428)MY DEAR SKENE,—I fear MacDonells talisman of

(11-428)Mr. Dean—one word from you

(11-428)is going to better our young soldier no more than I
(11-428)suspect[ed] having no title God knows to an open Sesamum
(11-428)at Sandhurst. I am writing or printing rather a ghost
(11-428)trial 1 (a curious story every way). As the scene lies in
(11-428)your country in Invercaulds district as I take it I will be
(11-428)obliged to you for a word or two of Geography respecting
(11-428)the Hill of Christie where the murder was committed.
(11-428)I have got the Duke of Buccleuch to enter upon the
(11-428)Cartulary of Melrose.² A great hit for the Club. I hope
(11-428)Thomson ³ will not sleep over it. Yours in hast[e],

(11-428)[docketed 6th December 1830] WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT SIMINTON WILSON ⁴

(11-428)SIR,—You are heartily wellcome to any gossiping
(11-428)information which I may have concerning your enquiries
(11-428)only I am living much retired and apart from the records

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 429

(11-429)which you ought to consult if your genealogical enquiries
(11-429)are serious.

(11-429)I know the family of Murray of Philiphaugh perfectly
(11-429)well. What remains of the estate is in the hands of Mr.
(11-429)Murray who succeeded to the family property about a
(11-429)year ago. I knew his brother very well. Their fathers
(11-429)embarassments caused the property to be sold which was
(11-429)a good one. What remains is the single farm of Philiphaugh
(11-429)about 800 yearly. They are a family of great
(11-429)antiquity and distinction in Ettricke forest and were
(11-429)hereditary sheriffs of that district till the office was new
(11-429)modelled in the 1748 when they were deprived of the

(11-429)jurisdiction. They are certainly not descended from
(11-429)the Duke of Athole and I suppose would hardly take such
(11-429)a descent as a compliment. They claim a right of chiefship
(11-429)of their own and I believe very justly. There is an
(11-429)ancient tradition describing them as spring[ing] from an
(11-429)outlawed Murray who held out in Ettrick forest against
(11-429)[the King of] Scotland as [? and] was admitted to feu
(11-429)conditions.¹ There is a song about this which I published
(11-429)many years since in a collection of such things called the
(11-429)Minstrelsy of the Scottish border. I have known the
(11-429)family for many years and my mother used to talk of some

430

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-430)cousinship which that excellent lady carried to a distance
(11-430)unthought in these days. I am now writing within four
(11-430)or five miles of Hangingshaw. I looked into Sir Robert
(11-430)Douglas Baronage of Scotland but could no[t] find Robert
(11-430)the defender of Derry. I remark about the period a
(11-430)Colonel John but Douglas is frequently inaccurate. I
(11-430)conclude when the proprietor comes to live as he now
(11-430)proposes at his estate here he will be acquainted with me
(11-430)and may if you desire it be able to explain the connexion.
(11-430)As however this gentleman has been long out of the country
(11-430)he may be perhaps more indifferent on the subject than
(11-430)an oldfashioned person like myself.

(11-430)There was an elopement of a Lady of the Cassilis
(11-430)family a wife not a daughter which is celebrated in
(11-430)tradition and is sung to a beautiful melody. Her gallant
(11-430)was a certain Johnie Faa captain of a band of gipsies.¹
(11-430)The incensed earl seized on the whole band and put
(11-430)them to death. The ghastly faces which surround the
(11-430)old tower at Maybole are said to represent the gay
(11-430)deceiver and his crew. They seem ordinary architraves ²
(11-430)[sic] supporting an architrave. Nor did I hear of any

(11-430)body who could point out the peccant Lady Cassilis with
(11-430)precision though there is a portrait shewn as hers in the
(11-430)palace of Holyrood. At any rate she has nothing to do
(11-430)with the story connected with your family story.

(11-430)I saw as you mention that Lady Mornington and Lady
(11-430)Cassilis made claims of peerage to intimidate the police
(11-430)officers to intrude upon the gaming parties. The House
(11-430)of Peers declared against sustaining such a claim. This

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

431

(11-431)was in 1745. But I know nothing of the fate of Lady
(11-431)Elizabeth daughter of the gambling lady save that she
(11-431)certainly existed. So that really I can give you little
(11-431)account of the matters in which you are so laudably
(11-431)interested.

(11-431)If the Elopement of Lady Elizabeth had been more
(11-431)ancient a very active explainer of antiquities might
(11-431)suppose it was confounded in popular tradition with its
(11-431)prototype that of her ancestress and Johnie faa the gipsy
(11-431)King and the name of Fa occurring in the one story and
(11-431)Foix in the other might have been quoted as to show a
(11-431)[not] unusual perversion of a fact in the mouth of vulgar
(11-431)tradition. But the difference of the dates renders this
(11-431)impossible which is not very probable at any rate so the
(11-431)frail Lady Cassilis must be left in her obscurity.

(11-431)I have little acquaintance with Ayrshire genealogy nor
(11-431)do I make genealogy of any kind my pursuit, except as a
(11-431)branch of antiquity. This must be an apology for the
(11-431)imperfect information herein contained as my hands
(11-431)which are a little sore must excuse my bad writing. If I
(11-431)light on anything more to the purpose I will have pleasure
(11-431)in transmitting it. Being Sir Your most obedient humble

(11-431)servant

WALTER SCOTT

(11-431)ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE 7 December, 1830.

[Notes and Queries]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

(11-431)MY DEAR JAMES,—If I were like other authors as I
(11-431)flatter myself I am not I should send you an order on my

432

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-432)treasurer for a hundred ducats wishing you all prosperity
(11-432)and a little more taste I but having never supposed that
(11-432)any abilities I ever had were of a perpetual texture I am
(11-432)glad when friends tell me what I might be long in finding
(11-432)out myself and what I would wish to know though the fact
(11-432)cannot be agreeable. Mr Cadell will tell you what I have
(11-432)written. My present idea is to go abroad for a few
(11-432)months if I hold together as long. So ended the fathers
(11-432)of the Novel Fielding & Smollet and it would be no
(11-432)unprofessional finish. I am very faithfully yours

(11-432)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [8 Dec 1830] WALTER SCOTT
[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-432)MY DEAR SIR,—Although we are come near to a point
(11-432)to which every man knows he must come yet I acknowlege
(11-432)I though[t] I might have put it off for two or three years
(11-432)for it is hard to lose ones power of working when you
(11-432)have perfect leisure for it. I do not view James Ballantynes
(11-432)objection although his kindness may not make him
(11-432)sensible of it so much as an objection to the particular

(11-432)objects of his criticism which is merely fastidious as to my
(11-432)having faild to please him an anxious and favourable
(11-432)judge & certainly a very good one. It would be losing
(11-432)words to say that the names are really no objection or
(11-432)that the[y] might be in some degree smoothd off[f] by
(11-432)adopting mor[e] modern Grec[ia]n. This is odd. I
(11-432)have seen when a play or novel would have [been]
(11-432)damnd by introduction of MacGregors or MacGruthers
(11-432)or others which you use[d] to read as a preface to

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

433

(11-433)Fairintosh['s] Whiskey on every spirit shop. Yet these
(11-433)have been wrought into heroic [names]. James is with
(11-433)many other kindly critics perhaps in the predicament of an
(11-433)honest drunkard when crop-sick the next morning who
(11-433)does not ascribe the malady to the wine he has drunk
(11-433)but to having tasted some particular dish at dinner which
(11-433)disagreed with his stomach. The fact is I have not only
(11-433)written a great deal but as Bobadil teaches his companions
(11-433)to fence I have taught a hundred gentlemen to write
(11-433)nearly as well if not altogether so [well] as myself.

(11-433)Now such being my belief I have lost it is plain the
(11-433)power of interesting the country by surprizes [?] and
(11-433)ought in justice to all parties to retire while I have some
(11-433)credit. But this is an important step and I will not be
(11-433)obstinate about it if necessary. I would not act hastily
(11-433)and would think it right to set up at least half a volume.
(11-433)The subject is essentially an excellent one. If it brings
(11-433)to my friend J. B. certain prejudices not unconnected
(11-433)perhaps with his old preceptor Mr Whales I cane we may
(11-433)find ways of obviating but frankly I cannot think of
(11-433)flinging aside the half finish[d] volume as [if] it were a
(11-433)corkd bottle of wine. It is a decisive resolution for
(11-433)laying aside Count Robert (which I almost wish I had

(11-433)namd Anna Comnena) I will not easily prevail on myself
(11-433)to begin another. Meantime we may go on with what
(11-433)we have on hand.

(11-433)I may perhaps take a trip on the continent for a year or
(11-433)two if I find Othellos occupation gone or rather Othellos
(11-433)reputation. James seems to have taken his bid upon it—
(11-433)yet has seen Pharsalia.²

434

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-434)I hope your cold is getting better. I am tempted to
(11-434)say as Hotspur says of his father

(11-434)How hath he leisure to be sick.¹

(11-434)Here is a very material consideration how a failure of
(11-434)Count Robert may affect the Magnum which is a main
(11-434)object of consideration.

(11-434)So this is all at present from Dear Sir yours very
(11-434)faithfully WALTER SCOTT

[ABBOTSFORD 8 Decemr. 1830] (2)

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-434)Private

(11-434)MY DEAR CADELL,—I send you Sheet B of the unlucky
(11-434)Count—it will do little harm to correct it whether we
(11-434)ultimately use it or no for the rest we must do as we dow
(11-434)as my mother used to say. I could renounce[?] ³ many
(11-434)expences in a foreign country especially equipages and

(11-434)living which in this country I could no[t] so well do
(11-434)without. But it is matter of serious consideration and we
(11-434)have time before us to [reflect]. I write to you rather
(11-434)than Ballantyne because he is not well and I look on you
(11-434)as best hardend against wind & weather wher[e]as

(11-434)Man but a rush against Othello's breast
(11-434)And he retires.

(11-434)But we must brave bad wea[ther] as well as bear it.

(11-434)I send a volume of the Interleaved Magnum. I know
(11-434)not whether you will carry on that scheme at present.
(11-434)I am yours sincerely WALTER SCOTT

(11-434)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE Thursday [9 Dec. 1830] (4)

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 435

(11-435)I expect Marechal Bourmont and a french minister
(11-435)Baron de Housais here to day to my no small discomfort
(11-435)as you may believe I would rather be alone.

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(11-435)MY DEAR JAMES,—You make a most unnecessary
(11-435)vindication of yourself personally.¹ But the inference
(11-435)remains the same. The imputing the dislike to the subject
(11-435)is your kindness to me & your good wishes but I have
(11-435)long lookd on you as a fair & favourable specimen of the
(11-435)capricious public and being such a very good omen of
(11-435)their opinion & I think in express[ing] that dislike
(11-435)fairly & honestly you do not put the saddle on the right
(11-435)horse so that my inference becomes natural & compleat

(11-435)& no wonder. The only question seems to be whether
(11-435)to leave the plough in the furrow or finish the job and I
(11-435)incline for the first. It will be better than to convince all
(11-435)the world of our own truth which it is as wise to keep to
(11-435)ourselves. I am always yours truly

(11-435)W. S.

(11-435)Saturday [11 Dec. 1830]

(11-435)Believe me I am not so silly as to fall in a passion with
(11-435)the Oracle though I might not like its tenor. Yours truly
(11-435)W. S.

[Stevenson]

436

LETTERS OF

1830

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-436)MY DEAR SIR,—I am much obliged for your kind letter 1
(11-436)and have taken a more full review of the whole affair than
(11-436)I was able to do at first. There were many circumstances
(11-436)in the matter which you & J. B. could not be aware of
(11-436)and which if you were aware of could [not] have
(11-436)influenced your judgment which yet had and have a most
(11-436)powerful effect upon mine. The deaths of both my
(11-436)father and mother had 2 been preceded by a paralytick
(11-436)shock. My father survived it for nearly two years a
(11-436)melancholy respite & not to be desired. I was alarmd
(11-436)with Mrs Youngs morning visit when as you know I lost
(11-436)my speech. The medical people said it was from the
(11-436)stomach which might be but while the[re] is a doubt on a
(11-436)subject so alarming you will not doubt that the Subject
(11-436)or to use Hare's lingo the Shot should be a little anxious.
(11-436)I restricted all my creature comforts which were never

(11-436)excessive within a single segar and a small wine glass of
(11-436)spirits per day. But feeling one day when I had a friend
(11-436)with me that I had a slight vertigo when going to my bed
(11-436)& fell down in my dressing room though but for an instant
(11-436)I wrote to Dr Abercromby & desired his advice.³ In

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

437

(11-437)consequence of his advice I have restricted myself yet
(11-437)further and have cut off the Segar & almost half of the
(11-437)mountain [dew] taking allso medecine with regularity
(11-437)which I had somewhat neglected which may again have
(11-437)offended my stomach. I am sure that as the man said
(11-437)to the minister I know of no particular favour I had done
(11-437)it in my life. Now in the midst of all this I began my
(11-437)work with as much attention as I could and having taken
(11-437)pains with my story I find it is not relishd nor indeed
(11-437)tolerated by those who have no interest in condemning
(11-437)it but a strong interest in putting even a face upon their
(11-437)conscience. Was not this in the circumstances a damper
(11-437)to an invalid already afraid that the sharp edge might be
(11-437)taken off his intellect though he was not himself sensible
(11-437)and did it not seem of course that Nature was rather
(11-437)calling for repose than for further efforts in a very exciting
(11-437)& feverish stile of composition. It would have been the
(11-437)height of injustice and cruelty to impute want of friendship
(11-437)or sympathy to J. B.'s discharge of a doubtful and I am
(11-437)sensible a perilous task. And yet

(11-437). . . The bringer of unwellcome news
(11-437)Has but a losing office.¹

(11-437)And it is a failing in the temper of the most equal
(11-437)minded men that we find them less liable to be pleased
(11-437)with good news than bad & with the tidings that they have
(11-437)fallen short of their aim than if they had been told they

(11-437)had hit the mark.² But I never had the l[e]ast thought
(11-437)of blaming him and indeed my confidence in his judgement
(11-437)is the most forcible part of the whole affair. It is
(11-437)a consciousness of this judgement & sincerity which makes
(11-437)me doubt whether I can proceed with the County Paris
(11-437)in opposition to those who have given their opinions
(11-437)on the subject. I am most anxious to do justice to all

438

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-438)concernd and yet from [for] the soul of me I cannot see what
(11-438)is likely to turn out for the best. It cannot be but that
(11-438)I must have lost greatly in publick opinion. There are
(11-438)many excellent archers who have out shot me in my own
(11-438)bow. Even the still greater numbers of those who may
(11-438)be considerd as my inferiors diminish the value of such
(11-438)compositions in general by showing at what a cheap rate
(11-438)an imitation of them can be constructed. These are all
(11-438)obvious difficulties & unfortunately circumstances have
(11-438)gone far to shatter the self confidence with which I might
(11-438)have battled them under more propitious circumstances.
(11-438)There are two or three ways of managing this business
(11-438)and while I state them to you I am in fact thinking them
(11-438)over with myself. I cannot think of going on as I have
(11-438)begun with the Count & I have no confidence in getting
(11-438)a mor[e] successful line. I may attempt The Perilous
(11-438)Castle of Douglas but I fear the subject is too much used
(11-438)and that I may fail in it. Then being idle will never do
(11-438)for a thousand reasons. All this I am thinking of till I
(11-438)am half sick. I wish James who gives such stout advice
(11-438)when things are wrong would tell us how to keep them
(11-438)right but he stands mute like the conspirator 1 in Gowries
(11-438)famous [plot ?]. One is tempted to cry Woe worth thee
(11-438)is there no help in thee. Perhaps we will do better to
(11-438)take no resolution till we all meet together.

(11-438)I certa[i]nly am quite decided to fullfill all my engagements
(11-438)& so far discharge the part of an honest man and
(11-438)if any thing 2 can be done for the Magnum I will be glad
(11-438)to do it. I am some thing afraid of Peveril of the Peak.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

439

(11-439)I have sent you a Set of the novels to be sent to the
(11-439)Baron D'Aussay at the Crown Hotel. They are I think
(11-439)compleat or well nigh so. Will you give them a glance
(11-439)over & if they [are] not complete send him a set of the
(11-439)new Edition & keep those instead which being the
(11-439)Authors copy may have value with some folks.

(11-439)I trust James & you will get afloat next Saturday when
(11-439)I think we will be able to settle something. You will
(11-439)Think 1 me like Murray in the farce I eat well drink well
(11-439)and sleep well but thats all Tom thats all.2 We will wear
(11-439)the thing through one way or other if we were once
(11-439)afloat. But you see this is a scrape. Yours truly

(11-439)W SCOTT

(11-439)12 December 1830 ABBOTSFORD

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(11-439)DEAR JAMES,—I have got over my fright for I flatter
(11-439)myself it was no more. I had never had an idea but of
(11-439)thanking you for your criticism. If the worst was true
(11-439)you discharged a most friendly duty in a case by which
(11-439)you would be one of the greatest sufferers. I have
(11-439)discoverd a salve for the nations grievances which they
(11-439)will not adopt but which carries secure redemption
(11-439)alongst with it. I will give you my Panacea for your

(11-439)Journal providing you keep quiet & come out as Mr
(11-439)Cadell proposes on Saturday. You shall go to Church
(11-439)and have all manner of time to yourself. My medecine
(11-439)although very unpalatable has nothing to do with mere
(11-439)party measures or with irritating composition of any kind.

440

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-440)I am no St. John Long 1 —a child might take it. It is
(11-440)an obvious idea and may have [occurred to] others hut
(11-440)never mind I am determined to recommend it.

(11-440)This looks as if from being mad with low spirits I was
(11-440)mounting into a high fit of Light Headedness but the
(11-440)working at such a thing may reconcile me to myself of
(11-440)which I have some need. I want good opinion of my
(11-440)present state of mind without which it is unlikely I can
(11-440)do any thing.

(11-440)Supposing myself better satisfied than I am at present
(11-440)I will cut down the first proofs of County Paris or cancell
(11-440)them entirely & try a new departure.

(11-440)I send a revised copy of Rob Roy which you will see
(11-440)has some errata on the blank leaf. I hope we shall see
(11-440)Richard himself again. Yours truly

(11-440)ABBOTSFORD Tuesday [14 Dec. 1830] (2) W. S.

(11-440)If you ha[n]d this to Cadell to whom alone you ought
(11-440)perhaps to mention it let it be in the strictest confidence
(11-440)& with assurance that I have no purpose of quarrelling
(11-440)with his friends the Whigs.

[Stevenson]

TO GEORGE FORBES,³ EDINBURGH

(11-440)ABBOTSFORD, December 18, 1830

(11-440)My DEAR SIR,—I was greatly delighted with the
(11-440)contents of your letter, which not only enables me to eat

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

441

(11-441)with my own spoons, and study my own books, but gives
(11-441)me the still higher gratification of knowing that my
(11-441)conduct has been approved by those who were concerned.

(11-441)The best thanks which I can return is by continuing my
(11-441)earnest and unceasing attention—which, with a moderate
(11-441)degree of the good fortune which has hitherto attended
(11-441)my efforts, may enable me to bring these affairs to a
(11-441)fortunate conclusion. This will be the best way in which
(11-441)I can show my sense of the kind and gentlemanlike
(11-441)manner in which the meeting have acted.

(11-441)To yourself, my dear sir, I can only say, that good news
(11-441)become doubly acceptable when transmitted through a
(11-441)friendly channel; and considering my long and intimate
(11-441)acquaintance with your excellent brother and father, as
(11-441)well as yourself and other members of your family, your
(11-441)letter must be valuable in reference to the hand from
(11-441)which it comes, as well as to the information which it
(11-441)contains.

(11-441)I am sensible of your uniform kindness, and the present
(11-441)instance of it. Very much, my dear sir, your obliged
(11-441)humble servant,

(11-441)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO MRS. [ELIZA] FLETCHER 1

(11-441)EDINBURGH, December 18 [1830]

(11-441)MADAM,—I am extremely glad to learn that Dr. Davy
(11-441)purposes to set about the important duty of giving the
(11-441)world some account of his talented brother. I regret
(11-441)extremely, that as our pursuits were different, we never
(11-441)corresponded, though we were long friends, and the

442

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-442)marriage with Mrs. Apreece (whom I have the honour
(11-442)to call cousin after the fashion of my country) increased
(11-442)considerable intimacy, so that I was very often, when
(11-442)chance made us residents in the same place, in Sir
(11-442)Humphry's society, and had often the pleasure of seeing
(11-442)him here.

(11-442)It might be interesting to Dr. Davy to know, that in
(11-442)a singular scene described by Mr. Coleridge in his *Sibylline*
(11-442)*Leaves*, p. 89, Sir Humphry was described as " the
(11-442)individual who would have distinguished himself in the
(11-442)first rank of England's living poets, if the genius of our
(11-442)country had not decreed that he should rather be the
(11-442)first in the first rank of its philosophers and scientific
(11-442)benefactors." 1 The compliment I can witness to be as
(11-442)just as it is handsomely recorded. I was in company at
(11-442)the same time, the house being that of our mutual friend,
(11-442)Mr. William Sotheby ; indeed, I was the person who
(11-442)first mentioned the verses which introduced the
(11-442)discussion. As Sir Humphry's distinguished talents for
(11-442)literature were less known than his philosophical powers,
(11-442)perhaps Dr. Davy might wish to preserve this attestation
(11-442)by so eminent a judge as Mr. Coleridge. I have myself

(11-442)heard my deceased friend repeat poetry of the highest
(11-442)order of composition.

(11-442)WALTER SCOTT

[Remains of Sir Humphry Davy]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, ATTACHD TO THE BRITISH EMBASSY,
NAPLES

(11-442)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have received your kind letter
(11-442)and am truly pleased it brings me news of your having
(11-442)safely received the remittance. Another shall follow it
(11-442)on the first hint you give. I am still as you know
(11-442)embarassd with difficulties but the atmosphere is clearing
(11-442)around. A very kind friend offerd me several modes of
(11-442)employing his interest with the Crown to make me righ[t]

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

443

(11-443)honbl[e]. Tides honor[s] and epithets of rank 1 are
(11-443)ludicrous when they are not connected with suitable
(11-443)wealth. For other reasons I declined pushing for some
(11-443)species of pension on my retirement from the Court of
(11-443)Session which took place the 18th of last month. My
(11-443)retiring pension leaves me five hundred a year the poorer
(11-443)but as I save the house in Edinr my limitation of expence
(11-443)balances about one half the sacrifice and I must employ
(11-443)five or six idle months very ill if I cannot make twice or
(11-443)thrice as much as the balance. I have determind to push
(11-443)what difference I have lost as an argument for getting
(11-443)you on and I think I have the prospect of success. I shall
(11-443)take your hint of a Paid Attache. Give me such further
(11-443)instructions on this point as you can.

(11-443)I am failing a good deal in body. I must be lifted on

(11-443)horseback different from my wont and Kaeside is quite
 (11-443)enough of a walk for me. This distresses me a good deal
 (11-443)yet it is what is to be expected at my years and hard
 (11-443)workd as I have been. With ease and quiet I will soon
 (11-443)get over it. But I cannot help worrying myself about
 (11-443)publick affairs and I cannot say I ever saw them look
 (11-443)worse or more ominous. As if to convince men of the
 (11-443)consequences which a reform will send to parliament you
 (11-443)have only to see the swindling shoeblack Hunt 2 brought
 (11-443)[forward] for proud Preston as it was once calld. Why.
 (11-443)In such selections all who run may read the probable
 (11-443)existence of a house of commons whi[ch] will not chuse
 (11-443)long to be incumberd with a King or a House of peers
 (11-443)and in the liberal spirit of oeconomy which is now afloat
 (11-443)will contract for any wages however moderate with the
 (11-443)privilege of funding things. However I fain would think
 (11-443)that the doom is not decided. It certainly is not if
 (11-443)people will be true to themselves.

444

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-444)Perhaps I write more sadly owing to a foolish thing 1
 (11-444)[which] happend today. Six men were tried before the
 (11-444)Sheriff at Selkirk today of whom four were convicted on
 (11-444)the new fishing act. I thought it was a pity they were
 (11-444)tried on such a charge at this time but of course I went
 (11-444)to preside not willing to shun partaking the agreeables or
 (11-444)disagreeables of notice. Four were condemned in the
 (11-444)clearest manner two were discharged. Of the first there
 (11-444)was a young man a strong savage fellow very much
 (11-444)incenced and disposed to be violent. He was sentence[d]
 (11-444)to three pound or Six weeks imprisonment and condemnd
 (11-444)to the last on his own objection. When the worshipful
 (11-444)audience was dismissing he broke from the poor old
 (11-444)miserable officers sprang over the benc[h]es and would
 (11-444)have got away altogether if I had not stopd him.2 I sent

(11-444)for irons but the officers put them on so ill that though
(11-444)he left the court quietly enough he got [free] from them
(11-444)in the middle of the street where I left them making no
(11-444)very [heroic] figure. I was angry enough you may
(11-444)suppose but what did [that] avail. I would have been
(11-444)the better of Walter and you and a couple of pair of
(11-444)pistols. As it was it was lucky he did not venture to fight
(11-444)his way but submitted without a word like the folks in the
(11-444)comment of the Critic.

(11-444)You are now in Naples my dear Charles which I shall
(11-444)never I think see. Pray use your time well. Read
(11-444)Guicciardini and others who treat of the Romantic
(11-444)even[t]s of the french revolution. I have often wishd
(11-444)to go to work on the Duke of Guise who made a romantic
(11-444)attempt to possess himself of the Kingdom of Naples
(11-444)ostensibly for the king of France. But in reality for
(11-444)placing the crown of that fine kingdom on his own brows at
(11-444)least as a feudatory of the Bourbons. A Russian nobleman 3

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

445

(11-445)one of those I think who wer[e] concernd in Pauls
(11-445)death has written a good narative of these events which
(11-445)are extremely interesting. You may take it for gospel
(11-445)that nothing makes history read with so much interest as
(11-445)the history of the country in which you reside for the time.

(11-445)The Miss Tullos of Ellieston 1 who are residents in
(11-445)Naples as I suppose you know have sent me the handle of
(11-445)a Grecian sword and two or three specimens of marbles
(11-445)&c. You must be rep[r]esen[ta]ti[ve] of my politeness in
(11-445)returning thanks and express in your best turnd phrase
(11-445)french or Italian whichever is most acceptable how much
(11-445)the Hermit on Tweedside is obliged for their kind
(11-445)remembrances.

(11-445)The French is perhaps the most necessary language
(11-445)perhaps the most adapted to discussion but Italian is the
(11-445)most elegant language beyond measure and you must pay
(11-445)attention to it accordingly. For the same reason as you
(11-445)will always find german useful I wish you would keep it
(11-445)up by writing reading and an hour or two lessons aweek.
(11-445)I hardly know a manner in which you have better prospect
(11-445)of advancing yourself or qualifying yourself for
(11-445)opportunities of advancement].

(11-445)I fancy I have however written till I am scarce
(11-445)intelligible. In fact my hands my limbs my tongue are daily
(11-445)failing a little which joined to the bad times makes me
(11-445)sometimes wish for the rest of Dryburgh and the shadow
(11-445)of the Evening.

(11-445)Walter is at Birmingham where he has a good deal of
(11-445)knocking about to keep matters quiet. The Lockharts
(11-445)and family are well when we heard. Poor Miss Fergusson

446

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-446)(the eldest Isobel) is bidding I fear the world goodnight.
(11-446)Miss Margaret very unwell indeed. Colonel fergusson
(11-446)recovering slowly from the gout which he calls rheumatism.
(11-446)Anne has had a kind of swelling in her throat from
(11-446)which she has recovered by treating herself very roughly
(11-446)walking in all weathers even when she has taken calomel.
(11-446)I am My dear Charles Always your affectionate father

(11-446)ABBOTSFORD 22 December 1830

WALTER SCOTT

(11-446)A thousand merry Christmas[e]s and good New years.
(11-446)Do no[t] be aff[r]aid we will be sure to remember you
(11-446)round our board though it be thinner than usual this time.

(11-446)Bloody lass 1 turns [out] a most glorious animal.

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-446)MY DEAR SIR,—I got both your letters this day and first
(11-446)of all I inclose the receipt to Mr Marshall to whom make
(11-446)my kind compliments and say I hope he will long live
(11-446)our faithful administrator. I shall be a little short at the
(11-446)new year. I have 100,, or 200 to receive from Mr
(11-446)Murray for [a] review which will make up the damage
(11-446)but I will not hesitate to take you in advance & not leave
(11-446)any scores to 1831 as I can give you plenty of security. A
(11-446)hirsel of sheep and about 50 of building and some
(11-446)carpenter work makes up my dissipation. So it is to
(11-446)stock.

(11-446)I will certainly with great pleasure employ my friend
(11-446)Mr Woods son.² It will only be a temporary job as of

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

447

(11-447)course I do not propose to break of[f] my personal
(11-447)connection with Mr Gibson and I hope Mr Wood will
(11-447)understand it so. I mean just to execute a general trust
(11-447)consisting I. of my books furniture plate curiosities etc
(11-447)which may be worth 8000 or better. II. Certain copy
(11-447)rights retained in my own possession & property as the
(11-447)Tales of my Grandfather burthend with the present
(11-447)editions & one or two other things. III. Manuscripts
(11-447)letters & papers of every kind including books of
(11-447)Journal Memoirs of life (imperfect) etc. This property
(11-447)separating and excepting the same from that conveyd
(11-447)to the trustees it is my purpose to convey to my two sons
(11-447)& my son in law the division to be regulated among them

(11-447)in the proportion which I may declare just by a writing
(11-447)under my hand. I prefer this to mak[ing] a more distinct
(11-447)settlement for my children are in the right of reversion
(11-447)to about 20,000 and much that I might do at this
(11-447)moment to secure my two younger childrens independence
(11-447)might not be reasonable if that fund should open.

(11-447)I have the comfort to say that my children are upon the
(11-447)most affectionate footing with each other as well as with
(11-447)me and I dare say Walter and Lockhart who are well to
(11-447)pass in the world will agree to take charge of Anne and
(11-447)Charles for a year or two till the Waverley publication is
(11-447)ended which if our plans hold water will afford facility in
(11-447)other matters. I will write to them my views & sentiments
(11-447)on this subject.

(11-447)I think all I shall want from Mr Wood is a trust
(11-447)disposition & conveyance for which I will send him full
(11-447)Memorandum reserving the principle & portions of
(11-447)division to a writing under my hand. This appears to me
(11-447)the clearest way. I have often seen in this kind of business
(11-447)people disappoint their own wishes by trying to do too
(11-447)much & too minutely. Mr. Woods taking the trouble
(11-447)to come here would be unnecessary.

(11-447)Lockhart will of course write some sort of Memoir and
(11-447)must be paid for it as is reasonable. It ought to go with

(11-448)the poetry & tales. Of course the first thing to be done
(11-448)would be to value the Library book by book. I should [prefer]
(11-448)if Walter was to make his library in my study, it would
(11-448)hold a choice collection for an officer of horse. Much of
(11-448)the furniture is no doubt fitted to the plac[e] and not much
(11-448)worth elsewhere.

(11-448)Tomorrow I go to Mertoun an engagement of 150 years
(11-448)standing when we are all in the County as chances just
(11-448)now.

(11-448)Poor Miss Margaret Fergusson 1 is dead. Believe me
(11-448)always yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-448)ABBOTSFORD 24 December [1830]

[Stevenson]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT

[incomplete]

(11-448)MY DEAR WALTER,—I am at present obliged with yours
(11-448)of the 15 current and am truly concernd at the unsettled
(11-448)state of the country. I see nothing but force [for] making
(11-448)men understand their duty of subjection to the laws and
(11-448)then attempting to relieve some prominent evils. . . .2

(11-448)I have to tell you a piece of bad news of another kind.
(11-448)Poor Miss Bell Fergusson was carried off yesterday by a
(11-448)fever and species of Cholera. She suffered nothing but
(11-448)fairly slipt away. The colonel is much distressd. He is
(11-448)suffering at present with the gout but doing better. John

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

449

(11-449)is likewise at Huntlyburn. Sir Adam expected to day.
(11-449)Anne goes to Mertoun to go with Mrs. Scott to chapel
(11-449)tomorrow at Kelso. I go down for my Christmas goose
(11-449)& stay there Sunday. These are my news but I have
(11-449)very serious matters to talk upon and therefore ask your
(11-449)attention for some minutes.

(11-449) You are well aware that for these two years I have been
(11-449) what is call'd failing that is without any complaint for I
(11-449) never was better in my life my lameness is increased
(11-449) in a most unpleasant degree threatening to destroy all
(11-449) habit of my exercise. This may go on till every one
(11-449) tires of me but wise men take these as things which are
(11-449) intimations to put their house in order and some other
(11-449) things direct my thoughts to the same object.

(11-449) It would have been much more satisfactory that I
(11-449) should have postponed canvassing that matter untill
(11-449) two or three years later when I could have seen my own
(11-449) way more clearly and must within a nearness have
(11-449) either extricated my affairs with Constables Crers or
(11-449) remain entangled in spite of all my efforts. If times hold
(11-449) good I have strong hopes of coming off triumphant.
(11-449) Such literary exertions as I have been able to make
(11-449) together with the operations of the Waverley collection
(11-449) to the number of twenty volumes have afforded the
(11-449) creditors actual payment to the extent of 60000 being
(11-449) more than half of the whole incumbrance. To meet this
(11-449) Mr Cadell proposes to buy half the property of thirty
(11-449) volumes of Waverley still unpublishd. There will be
(11-449) besides the profits of our own moiety & allowing them to
(11-449) sell much worse than the first twenty still if they hold
(11-449) anything like a corresponding value these two funds the
(11-449) sale of half the property to Cadell and that of the moiety
(11-449) of the edition to the public will clear on a moderate
(11-449) calculation on[e] half of the remaining debt. In 1832
(11-449) therefore the debts will be lowerd to 30,000. This
(11-449) though a large sum is in a great respect provided for as
(11-449) there is 20000 secured on my life the interest of which is

(11-450)regularly paid & which may afford a fund for borrowing
(11-450)money to clear off all the debts. To this is to be added
(11-450)the profits of sales so that I have little doubt that the whole
(11-450)debt will be settled in 1833 or thereabout for the precise
(11-450)date cannot be well fixed.

(11-450)If therefore these views take place and the most difficult
(11-450)and doubtful was the period which we have happily got
(11-450)through all claims on my estate will be extinguishd on my
(11-450)succession even including 10,000 which lies on the
(11-450)Heritable estate.

(11-450)It gives me pleasure to say that the prospect of clearance
(11-450)is equally great whether I live or die. For you have
(11-450)Lockharts tried talents to write some sort of life or
(11-450)biographical sketch [within] the year or two. But if I should
(11-450)beat a retreat as may be before these things are settled I
(11-450)must make a separate settlement in that count respecting
(11-450)such funds as are at present in my possession and are
(11-450)my own property. It strikes me that I can if Lockhart
(11-450)and you go into my views effectually make a temporary
(11-450)provision for Anne & Charles whom my death must leave
(11-450)otherwise destitute.¹ My Creditors in what they are
(11-450)pleased to term acknowledgement of my liberal & generous
(11-450)conduct to them have renounced all right whatever in
(11-450)my household furniture library paintings and personal
(11-450)effects. Besides I have some copy rights which I did not
(11-450)transfer to the Trustees & which are still my property.
(11-450)I intend to convey these things & all besides that I can
(11-450)call my own in trust to Charles, Lockhart and you that
(11-450)when realized the produce may be equally divided among
(11-450)you. But it strikes me that to sell off all at Abbotsford

(11-451)would be to lose a great deal of money and to keep it all

(11-451)as it now is would not suit the views of the parties. The
(11-451)Household furniture you will probably like to keep &
(11-451)perhaps the old armour & rattle traps. On the other
(11-451)hand you might naturally find the Library too large &
(11-451)too whimsical. In that case you might fill my study as it
(11-451)is calld with a very handsome gentleman's collection
(11-451)and it would only cost you filling up the present library to
(11-451)be a beau[ti]ful drawing room. Lockhart may likely
(11-451)desire to have some of the books & so may Charles.

(11-451)I think therefore the way to gratify you all is to set a
(11-451)moderate appraisement on these things and let those who
(11-451)are inclined to take the effects as Anne calls them just be
(11-451)liable to account for them to the trustees at the valuation.
(11-451)This with the price of the copyrights sold will form a fund
(11-451)in which you will each have interest to the extent of one
(11-451)fourth and you may either keep the goods or take the
(11-451)valuation at your pleasure. If money be plenty you will
(11-451)do the one if not you will cause the things to be sold and
(11-451)such books as none of you care for.

(11-451)One thing is obvious that Charles & poor Anne will
(11-451)require assistance from the fund formd in your hands as
(11-451)trustees but I have no doubt from your affection to each
(11-451)other which has always been as sincerely displayd by
(11-451)Jane & by Lockhart as by my own family that you will
(11-451)make effort for her safe & comfortable accomodation and
(11-451)something of this kind I meditate as likely to be best in
(11-451)the circumstances.¹ If you however wish to have the
(11-451)house as it is under a reasonable valuation for the books
(11-451)pictures furniture &c I will readily leave it in that way
(11-451)but it will engage you in a good deal of debt without
(11-451)making any immediate addition to you[r] income. I am
(11-451)sorry to say that at the present Abbotsford is rather a place
(11-451)for spending than making money. But if I live much may
(11-451)be done. You will let me know what you think of all

(11-451)this. So I hope you will think over these things and

452

LETTERS OF

1830

(11-452)particularly let me know that you will consider Anne as
(11-452)under your particular charge. Sophia will of course
(11-452)make Charles her guest when his duty permits him to
(11-452)return and I am sure Jane will be kind to Anne for as
(11-452)you have no near relations you must in a moment of
(11-452)deprivation stand in greater need of each others
(11-452)protection.

[unsigned]

[25 December, 1830] (1)

[Bayley]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-452)DEAR SIR,—I return you the Compliments of the season
(11-452)with kind thanks for all the good things from the almanack
(11-452)which will teach me the value of time to the mitts which
(11-452)will have every chance of restoring my poor disabled
(11-452)fingers which rejoice in the hope of being warm once
(11-452)more. Funerals and police matters have been occupying
(11-452)me more than is at all desirable but I hope it will be soon
(11-452)over.

(11-452)The Second series you shall certainly have if it will
(11-452)cover 200 or 300 at the term which however do not
(11-452)press. I think I will set to work to them unless Robert
(11-452)of Paris comes more readily than just now but I will try
(11-452)him first after the 6th.

(11-452)Your views as poor Constable use[d] to say are very
(11-452)Fair 2 but I will know better what to say as the time comes
(11-452)more nigh. God willing I am willing to do all I can but
(11-452)what that all will amount to four or five years after no one

(11-452)can pretend to tell.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

453

(11-453)Meanwhile a good thing is like to befall my family
(11-453)namely the payment of about 5000 received in Chancery
(11-453)belonging to my children.¹ If this payment takes place
(11-453)half the money is payable immediately to my children
(11-453)among them and will be a great relief to me. I will
(11-453)postpone Mr Woods labours till I learn positively how
(11-453)this stands as I hope to ascertain many points which I
(11-453)must otherwise leave hypothetical.

(11-453)I expect money from Murray one of these days. Yours
(11-453)with many good new years WALTER SCOTT

(11-453)ABBOTSFORD 30 January [December] 1830
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES MARNIE, DEUCHAR, FORFAR

(11-453)SIR,—I am much obliged to you for your legend
(11-453)respecting the sword,² which I will probably avail myself
(11-453)of should I be called on for another edition of the work
(11-453)in question. I am glad to know the sword is safe and
(11-453)in the hands of my acquaintance and brother antiquary,
(11-453)Mr. Deuchar. My information was taken from Doctor
(11-453)Jamieson, who, from his general habits and having been
(11-453)a Forfar man ought to have been more correct as to the
(11-453)County. I am sorry that the rhyming couplet does not
(11-453)seem to be a correct date. I have seen another sword

454

LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT

1830

(11-454)belonging to the Earl of Traquair bearing the date A.D.
(11-454)1000, but I own I always thought it an addition put on

(11-454)the blade, black especially, as the Arabian numerals
(11-454)were used in expressing it. I will study, when I am in
(11-454)Edinburgh again, which is no speedy prospect, to obtain
(11-454)a sight of the weapon.

(11-454)We have a Mr. Deuchar in Selkirkshire on Yarrow, a
(11-454)family of some antiquity " lairds decidian." But I think
(11-454)their name latterly was Scott, which is the clan which
(11-454)prevails in the district. I am sir, Your obliged and
(11-454)humble friend, WALTER SCOTT

(11-454)ABBOTSFORD 31 Decr. 1830

[Arbroath Public Library]

1831 SIR WALTER SCOTT 455

TO HENRY FRANCIS SCOTT,¹ YOUNGER OF HARDEN, M.P.

[Extract]

(11-455)ABBOTSFORD, 10th January 1831

(11-455)MY DEAR HENRY,—. . . I am old enough to remember
(11-455)well a similar crisis. About 1792, when I was entering life,
(11-455)the admiration of the godlike system of the French
(11-455)Revolution was so rife, that only a few old-fashioned
(11-455)Jacobites and the like ventured to hint a preference for
(11-455)the land they lived in ; or pretended to doubt that the
(11-455)new principles must be infused into our worn-out
(11-455)constitution. Burke appeared, and all the gibberish about
(11-455)the superior legislation of the French dissolved like an
(11-455)enchanted castle when the destined knight blows his horn
(11-455)before it. The talents, the almost prophetic powers of
(11-455)Burke are not needed on this occasion, for men can now
(11-455)argue from the past. We can point to the old British

(11-455)ensign floating from the British citadel; while the tricolor
(11-455)has been to gather up from the mire and blood—the
(11-455)shambles of a thousand defeats—a prosperous standard to
(11-455)rally under. Still, however, this is a moment of dulness
(11-455)and universal apathy, and I fear that, unless an Orlando
(11-455)should blow the horn, it might fail to awaken the sleepers.
(11-455)But though we cannot do all, we should at least do each
(11-455)of us whatever we can.

(11-455)I would fain have a society formed for extending mutual
(11-455)understanding. Place yourselves at the head, and call

456

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-456)yourselves sons of St Andrew, any thing or nothing—but
(11-456)let there be a mutual understanding. Unite and combine.
(11-456)You will be surprised to see how soon you will become
(11-456)fashionable. It was by something of this kind that the
(11-456)stand was made in 1791-2 ; vis unita fortior. I earnestly
(11-456)recommend to Charles Baillie,¹ Johnstone of Alva, and
(11-456)yourself, to lose no opportunity to gather together the
(11-456)opinions of your friends ; especially of your companions,
(11-456)for it is only among the young, I am sorry to say, that
(11-456)energy and real patriotism are now to be found. If it
(11-456)should be thought fit to admit peers, which will depend
(11-456)on the plans and objects adopted, our Chief ought
(11-456)naturally to be at the head. As for myself, no personal
(11-456)interests shall prevent my doing my best in the cause
(11-456)which I have always conceived to be that of my country.
(11-456)But I suspect there is little of me left to make my services
(11-456)worth the having. Why should not old Scotland have a
(11-456)party among her own children ?—Yours very sincerely, my
(11-456)dear Henry,

(11-456)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT

[Extract]

(11-456)MY DEAR WALTER,—I should have more early acknowledged
(11-456)the great pleasure which I receivd from your very
(11-456)interesting and affectionate letter 2 which was really of no

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

457

(11-457)ordinary description. It is no common satisfaction to me
(11-457)that I leave my family united by mutual love and affection
(11-457)in a way which may make them comforts to each other.
(11-457)I conceive I shall act agreeably to your wishes in the
(11-457)following proceeding the particulars of which you can
(11-457)adjust among yourselves you giving such accomodation
(11-457)as may be necessary to those of you[r] sisters & brothers
(11-457)(for I know you will also account Lockhart as a brother)
(11-457)and they that are not so pressed for the ready giving you
(11-457)in the same manner all accomodation you may require [in]
(11-457)what may not be instantly required;

(11-457)Under this general provision I am about to settle [on you]
(11-457)all my moveable effects within the House of Abbotsford
(11-457)namely books pictures plate Arms furniture and personal
(11-457)property of every kind (excepting two or three articles as
(11-457)pledges of affectionate remembrance to my children &
(11-457)friends). In consideration of which bequest & by accepting
(11-457)which you become bound to pay 5000 Sterling to [be]
(11-457)divided as follows 1000 to Sophia in addition to 1000
(11-457)already paid or secured to her and the remaining 4000 on
(11-457)Anne & Charles in [illegible]1 the payment to run according
(11-457)to their necessities and your convenience. As the whole
(11-457)household deities of this whimsical kind might reach from
(11-457) 7000 to 10,000 you will not have a Jews bargain in this

(11-457)transaction and should you think you had too much of a
(11-457)hobbyho[r]sical library or museum ther[e] is nothing to
(11-457)hinder you settling a transaction. The value of my farming
(11-457)stock will I think clear any current debts or expences if
(11-457)not they can be thrown on the copyrights. These must
(11-457)be very valuable if God shall grant me 2 life & possession of
(11-457)my faculties for a year or two and if the publick retain
(11-457)their taste. My wish is that Lockhart and Charles who

458

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-458)I think has a turn that way shall have necessary management
(11-458)with a suitable consideration for their loss of Time
(11-458)in the task. A very large stock of copy right being all, the
(11-458)Waverley novels are still in the hands of trustees. There
(11-458)is a hope therefore though no certainty that the old
(11-458)debts which followd constables bankruptcy including an
(11-458)heritable debt on the lands of Abbotsford will be paid off
(11-458)by the operation of the trust. This is the more likely as
(11-458) 20000 (twenty thousand pound) must fall to augment
(11-458)that fund at my death. The copyrights therefore will still
(11-458)seem an available fund perhaps to a very considerable
(11-458)extent and I will consider my inclinations which will be to
(11-458)divide the proceeds fairly amongst you. This part of my
(11-458)testament must be hypothetical for nobody can tell the
(11-458)turn this sort of property may take but Lockhart understands
(11-458)literature so well that I have no fear he will
(11-458)manage it to advantage. If I live to see my estate clear
(11-458)for which I have made such exertion I will be able to
(11-458)make some arrangement of a more precise nature. In
(11-458)one word my purpose is that you should [illegible] and
(11-458)that aside the burthen of 5000 and the lands disencumberd
(11-458)of all debts 1 of which 10000 was secured on it
(11-458)in the distresses brought on by constables failure. After
(11-458)this you will have one fourth share in the produce of the
(11-458)literary property be it what it may.

(11-458)I think these are the main points which I hope I s[h]all
(11-458)live to put on a more certain basis. For as Sir Anthony
(11-458)Absolute says I intend to live to plague you a long time
(11-458)and I hope to have the opportunity to do you some good
(11-458)to compensate you for this infliction. We may add to
(11-458)Abbotsford as occasion offers. . . .2

(11-458)The severe weather affected me very much & took
(11-458)away my voice I had no time for nourishing for I was

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

459

(11-459)obliged to go to Selkirk to inflict the penalties upon the
(11-459)Black fishers who have been prosecuted in unusual
(11-459)numbers by the Association for preservation of the Tweed
(11-459)salmon fishery. The culprits were at first refractory but
(11-459)as I kept my point I put all to rest after a bit of row. I
(11-459)have sworn in a hundred well dis[posed] inhabitants
(11-459)of Selkirk and yesterday held a second court when all is
(11-459)quiet and I hope at an end for popular disputes are
(11-459)unpleasant things in these times. I hope you will have
(11-459)no[ne]. Nimrod & Bran have had a battle royal old
(11-459)Die being the fair cause of battle. The veteran heroe
(11-459)has been beaten & I hope has learnt he is rather too old
(11-459)for such renc[o]unters : the battle was terrible and they
(11-459)could only separate the combatants by choking them.
(11-459)With this warlike anecdote and a thousand kind loves
(11-459)to Jane which ought not to be appended to a cat or dog
(11-459)quarrel I am always your truly affectionate father

(11-459)WALTER SCOTT

[circa 15th January 1831] (1)

(11-459)I ought to tell you that I have also settled to give
(11-459)Lockhart a liferent lease of Chiefswood at its present rent

(11-459)which I am sure you will approve. The rent is fifty
(11-459)pounds.

[Bayley]

TO SAMUEL ROGERS

(11-459)MY DEAR SIR,—I should do my sentiments towards you
(11-459)and all your kindness great injustice did I not hasten to
(11-459)send you my best thanks for your beautiful verses on
(11-459)Italy 2 which [are] embellished by such beautiful specimens

460

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-460)of architecture as form a rare specimen of the manner in
(11-460)which the art of poetry can awaken the Muse of painting.
(11-460)It is in every respect a bijou and yet more valued as the
(11-460)mark of your regard than either for its literary attractions
(11-460)or those which it derives from art although justly
(11-460)distinguished for both.

(11-460)My life has undergone an important change since I saw
(11-460)you for the well remembered last time in Piccadilly when
(11-460)you gave me the eye glass which still hangs round my neck 1
(11-460)with which I might hope [to] read not only more clearly
(11-460)but with more judgment & better taste. Since that time
(11-460)I have felt a gradual but decisive pressure of years
(11-460)visiting me all at once and without any thing like formed
(11-460)disease depriving me of my power to take exercise either
(11-460)on foot or horseback of which I was once so proud. It is
(11-460)this that makes me look at your volume with particular
(11-460)interest. Having resigned my official connection with
(11-460)the Court of Session 2 I had promised myself the pleasure
(11-460)of seeing some part of the continent and thought of
(11-460)visiting the well sung scenes of Italy. I am now so
(11-460)helpless in the way of moving about that I think I must be

(11-460)satisfied with the admirable substitute you have so kindly
(11-460)sent me which must be my consolation for not seeing
(11-460)with my own eyes what I can read so picturesquely
(11-460)described. I sometimes hope I shall pick up heart of
(11-460)grace and come to my daughter Lockhart in spring

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

461

(11-461)another time I think I had best keep my madness in the
(11-461)background like the confidant of Tilburina in the critic
(11-461)at all events I wish I could draw you o'er the Border
(11-461)in Summer or Autumn when at least we could visit places
(11-461)which though not very romantic in landscape every valley
(11-461)has its battle and every stream its song.

(11-461)Pray think of this & God bless you. I beg my respects
(11-461)to your sister to Sharpe whom I wish you could induce to
(11-461)visit me with you and to Lord and Lady Holland if they
(11-461)remember such a person. The worst of this world is the
(11-461)separation of friends as the scene closes but it is the law we
(11-461)live in. Believe me very affectionately Your truly
(11-461)obliged

WALTER SCOTT

(11-461)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 15th January [1831]
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

(11-461)MY DEAR ALLAN,—I received with great pleasure your
(11-461)information of your sons success at the Academy which I
(11-461)have no doubt would give to Mrs Cunningham & yourself
(11-461)one of the most sincere and genuine species of pleasure
(11-461)in this desert of uncertainty. I speak with feeling on
(11-461)this subject having had no reason to complain of my own
(11-461)young folks who have been always dutiful to me and
(11-461)affectionate to each other. I am sincerely happy if it

(11-461)has been in my power to give the young soldier a lift since
(11-461)in that I have helped the Company to a hopeful servant
(11-461)& contributed something to the happiness of an ingenious
(11-461)and worthy friend. I am ashamed to deprive you of the
(11-461)two MSS of Cameronian proceedings 1 which are a true

462

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-462)and genuine record of the feelings of those honest
(11-462)enthusiasts most crack-brained certainly in their opinions
(11-462)but respectable in the firmness with which they adhered
(11-462)to them. I merit the gift in one respect alone that I
(11-462)believe there are few but myself who could undertake
(11-462)as I shall certainly do—to read them from beginning to
(11-462)end without hopping and skipping.

(11-462)My kind compliments to Chantrey—I hope his wifes
(11-462)health is better & that we shall see him next season. I
(11-462)trust you will come down also and let us have a visit at
(11-462)Abbotsford. You will find me more sensible now a days
(11-462)to the influence of weather than you have recordance.

(11-462)" But old ships must expect to get out of commission "I
(11-462)as the Poet Dibdin or some other of the craft says—wishing
(11-462)you and your family all manner of health & prosperity.
(11-462)I am always Your faithful humble Servant

(11-462)ABBOTSFORD 15 January [1831] WALTER SCOTT

(11-462)P.S. The severity of the season has obliged me to beg
(11-462)the assistance of a friends hand my own being disabled by
(11-462)the frost.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES SKENE, OF RUB[]SLAW, 126 PRINCES STREET

[EDINBURGH]

(11-462)Favourd by Mr James

(11-462)MY DEAR SKENE,—I have had no very pleasant news
(11-462)to send you as I know it will give Mrs Skene and you pain
(11-462)to know that I am suffering under the incroachment of a
(11-462)hundred little ailments which have greatly incroachd
(11-462)upon the custom of the exercise which I used to take.
(11-462)On this I could say much but it is better [to] leave alone
(11-462)what mus[t] be said with painful feeling and you would
(11-462)be vexed with reading.²

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

463

(11-463)One thing I will put to rights with all others respecting
(11-463)my little personal affairs. I am putting [in order] this
(11-463)house with what it contains and as Walter will probably
(11-463)be anxious to have a remnant of my better days I intend
(11-463)to beg you & my dear Mrs Skenes acceptances of a legacy
(11-463)of 105 to have it [the picture] copied by such an artist
(11-463)as you shall approve of to supply the blank which must
(11-463)then be made on your hospitable walls with the shadow of
(11-463)a shade. If an opportunity should occur of copying the
(11-463)picture to your mind I will be happy to have the copy as
(11-463)soon as possible. You must not think that I am nervous
(11-463)or foolishly apprehensive that I take these precautions.
(11-463)They are necessary and right and if one puts off too long
(11-463)we sometimes are unfit for the task when we desire to take
(11-463)it up. My children will be in their own right indifferent
(11-463)wealt[h]y and are in no chance of feeling any inconvenience
(11-463)from such a bequest.

(11-463)I beg to introduce a literary man of great merit who
(11-463)might be calld James of that Ilk since he is James of
(11-463)James's.¹ I have promised that you will procure him

(11-464)admission to the Musaeum of the Antiquaries. His wife
 (11-464)is with him whose maiden name chances oddly enough
 (11-464)to be Thomas she is a lady-like person. They have been
 (11-464)long abroad. If you show them any petty kindness it
 (11-464)will be gratefully felt and well bestown and I think you
 (11-464)will like them.

(11-464)On the next Election I would like to be useful to Sir
 (11-464)John if he stands serving him to whom I reckon myself
 (11-464)particularly obliged. I would assist my neighbour
 (11-464)Alexr. Pringle with whose family I have long had both
 (11-464)some relationship & great friendly intercourse[e]. Will
 (11-464)you who are on the spot tell me how the cat jumps that is
 (11-464)to say apprise me how I can best carry my wishes in[to]
 (11-464)effect.

(11-464)When the weather becomes milder I hope Mrs Skene &
 (11-464)you & some of the children will come out to brighten the
 (11-464)chain of friendship wt. your truly faithful

(11-464)WALTER SCOTT
 (11-464)ABBOTSFORD 16 January 1831

(11-464)So poor old Henry Mackenzie is gone.¹

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE RIGHT HON. LADY CHARLOTTE BURY 1

(11-465)MY DEAR LADY CHARLOTTE,—Your Ladyship does me
 (11-465)great wrong if you suppose I can ever for a moment

(11-466)tracing these lines—I therefore employ the hand of a
(11-466)confidential friend.

[Walpole]

TO ANNE SCOTT

(11-466)My DEAR ANNE,—The doctors here ordered me to be
(11-466)cuped, which operation takes place to-morrow morning.
(11-466)They have pronounced me fairly invalid—that is, to dine
(11-466)alone or with you at luncheon time on broth & pudding
(11-466)three days in the week—fish or a bit of meat, one glass of
(11-466)wine, and see nobody at dinner on any accompt; & sup
(11-466)on porridge & milk, without anything else.

(11-466)What is still more tiresome, Mr. Fortune I cannot get
(11-466)my seven-leagued boots ready for four or five days, & were
(11-466)I to return to-morrow I must come back on Monday or
(11-466)Tuesday. This is very troublesome, and as I cannot go out
(11-466)of doors, I shall be dull enough. I dined yesterday with
(11-466)Skene—to-day with Mr. Cadell, which I suppose is the
(11-466)end of my dissipation. I hope your orders will be of a
(11-466)more [en]durable description ; but if we consult doctors
(11-466)we must obey them. I am, my dear Anne, Always your
(11-466)affectionate Father, W. SCOTT

(11-466)Tuesday [1st February 1831]

(11-466)MACKENZIE'S HOTEL, 2 CASTLE STREET

(11-466)I shall send this out by Swanstoun, though when he goes

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

467

(11-467)is rather uncertain, for we are completely covered up.¹
(11-467)Mr. Cadell has been very kind, insisting on my taking a

(11-467)room in his house since last night. Mr. Fortune takes a
(11-467)few days to make his rattle-traps, and gives me two or
(11-467)three measurements, so will detain me till Wednesday.
(11-467)The d[octo]rs here are very, very attentive.

(11-467)Thursday [3rd February 1831]
[C. S. M. Lockhart's Centenary Memorial]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-467)DEAR SIR,—I got out safe here about half past four on
(11-467)Wednesday, and set like a tiger to work,² & hope to keep
(11-467)moving and to my regimen. I have no doubt I am
(11-467)considerably better for my jaunt, though Edinburgh
(11-467)receive[d] me with so very ghastly a face. This will cover
(11-467)a book for the Duchess of Wellington which please send
(11-467)with your first box. By next carrier comes a box for
(11-467)Athole crescent. A wellmeaning German Baron has sent
(11-467)me some German cases of liqueurs which would be as
(11-467)much as my life is worth to meddle with. I intreat you
(11-467)would relieve me of this temptation and put it in your own

468

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-468)cellaret which will be doing me a real favour for by next
(11-468)year perhaps I may be able to take a thimble full at your
(11-468)house, though I certainly will not venture in my own. It
(11-468)is a habit I have always avoided that of sweet drams, if
(11-468)I must drink drams I would take honest whiskey against
(11-468)the world.

(11-468)I shall often think of the kind hospitality of the Crescent,
(11-468)and of my little songsters and beg once again to express
(11-468)my thanks to Mrs Cadell for the genuine kindness of her
(11-468)hospitality. To day I am going to try Mr Fortune 1 on
(11-468)the poney which will be a great experiment & I hope a

(11-468)successful one. I inclose a note for him. Believe me very
(11-468)much Your obliged & thankful guest WALTER SCOTT

(11-468)ABBOTSFORD 12 february 1831
[Stevenson]

TO MONSIEUR LE CHEVALIER 2 (KOLIADES)

(11-468)MY VERY DEAR SIR,—I have not yet received the copy
(11-468)of Monsr Koliades Ulysse Homere nor is I must confess
(11-468)the truth the person for whom it is destined worthy of the

1831 SIR WALTER SCOTT 469

(11-469)gift for I am no Grecian which was not the fault of those
(11-469)who directed my education but owing to my own inexcusable
(11-469)neglect of opportunities afforded and which have
(11-469)been very often and very bitterly regretted. But I am
(11-469)not inclined to lose a very flattering testimony of esteem
(11-469)because I may not be able to make the best possible use
(11-469)of it. I should regret still more the loss of your letter.
(11-469)I have written to Payne to enquire about the book & have
(11-469)no doubt it will be found. I am sorry to say that last
(11-469)year I retired from my official situation & resigned my
(11-469)house and establishment in Edinburgh which may have
(11-469)occasioned the miscarriage of a parcel but cannot account
(11-469)for its being lost so I have no doubt of recovering what I
(11-469)shall particularly value as a copy of your regard. I am
(11-469)very sorry to say that since I became a gentleman at my
(11-469)own disposal I have had a severe attack of illness not
(11-469)painful for I eat well drink well & sleep well as the man
(11-469)says in the farce but thats all—I cannot walk and am
(11-469)hardly able to mount on horseback. This has disconcerted
(11-469)a fine plan I had to visit the continent and my

470 LETTERS OF 1831

(11-470)friends at Paris on my way farther south. But it cannot
(11-470)be. My diminution of strength will not permit. Mean
(11-470)time I am with an affectionate daughter to take care of
(11-470)my household a reasonably extensive library and two
(11-470)great highland deer hounds a very small farm & some
(11-470)large plantations raised by myself about 1500 acres in
(11-470)fine condition and I try as well as I can to cherish the
(11-470)*jucunda oblivia vitae*. I wish any chance would induce
(11-470)you to come over to our foggy climate for a little time &
(11-470)would permit the great happiness of requiting a small
(11-470)part of your numerous favours.

(11-470)I am about thirty miles from Edinburgh so learn little
(11-470)of what I would most gladly know that is of literary
(11-470)matters. I cannot for instance know whether the great
(11-470)work with the engravings has reached our northern capital
(11-470)or Pall Mall but I shall speedily know.

(11-470)Pray my dear Sir what is become of those very interesting
(11-470)& useful publications the *Memoirs of France*. I think
(11-470)I subscribed to four series and they have all if my
(11-470)reckoning be not mistaken suddenly stopped. There was one by
(11-470)*Petitot* 1 another by *Buchon* & either one or two republications
(11-470)of the revolutionary by I know not well whom. My
(11-470)bookseller for the present *Tait* of Edinburgh got them
(11-470)for me to the number of between one & two hundred
(11-470)volumes. I asked him why they were not continued and
(11-470)he promised about six weeks ago to enquire & let me
(11-470)know but I have not since had an answer. I have some
(11-470)idea that it has reached the Royal Society. I will be most
(11-470)happy to see Mr Trotter when he presents himself.

[circa 17th February 1831]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

[unsigned]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, 25 SUSSEX TERRACE,
LONDON

(11-471)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I got your wellcome bulletine 1
 (11-471)last night and am I own surprized at its contents though
 (11-471)rather old to be surprized at any thing but the passiveness
 (11-471)of people is amazing. To begin with my own affairs.
 (11-471)The Drs lookd grave talked of privations and so forth and
 (11-471)have bled me purged me and deprived me of all cr[e]ature
 (11-471)comforts excepting two glasses of wine which I have
 (11-471)barterd for half a weak glass of spirits and water as more
 (11-471)natural to the animal. I have under this regimen and a
 (11-471)negation of all malt liquors and I think every thing 2
 (11-471)else which I liked a fair prospect of getting rid of my more
 (11-471)threatening symptoms & taking a new lease. I ride out
 (11-471)ever[y] day and sup on porridge and milk which I got
 (11-471)them to allow me instead of sago or some such slop which
 (11-471)I detest like a sick room. I had not the least pain but an
 (11-471)intolerable giddiness which might be from the stomach
 (11-471)but in the mean time threatend me with an armchair
 (11-471)which my father tenanted for two years before his release
 (11-471)and which I have always dreaded. I think I have now
 (11-471)turnd the corner for this bout. But as rest and quiet are
 (11-471)earnestly recommended I cannot come to see you this
 (11-471)spring and Annes unpleasant state of health wou[l]d of itself
 (11-471)prevent it. She has been in Edinburgh since Monday
 (11-471)I hope learning something she may be the better of she
 (11-471)has been dealing with Calomel greatly too long. I hope
 (11-471)her present advisers will be of milder mood. I think her

(11-472)Sisters arrival early in May will be the best chance of her
 (11-472)getting well by keeping up her spirits which are scarce

(11-472)equal to the task of being the only companion of an
(11-472)invalid old man. The house is large enough for us all
(11-472)and the beef and broth not getting scant. I shall long to
(11-472)see the babies again & would like a ride with Johnie &
(11-472)Walter. I contrive to get hoisted on a quiet pony and
(11-472)for greater security have John Swanston to attend me on
(11-472)foot; it gives me much pleasure to feel the fresh air and
(11-472)I have got a mechanical [stay] or support to my foot which
(11-472)though in fact it is what Wordsworth calls somewhat
(11-472)between a hindrance and a help yet promises to assist me
(11-472)greatly in mounting & even in riding.

(11-472)I have a letter from Charles which is a very sensible one.
(11-472)There is a prospect of his being employd abroad as an
(11-472)attache or Secretary to a small Legation which would be
(11-472)a Godsend.

(11-472)A highland lady Mrs Bell MacLachlane made her way
(11-472)here with her daughter 1 the last was very enthusiastic
(11-472)about the highlands and very beautiful as much so as any
(11-472)one I have seen since Hibernia. She is zealous about
(11-472)highland musick. If I can get my old pipes to skirle again
(11-472)I will give her a translation of Crochallan & I must beg
(11-472)you to do the same. I like pretty admirers and always
(11-472)endeavour to help [them]. You will see how far the affair
(11-472)had gone when by the next pacquet I sent Anne a
(11-472)commission to buy me a gold ring—but it was only for the
(11-472)seals at my watch. My ladies breakfasted and staid
(11-472)a couple of hours talking of orans corona[chs] pibrochs
(11-472)and what not. We had a flood worthy of the pen of Sir

(11-473)Andrew Lauder 1 when the snow storm broke it continued
(11-473)increasing and about two in [the] morning had ridden
(11-473)on Peterhouse Cowhouse pigsties kennels gasman a wife

(11-473)& four children who set up a lamentable chorus in which
(11-473)Nimrod and Bran made a great figure. Ann[e] who heard
(11-473)the cries which attended the emigration at no 2 usual
(11-473)hour supposed that Capt Swing 3 who had honoured her
(11-473)with his correspondence was come to complete his threats
(11-473)& having first lockd herself in her own room began ringing
(11-473)the bell to enquire who had possessd themselves of the
(11-473)rest of the premises. An explanation was not without
(11-473)difficulty procured.

(11-473)As to politics though our poor freind Laid[l]aw seems
(11-473)to think all is right because he wishes it there must be
(11-473)many who are sensible all is wrong.

(11-473)And what will come of it
(11-473)There's nobody knows.

(11-473)The removing the taxes on tobacco and newspapers I look
(11-473)upon as a bonus to mental and physical poison. I wish
(11-473)the Duke had put himself a little more forward but
(11-473)perhaps he bides his time. I see Croker is near out with
(11-473)his Johnson. Love to Sophia and all the babies.

(11-473)I could give you if you wanted it no bad article on a
(11-473)book of heraldry 4 which might be made droll & amuzing
(11-473)enough. Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(11-473)thursday 17 feby. [PM. 1831]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

474

LETTERS OF

1831

TO SUSAN FERRIER

(11-474)ABBOTSFORD : Tuesday evening
[22nd February ? 1831]

(11-474)My DEAR Miss FERRIER,—Anne returned to-day, and
(11-474)part of her Edinburgh news informs me that you meditated
(11-474)honouring your present literary offspring with my name,
(11-474)so I do not let the sun set without saying how much I shall
(11-474)feel myself obliged and honoured by such a compliment.
(11-474)I will not stand bandying compliments on my want of
(11-474)merit, but can swallow so great a compliment as if I really
(11-474)deserved it; and indeed, as whatever I do not owe
(11-474)entirely to your goodness I may safely set down to your
(11-474)friendship, I shall scarce be more flattered one way or the
(11-474)other. I hope you will make good some hopes which
(11-474)make Anne very proud, of visiting Abbotsford about April
(11-474)next. Nothing can give the proprietor more pleasure, for
(11-474)the birds, which are a prodigious chorus, are making of
(11-474)their nests and singing in blithe chorus : Pray come, and
(11-474)do not make this ' a flattering dream.' I know a little the
(11-474)value of my future godchild,¹ since I had a peep at some
(11-474)of the sheets when I was in town during the great snow-
(11-474)storm, which, out of compassion for an author closed up
(11-474)within her gates, may prove an apology for his breach
(11-474)of confidence. So far I must say that what I have seen
(11-474)has had the greatest effect in making me curious for the
(11-474)rest.

(11-474)Believe me, dear Miss Ferrier, with the greatest respect,
(11-474)your most sincere, humble servant,

(11-474)WALTER SCOTT
[Doyle's Memoir of Susan Ferrier]

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

475

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(11-475)MY DEAR SIR,—I am very much obliged to you in
(11-475)Sandie Ballantynes affair. Since you say as in the merry
(11-475)wives of Windsor, " Want no 300 at Whitsunday you
(11-475)shall want none " I ought to respond " Want no books Mr
(11-475)Cadell you shall want none " . . .1

(11-475)I am getting ready the first volume of Crusaders. But
(11-475)I want a book the Memoirs of Lady Fanshaw 2 or some
(11-475)such name from which I wish to extract the original story
(11-475)of the ghost. It is a new publishd book by the Misses
(11-475)Fanshaw from a Manuscript in their family. This pray
(11-475)get for me with the speed of [the] ordinary and a few days
(11-475)after you shall have the Volume. I should wish to get
(11-475)forwards though I will not work too hard & always take
(11-475)a full allowance of exercise.

(11-475)James has made a blunder [in the] introduction to
(11-475)Kennilworth page x line 15 where for baker/desperate
(11-475)gambler is the right reading. James doubts making this a
(11-475)cancel but it is just the place for one where there is a
(11-475)blunder [a] kind of sense that is worse than nonsense.
(11-475)You can shew him the copy if you have kept it. But it
(11-475)must be cancelled whatever comes of it. It is one of those
(11-475)twilight errors which Printers make when they are very
(11-475)cunning and which are a great deal worse than down
(11-475)right errors.

(11-475)When Miss Ferrier comes forth I shall be very curious
(11-475)to see. In the mean time you will not be angry with me

(11-476)for refusing on your account the new novel of Miss
(11-476)Crumpe. I am always yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-476)ABBOTSFORD 24 feby 1832 [1831]
[Stevenson]

TO WILLIAM GODWIN

(11-476)ABBOTSFORD, Feb. 24, 1831

(11-476)MY DEAR SIR,—I received your letter,¹ which is a
(11-476)melancholy one, and I heartily wish it were in my power
(11-476)to answer it as I might formerly have done. But you

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

477

(11-477)know that were I to apply to any bookseller unconnected
(11-477)with myself to take a work in which he did not see his
(11-477)immediate profit—and, if he did, my intervention would
(11-477)be useless—he would naturally expect me in some way or
(11-477)other to become bound to make up the risk. Now, I have
(11-477)no dealings with any except Cadell, nor can I have, as he
(11-477)has engaged great part of his fortune in my publication.
(11-477)By the great bankruptcy of Constable in Edinburgh, and
(11-477)Hurst and Robinson in London, some years ago, I lost,
(11-477)I need hardly say, more than all I was worth. I might
(11-477)have taken a commission of bankruptcy, or I might by
(11-477)the assistance of my son and other wealthy friends have
(11-477)made a very easy composition. I always, however,
(11-477)thought commercial honour was to be preserved as
(11-477)unsullied as personal, and I resolved to clear off my debt,
(11-477)being upwards of 100,000, part of it borrowed from me
(11-477)when the principal parties knew bankruptcy was staring
(11-477)them in the face. I therefore resolved to pay my debts
(11-477)in full, or to die a martyr to good faith. I have succeeded
(11-477)to a large extent, more than half of the whole, and I have
(11-477)current stock enough as will in two or three years be
(11-477)realized, which will cover the whole. But in the meantime
(11-477)I cannot call any part of a very considerable income

(11-477)my own, or transfer it to any purpose, however meritorious,
(11-477)save that which it is allocated to pay. Now, you
(11-477)will see that I can neither involve Cadell by making
(11-477)requests to him in other gentlemen's behalf, nor interfere
(11-477)in literary speculations where I have nothing to engage
(11-477)me but my sincere good-will to the author. It is therefore
(11-477)I fear out of my power to serve you in the way you propose.
(11-477)As the sapient Nestor Partridge says, Non sum qualis eram.

(11-477)Still, however, I have an easy income, and will willingly
(11-477)join in any subscription to cover the expense of publication
(11-477)of any work, not religious or political, which you
(11-477)choose to undertake. Suppose the price a guinea, I mean
(11-477)I would subscribe for ten copies, for which I should hold
(11-477)one sufficient. If a hundred, or even fifty gentlemen would

478

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-478)subscribe in the same proportion only to the merit [limit ?]
(11-478)of their own means, the urgency of the occasion would be
(11-478)in some degree met. I cannot be further useful, for till a
(11-478)month or two ago I had not a silver spoon which I could
(11-478)call my own, or a book of my own to read out of a pretty
(11-478)good library, which is now my own once more by the
(11-478)voluntary relinquishment of the parties concerned. I
(11-478)have been thus particular in this matter, though not the
(11-478)most pleasant to write about, because I wish you to understand
(11-478)distinctly the circumstances which leave me not at
(11-478)liberty to engage in this matter to the extent you wish.

(11-478)I am, my dear sir, your very obedient, humble servant,

(11-478)[Paul's William Godwin]

WALTER SCOTT

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(11-478)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 25 february [1831]
 (11-478)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,—I rejoice with all my heart in
 (11-478)the good news you send me about Walter. I have little
 (11-478)doubt he will be a comfort to you and an honour to all
 (11-478)connected with him. I hope he will come home. I have
 (11-478)no doubt I can get him access to all the information he
 (11-478)can wish to have access to. I am very intimate with Mr.
 (11-478)Watt of Soho who has been very kind to my Walter lately
 (11-478)and we are you know connected by marriage with the
 (11-478)Jessops [of] Derbyshire I also great among the scientifick
 (11-478)me[n] of the day and [as your Walter is] repaying me the
 (11-478)advance of sending him out which I would not charge
 (11-478)unless there was plenty there is enough I am persuaded
 (11-478)to bring him home maintain him through the year & send
 (11-478)him out again. With all my heart I will subscribe to Mr
 (11-478)Ottleys book.² I suspect he is brother to a very beautiful

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

479

(11-479)Irish girl [who] was here about two years ago and was
 (11-479)one of the most naive and diverting girls I ever [knew]
 (11-479)she was a guest of poor Mrs. Hamilton Sophias tenant
 (11-479)at the cottage & she was full of all the wild humour and
 (11-479)blunders of her country.

(11-479)The times are out of joint and I am glad it is none of my
 (11-479)business to put them right. I endeavour to disturb
 (11-479)myself as little as possible in the selfish hope it will last
 (11-479)my time. But sometimes I am taken with a frenzy like
 (11-479)Sir Anthony Absolute and rail against all the first born of
 (11-479)Egypt. The worst is that there is no real danger but
 (11-479)cowardice and avarice. Men are unwilling to pay a
 (11-479)reasonable tax for support of the national credit. And
 (11-479)rather than do so they will submit to be robbd and have
 (11-479)their throats cut by a set of banditti who are ready to
 (11-479)throttle their way to power—Folks other[wise] well

(11-479)enough intentiond say in reality what Scrub says in
(11-479)confusion : Spare all I have and take my life.¹ No
(11-479)doubt they will be accomodated in their wish like the
(11-479)miser that was robbd and murderd because he refused to
(11-479)pay the watchment.²

(11-479)I have been far from well—my lameness is much
(11-479)increased. I am lifted on a poney like little Master
(11-479)Jackey an[d] when I ride which is two or three miles
(11-479)every day my forester walks at the horses head to take

480

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-480)care I should not fall off if he starts or stumbles. Well
(11-480)I have seen better days when

(11-480)Upon the grun nane durst me brag
(11-480)The deil a ane among them a'.

(11-480)And now if they were coming to plunder my house and
(11-480)cut my throat I must sit like the giant Pope in the
(11-480)Pilgrims progress and mutter curses against them. With
(11-480)all this I have much to be thankful [for]. I am lame it
(11-480)is true helpless and I suspect sinfully dogged & snappish ¹
(11-480)on some occasions but yet I eat well drink well & sleep
(11-480)well & agree very well with a regimen which allows me
(11-480)only half a wine [?] glass of whisk[y] mad[e] into half 2 a
(11-480)tumbler of grog at dinner time & porridge & milk for
(11-480)supper.

(11-480)Poor Ardwall ³ your [cousin ?] has had some very hard
(11-480)cards. I admired the practical philosophical [manner]
(11-480)with which he bore his misfortun[e]s & have the pleasure
(11-480)of being of some use to him though much less than I
(11-480)willingly would. His firmness and spirits were
(11-480)exemplary & his case a very very hard one.

[Huntington]

TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING

(11-481)MY DEAR SIR FRANCIS,—I send you a little tract 3 published
(11-481)[by] or rather printed for the Bannatine Club and
(11-481)a little of a curiosity in its way as I think being an old
(11-481)lawyer. My attention was attracted to it by one of the
(11-481)counsel who was engaged and who though he procured
(11-481)a verdict of acquittal had no doubt of his clients guilt.
(11-481)The wilderness in which the poor men were murdered
(11-481)is one of the wildest in Scotland. There is something
(11-481)very touching in the last interview between the poor

482

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-482)widow & her affectionate husband. In fine if it has no
(11-482)other interest let it at least have that of being a worthless
(11-482)rarity but a sincere token of gratitude & friendship
(11-482)from your faithful & obliged servant,
(11-482)ABBOTSFORD, 5 March [1831] WALTER SCOTT

(11-482)I use the freedom to inclose a copy of the tract for my
(11-482)good friend Lord chief Baron (of late) now Sir Samuel
(11-482)Shepherd.

[Brotherton]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, 25 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

[Extract]

(11-482)ABBOTSFORD 7th March 1831

(11-482)MANY thanks my dear Lockhart for your three political

(11-482)Epistles I though they but serve to shew the deplorable
 (11-482)want of talent & resolution where one would most wish
 (11-482)to see it. I cannot help being glad that I can see little
 (11-482)more of it. My habit of exercise is become almost
 (11-482)impossible between debility and pain. If the good
 (11-482)weather do not restore me I must take the armchair for
 (11-482)the rest of [my] life and I am quite unfit for company
 (11-482)unless at home or perhaps with you which makes me look
 (11-482)with hope to your coming down. But for the rest I am
 (11-482)like the man in the play. I eat well—drink well—& sleep
 (11-482)well but that is all my dear friend that is all. But
 (11-482)ungrateful as I am I am not sure I should not prefer a good
 (11-482)fit of the gout with power when it was over to walk
 (11-482)abroad like auld lang syne. But it will not be the tether
 (11-482)is shortening almost daily. I sit in my own room and feel
 (11-482)nothing that should keep me there long[er] than usual.
 (11-482)I go out to walk & set up a half or a quarter of a mile.

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

483

(11-483)Riding is as bad for with all the bustle of two men to lift
 (11-483)me on horseback and on[e] man to walk by the horses
 (11-483)head in case perchance he should start and after all I
 (11-483)can not ride above two or three miles. With all this I am
 (11-483)far from being unhappy or even uncomfortable except
 (11-483)from feeling myself useless at such a busy period when if
 (11-483)things were as they have been I should have been as
 (11-483)Burns says

(11-483)Ready to serve the country weel
 (11-483)With word or pen or pointed steel. . . .1

(11-483)These are heavy considerations and yet I [see] men re-
 (11-483)joicing like the fool in Hogarths picture of Gin lane who
 (11-483)has got the bellows on his head and an infant upon a spit
 (11-483)brandishd in his hand with infinite glee. . . .

(11-483)The weather is delightful only rather damp which
(11-483)serves well for transplanting trees which I am doing very
(11-483)busily. I am also busy draining Habbies how[e] that is
(11-483)the second park above Chiefswood in a new manner from
(11-483)which Laidl[a]w expects wonders but so he does from
(11-483)reform (for he too is a knight of the Bellows & spitted
(11-483)Child) so he may be bit both ways. The ground looks
(11-483)excellent and will augment Sophias dairy considerably.
(11-483)Positively the pleasure of seeing you and the children is
(11-483)the only rational one to expect in these times & I think
(11-483)I shall keep abreast with Walter & baby and even with
(11-483)exertion with Johnie yet however unfit to keep company
(11-483)with graver folks. I am not as you see in the best humour
(11-483)possible. Always most affectionately yours

(11-483)WALTER SCOTT

(11-483)Nobody can deny that you have done your part [in] the
(11-483)articles. Pray let me know about Henry Scott. I make

484

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-484)almost certain he will do remarkably well if he can get
(11-484)rid of his bashfulness. I am very much interested in him
(11-484)every way.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CHAMBER[s], 1 BOOKSELLER [EDINBURGH]

(11-484)MY DEAR MR CHAMBERS,—I was quite happy to see
(11-484)Miss MackLachlan who is a fine enthusiastic girl and
(11-484)ve[r]y ve[r]y pretty with all. They that is her Mother
(11-484)and she breakfasted with me though I had what is
(11-484)un[us]ual at Abbotsford no female assistance. However

(11-484)we got on very well and I proposed the young Lady a
(11-484)set of words to the air of Crochallan. But although Miss
(11-484)M. proposed to leave me a copy of the Celtic harmonies
(11-484)or some such name yet I suspect the servant put it into
(11-484)her carriage by accident [?]. Purdie is the publisher. Will
(11-484)you get me a copy of the number containing Crochallan
(11-484)with a prose translation by any competent person & let
(11-484)me know the expence.

(11-484)I fear I cannot be of use to you in the way you propose
(11-484)though I sincerely rejoice in your success & would gladly
(11-484)promote [it]. But Dr Abercrombie threatens me with
(11-484)Death if I write so much & die I suppose I must if I give
(11-484)it up suddenly. I must assist Lockhart a little—for you
(11-484)are aware of our connexion and he has always shewd me
(11-484)the duties of a son but except that & my own necessary
(11-484)work at the edition of the Waverley novels as they call
(11-484)them I can hardly pretend to be a contributor for after all

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

485

(11-485)that same dying is a ceremony one would put off as long
(11-485)as they could.

(11-485)But there is one thing in which I might be able to do
(11-485)some thing for [you] which is supposing you chose to take
(11-485)up the old book and curious edition line for which Jock
(11-485)Stevensons 1 death gave an opening. I believe the returns
(11-485)are readier than ordinary retail business it is the means
(11-485)of introducing you to good society & if you had an active
(11-485)correspondence you might make a great establishment.
(11-485)I dare say I could get you some good customers in this
(11-485)way. So I would hav[e] you think seriously of it. I buy
(11-485)very few books now myself but have a perpetual work
(11-485)changing &c so there is always some thing to be had.
(11-485)Think of this the line is highly respectable and when you

(11-485)become skillfull it is a passport into good society. I am
(11-485)dear Mr Chambers very faithfully yours

(11-485)WALTER SCOTT
(11-485)ABBOTSFORD 7 March 1831

[C. E. S. Chambers]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(11-485)MY DEAR CADELL,—I am glad you have taken Mr
(11-485)Turner under your own management and that you have
(11-485)made a bargain with him which you think a good one.²
(11-485)For myself I understand little of these matters. But I
(11-485)will be happy supposing Mr Turner comes here for a few
(11-485)days to receive him with all hospitality and conduct him
(11-485)to all the scenes most fit for the minstrelsy. They are
(11-485)numerous & very striking. Smailholm tower near

486 LETTERS OF 1831

(11-486)which was the abode of my Childhood Newark castle
(11-486)(somewhat hackd) Cessford castle Hermitage castle &
(11-486)many very fine views be sides. This is in some degree
(11-486)a plague for Mr Turner though an artist of very great
(11-486)genius is not so pleasant as such persons usually are. But
(11-486)he will be [a] wellcome guest on this occasion & no one
(11-486)but myself perhaps can make him fix on the fit subjects.
(11-486)I beg that when you have attachd the lists of subjects to
(11-486)the volumes you would let me know for it should be well
(11-486)considerd every way & I naturally must know best what
(11-486)will be apposite to the subject although in the point of the
(11-486)art in general I am a poor adviser. . . .¹
(11-486)Very much yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-486)ABBOTSFORD 13 March 1831.

[Stevenson]

TO JOSEPH [JAMIESON] ARCHIBALD 2

[Extract]

(11-486)DEAR MR. ARCHIBALD,—I write without delay on
(11-486)receipt of your letter, to express, that, however glad at any
(11-486)other period in life to have made a tour, if not a sea-
(11-486)bathing visit, to Ayrshire, and to view its antiquities under
(11-486)your direction and guidance, I have been very suddenly
(11-486)placed in that state of health, which makes it inadvisable
(11-486)both for others and yourself. I am better in health, but
(11-486)still very precarious.³ . . .

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

487

(11-487)This will, indeed, must be, my apology for declining
(11-487)your kind invitation [to Ayrshire] which is a county I
(11-487)would otherwise have liked to see. I fear no other time
(11-487)in my life will afford me the means of doing so. I may
(11-487)add my engagement with the re-publication of Waverley,
(11-487)which takes a good deal of time.

(11-487)Enough is said of poor David Ritchie, who was only an
(11-487)object of curiosity, as his deformity and misanthropy made
(11-487)him something like the ideal being copied after him ; so
(11-487)there can be no use in saying more about him. I saw him
(11-487)myself, and the other reports were taken from Professor
(11-487)Ferguson and his family, so we are, generally speaking, secure
(11-487)of their accuracy and may let him rest in his grave, where
(11-487)my book has [been] too much the cause of disturbing him.

(11-487)I will be glad to hear from you though I cannot be a

(11-487)regular correspondent. Meantime I am, with thanks,
(11-487)Dear Mr. Archibald, Your obliged humble Servant

(11-487)WALTER SCOTT

(11-487)ABBOTSFORD 16th March 1831

[Glasgow University Album for 1851]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART, 25 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

(11-487)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your desponding letter 1
(11-487)and can only answer "you breath[e] these dead news in
(11-487)as dead an ear." I have had no hope that the Reform
(11-487)or rather the Revolution bill would [not] pass since the
(11-487)moment I saw parties among the tories were not to join
(11-487)like one man. It would have taken it all to oppose the
(11-487)agitators and those who are on such occasions a majority

488

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-488)in the balance those prudent persons the waiters on
(11-488)Providence. Here in Scotland the measure is carried by
(11-488)acclamation. There are no opposition save a few high
(11-488)spirited young men like Henry Scott and a parcel of
(11-488)doating old ones like myself. To excite any general
(11-488)spirit is as much in vain as it would be for Abraham
(11-488)to fire his pistol at Isaac after the angel had [illegible].
(11-488)I am convinced of this from what happend to myself. At
(11-488)the instigation of Sanday Pringle & one or two free-
(11-488)holder[s] I drew an address from Selkirkshire which
(11-488)cost me five days hard work which I was glad to find I got
(11-488)through without worse consequences than a rousing
(11-488)headache. It was as I was directed [in] no temporising
(11-488)language although it was too much of a pamphlet. But
(11-488)it was better than Malagrowther & had [it] obtaind a

(11-488)hearing must have mad[e] some effect less or more. But
 (11-488)when I came to the meeting I found [they] were chiefly
 (11-488)disposed to blink the question by restraining their
 (11-488)remonstrance to the injury meditated against Selkirkshire
 (11-488)by blending it with Peeblesshire so finding them in that
 (11-488)humour I pocketed my diatribe as what was too long &
 (11-488)pamphletish for the place or occasion and the meeting
 (11-488)passd an address drawn by Borthwickbrae which had
 (11-488)assuredly no offence in it sticking to the dissolving of two
 (11-488)counties into one & referring all the rest to the wisdom of
 (11-488)parliament. They were most of them I am sorry to say
 (11-488)funked. One gentleman averrd openly his approval of
 (11-488)the Bill. Old Harden Torwoodlee & above all John
 (11-488)Johnstone of Alva stuck by the good old cause of toryism
 (11-488)being two of the old school & one of the young. I shall
 (11-488)hold myself excused from jummling my brains like she of
 (11-488)Auchtermuchtie of whom it is said

(11-488)Albeit nay butter she could get
 (11-488)Yet she was cumberd with the Kirn.¹

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

489

(11-489)And so with the salvo that if there is any thing left of me
 (11-489)when an opportunity offers I will not be wanting I have
 (11-489)resolve[d] not to break my knuckles striking uselessly at a
 (11-489)flint & steel to kindle wet tinder. Time which all refer
 (11-489)to must be trusted. Expected Evils will be mor[e] than
 (11-489)man can bear. Expected remedies will prove more
 (11-489)efficient than we now dare [hope,] above [all] a leader of
 (11-489)talent and energy will arise who may be what we now
 (11-489)want an ardent & eloquent leader.

(11-489)You probably will see this. I shall hardly even if I
 (11-489)wear on as I now think probable to the three score & ten.
 (11-489)I am much mended since I went upon my regimen & have

(11-489)no return of the odious dizziness. I am between disability
(11-489)& doctors abridged of all my old habits of living
(11-489)and exercise. We hope to see you soon. When summer
(11-489)comes I hope the Major and Jane will also come down &
(11-489)see Abbotsford whose venerable laird is the oldest ruin
(11-489)about it.

(11-489)I have Laidlaw for an amanuensis who answers admirably
(11-489)saving a debate now & then like [that] between
(11-489)Balaam & his monture. I never go out [of] my own
(11-489)quarters except in a morning but when Chiefswood is
(11-489)tenanted I will manage to become again a visitor. All
(11-489)sorts of love to Sophia & the Bairns & Believe me ever
(11-489)Affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

(11-489)ABBOTSFORD 17 March [PM. 1831]

(11-489)Health serving which there is now little reason to fear
(11-489)but what it will Count Robert will be out in a month that
(11-489)is if the bustle of politics be over which I would not
(11-489)willingly encounter.¹

(11-489)Anne I am happy to se[e] making steady approaches to
(11-489)complete convalescence. She still feels [a] return of her

490

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-490)sore throat on a damp or cold day but it is on the whole
(11-490)mending fast and she herself satisfied that [this] is the case.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER, SECY. TO THE
BANNATYNE [CLUB]

(11-490)MY DEAR SECRETARY,—I am & ought to be 1 [so]

(11-490)ashamed of accepting Satans Invisible world on the terms
(11-490)proposed that the paper should blush for me. But I have
(11-490)sought the book so anxiously & should really estimate it
(11-490)so much that as you seem more indifferent about it I
(11-490)would willingly accept it and hope to make up its place in
(11-490)your collection by something which you would like if I
(11-490)cannot get a copy of the same.² It is difficult & dangerous
(11-490)you know to put ones delicacy and propriety against their
(11-490)hobby-horse one knows which is pretty sure of going to
(11-490)the wall.

(11-490)I regret very much I do not know who has the old
(11-490)papers Randolphs letter &c. for undoubtedly there must
(11-490)have been mor[e] of them [in] th[e] sweepings of the Earl
(11-490)of Leicesters closet.

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

491

(11-491)I have lookd carefully at the print in the Iconographia
(11-491)& compared it with my picture. There is a general
(11-491)resemblance but unless the Engraver has been very faulty
(11-491)mi[ne] is the better picture much. That in the Icona.
(11-491)has a lackadaysi[c]al expression which in mine is that of a
(11-491)knight errant or pensive fool. There is a melancholy
(11-491)in both that looks as if it presaged the terrors of Flodden.
(11-491)My picture [is] different in many minute particulars.
(11-491)Above it bears the legend esperance en Dieu beneath the
(11-491)gallant mottoe Ayez et prelez love that is & fight in the
(11-491)upper corner are [is] the date anno 1507. The King holds
(11-491)in his hand a pink and no[t] a thistle as in the Iconographia.
(11-491)I hold the picture very curious it is painted on
(11-491)[a] board perhaps at paris which he visited more than once.

(11-491)The Marquis of Stafford was about to reprint the poem
(11-491)of flodden but this was under the idea that there was no
(11-491)new edition by Weber. If his proposal had gone on my

(11-491)picture would have made a capital frontispiece.

(11-491)The Markise I am happy to say retains his purpose but

(11-491)I am at a loss to suggest a subject & wish to get Mr

(11-491)Thomsons assistance. I would like a highland story.

(11-491)Dunc[a]n lauder has unhappily disappeard from the

(11-491)library at B[r]eadalbane. I thought of Henrysons fables 1

(11-491)but am uncertain as there may be something better.

(11-491)Will you cudgel your brains about it & let me know

(11-491)the result. Expencc in moderation would be no object

(11-491)but time is for the health of our friend & brother in

(11-491)bibliomania is not very strong. Excuse bad writing my

(11-491)fingers being still swelld. By the way Mr Skene had an

492

LETTERS OF

1831

(11-492)idea that my picture had been stolen from a set at Castle

(11-492)Fraser. I got it from our old friend Constable a circumstance

(11-492)which does not render the report more improbable.

(11-492)I have just finishd a very pretty gift to the club a Trial

(11-492)in which a remarkable evidence is given on the testimony

(11-492)of a ghost. Will you Mr Secretary keep him right about

(11-492)distributing &c. Always yours most fraternally

(11-492)WALTER SCOTT

(11-492)Scott of Harden has got the finest collection of tracts

(11-492)I ever saw once his grandfather Lord Marchmonts.

(11-492)There are hundreds of them. Harden & I being a sort

(11-492)of relatives & very old friends I am looking them thro 1

(11-492)by fiv[e] or six at a time—that is to say having five or six

(11-492)in my own possession the number of old copperplated

(11-492)books are also very curious. If I were to go a step

(11-492)further and from a beggar to become a thief the library

(11-492)woul[d] be [in] danger of losing some gems but an honest
(11-492)name is better than a pot of ointment.

(11-492)The Duke of Buccleuch has the old papers just now.
(11-492)They are very ill written. I should be pleased the
(11-492)originals did not leave your own hand. The Duke is I
(11-492)suppose reading these exploits of his ancestors. I have
(11-492)some curious memorials for the history of the Clan who
(11-492)appear to have been devils incarnate for houghing cattle
(11-492)& killing men.

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

493

(11-493)Descended from such honest gentlem[en] I do not
(11-493)disgrace my pedigree in condiddling satans Invisible World
(11-493)and am always yours fraternally

(11-493)ABBOTSFORD 17 March 1831

WALTER SCOTT

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-493)MY DEAR SIR,—The difficulty appears to me to be in
(11-493)time. There is no fear of finding plenty of subjects but
(11-493)how we are to get time to engrave them so well as we wish
(11-493)seems doubtful. As it is novelty that men run after a
(11-493)small or minute subject a little exaggerated may
(11-493)sometimes be better than one which [is] hackneyd. When
(11-493)does Mr Turner begin his labours ?1 The Minstrelsy with
(11-493)a little care may be filld with interesting subjects quite
(11-493)appropriate. I presume the present introductions for
(11-493)the poetry will do with a little brushing up. I shall make
(11-493)an introduction to the dramas which will be necessary.
(11-493)Time strikes me as valuable on many accompts. The
(11-493)success of Mr Rogers by dint of beautiful illustration will

(11-494)not have escaped the Trade who will make eager attempts
 (11-494)to imitate it & it is in such a race that the Devil catches
 (11-494)the hindmost. If you agree with me in this measure you
 (11-494)will start as soon as you can for the publick tire of
 (11-494)illustrated books & of [illegible] in printing & of every thing.
 (11-494)Therefore Carpe diem. Our illustrations however excellent
 (11-494)in device and execution have not yet helped us very much.
 (11-494)I hope they will bring us up now.

(11-494)Mr David Laing very handsomely gave me the 1st.
 (11-494)Edition of Satan['s] Invisible World. I will be anxious to
 (11-494)find something he will like.

(11-494)I wrote you I think in the inclose[d] that Spice my
 (11-494)terrier was lost at Jedburgh. I have the pleasure to say
 (11-494)that she is recoverd. I am always yours—

(11-494)ABBOTSFORD 24 March [1831] W. SCOTT
 [Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, 25 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

[Extract]

(11-494)MY DEAR LOCKHART, 1—. . . I took the liberty to suggest
 (11-494)as a most valuable & important contribution an old

(11-495)Scottish romance extant in the Musaeum named Sir
 (11-495)Gawaine & the Green Knight. It was in part copied by
 (11-495)Dr Maddocks of the Musaeum who I mak[e] no doubt
 (11-495)would be glad to part with what he has copied for a

(11-495)small sum.

(11-495)Dunbar quotes this old author in his fine lament for
(11-495)the death of the Makars

(11-495)Clerke of Tranent eke has he taen
(11-495)That wrote the Great Gest of Sir Gawain.¹

(11-495)I would account this to be a great curiosity and if the
(11-495)Marquis of Stafford undertook [it] I should be happy to
(11-495)give any assistance in my power and procure more able
(11-495)help. In short I think it one of the most legitimate
(11-495)contributions which the Club could secur[e] or the
(11-495)munificent Marquis bestow.

(11-495)Here is Frank Grant ² painting a cabinet picture of
(11-495)myself & the two dogs the last at least a fine subject if
(11-495)he goes through [with] it as he is like to do it will be of
(11-495)service to him in London.

(11-495)I am with love to Sophia & the babes always yours with
(11-495)sincere affection

(11-495)WALTER SCOTT

(11-495)ABBOTSFORD 25 March [PM. 1831]

(11-495)Anne is getting the better of her sore throat. I am
(11-495)cruelly crippled but quite well in actual health.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(11-496)ABBOTSFORD, 29th March 1831

(11-496)SIR,—I am honoured with your obliging letter of the
(11-496)25th current, flattering me with the information that you
(11-496)had placed my name on the list of stewards for the Literary
(11-496)Fund, at which I am sorry to say it will not be in my power
(11-496)to attend, as I do not come to London this season. You,
(11-496)sir, and the other gentlemen who are making such efforts
(11-496)in behalf of literature, have a right to know why a person,
(11-496)who has been much favoured by the public, should decline
(11-496)joining an institution whose object it is to relieve those
(11-496)who have been less fortunate than himself, or, in plain
(11-496)words, to contribute to the support of the poor of my own
(11-496)guild. If I could justly accuse myself of this species of
(11-496)selfishness, I should think I did a very wrong thing. But
(11-496)the wants of those whose distresses and merits are known
(11-496)to me, are of such a nature, that what I have the means of
(11-496)sparing for the relief of others, is not nearly equal to what
(11-496)I wish. Anything which I might contribute to your Fund
(11-496)would, of course, go to the relief of other objects, and the
(11-496)encouragement of excellent persons, doubtless, to whom I
(11-496)am a stranger ; and from having some acquaintance with
(11-496)the species of distress to be removed, I believe I shall aid
(11-496)our general purpose best, by doing such service as I can to
(11-496)misery which cannot be so likely to attract your eyes.

(11-496)I cannot express myself sufficiently upon the proposal
(11-496)which supposes me willing to do good, and holds out an
(11-496)opportunity to that effect.—I am with great respect to
(11-496)the trustees and other gentlemen of the Fund, sir, your
(11-496)obliged humble servant,
(11-496)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

